



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Ilkley: Ancient & Modern

Robert Collyer, Joseph Horsfall Turner

Digitized by Google

Br 5195.42



Harvard College Library

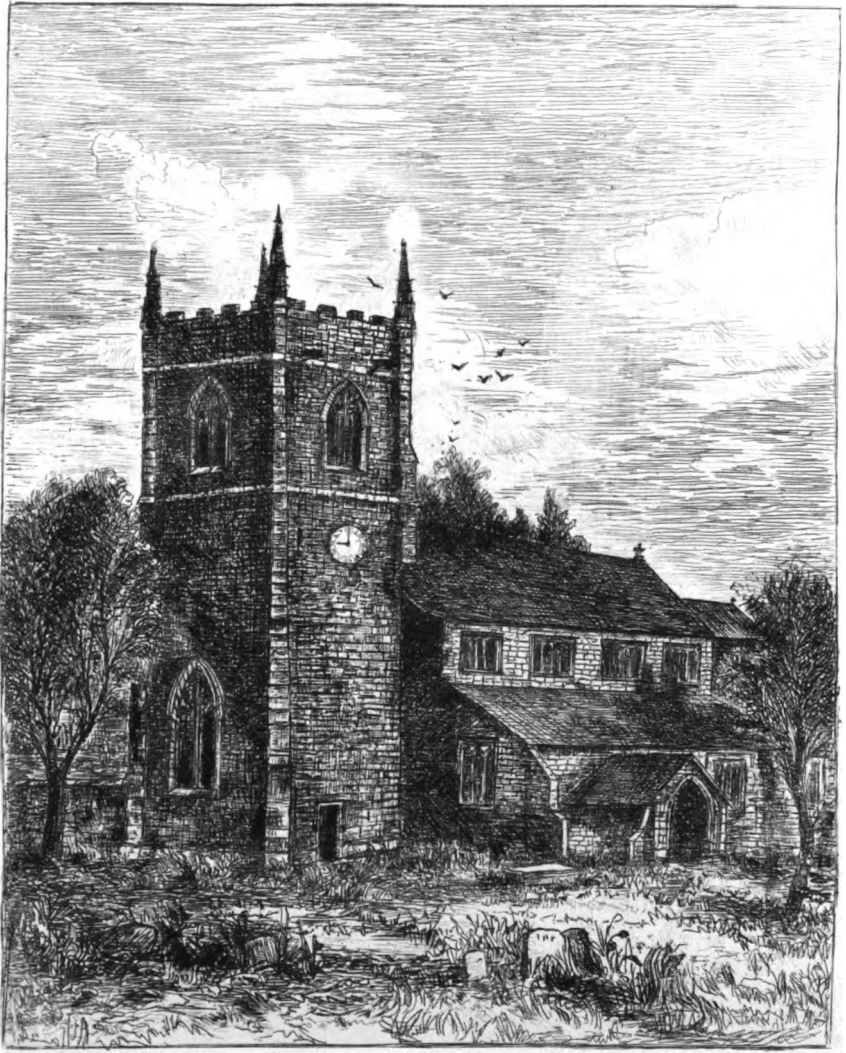
FROM

Rev. Robert Collyer,
of New York.

16 June, 1886.

ILKLEY: ANCIENT & MODERN.

[ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.]



The Parish Church at Ilkley.

Anal. pt. II.

©

ILKLEY: ANCIENT & MODERN,

BY THE
REV. ROBERT COLLYER, D.D.,
NEW YORK, U.S.A.,
AND
J. HORSFALL TURNER.

HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

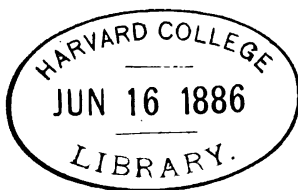
WITH CHAPTERS ON ITS
GEOLOGY, BY J. W. DAVIS, F.G.S., F.S.A., F.L.S. ;
BOTANY, BY F. ARNOLD LEES, F.L.S., ETC. ;
FAUNA, BY W. EAGLE CLARKE, W. DENISON ROEBUCK, AND J. W. TAYLOR ;
PREHISTORIC REMAINS, BY SEVERAL AUTHORS.

EIGHTY ILLUSTRATIONS.

OTLEY :
WM. WALKER & SONS, PRINTERS, &c.
LEEDS: JOSEPH DODGSON.
MAY BE HAD ALSO FROM J. HORSFALL TURNER, IDEL, BRADFORD.

1885.

Dr 5195.42
~~942.44.20~~



Rev. Robert C. Winthrop, D.D.
New York.



Preface.



YHARFEDALE is suggestive of, I had almost said synonymous with, everything beautiful in nature. Its scenic beauty has been the theme of poets and artists, from the time the first poet or painter cast his eyes on the fair landscape. Wordsworth and Turner head the lists. It was very fitting that Farnley Hall, in this valley, should be graced with a superb collection of Turner's paintings. Every

conceivable tint, in sky or tree, may be noticed from the windows at Farnley, and, passing upwards to Ilkley parish, we find rich meadows in the vale, luxuriant foliage in the highland dells, gushing fountains, sullen mountain streams, gurgling rills, roaring waterfalls, tumbling cataracts, and cheerful, sparkling river; mountain grandeur, unscaleable precipices, stern, frowning rocks, heath-covered, sweet-scented moorland, musical with the song of bees, or enveloped in mist or snow. Seated on every variety of cliff and crag, the visitor here can feast his eyes and inhale the genial zephyrs, or face the bracing air on mountain top. Village scenes, charming country lanes, honest peasants, wholesome food, and all that makes a happy, contented country, abound. Here we are far away from busy towns, from long, smoky chimneys, factory "buzzers," whirling wheels, and screeching railway engines. In Spring, the primrose, in Autumn, the blackberry tempt us to linger as we pass along. Nature has been lavish of her charms in this vale.

The Wharfe rises four miles beyond the small hamlet of Beckermonds, where it leaves the mountains, and in four more miles reaches Hubberholme, with its ancient church and dozen houses. Five miles lower, passing Buckden and Starbotton (the scene of a remarkable flood, two centuries ago), is Kettlewell, and, receiving the Skirfare and Cowside beck from Arncliffe, a suitable name from the eagle cliffe behind it, Kilnsey, with its huge limestone scar, is reached in three more miles. Passing Grassington and Burnsall, Barden Tower is reached in eight or nine miles, and, forcing its way through the Strid and two or three miles glen of Bolton Woods, the renowned Abbey is reached. The Duke of Devonshire has added every facility that tourist can wish. Short of three miles, Addingham is reached, and a further three brings us to Ilkley. No little time must be spent ere the traveller may say he has fairly viewed this wonderful variety of landscape. Each place mentioned requires a day in justice to the varied scenery, and with Cobley's *On Foot through Wharfedale* as a guide, much satisfaction will be the result.

Entering Wharfedale by Menston, the Mensington of olden times, leaving the broadening lower valley to the East with Saxon Otley, two miles away, and Weston, of the Vavasours, still nearer, we pass Burley, the residence of the Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster; the modern mansion of Denton is shortly afterwards seen across the river—an old home of the Fairfaxes; and the gladdening sight of Ben Rhydding and Ilkley crags, Llecan in British, show us we have reached the Eastern portion of Upper Wharfedale.

Within the strongholds of Olicana, more than a thousand foreign soldiers held sway in Roman times. Its varied story since, we have attempted in the following pages.

As this is the first attempt, of any moment, in giving the history of Ilkley, some consideration is due for any lack of arrangement that may

be observed. The acquisition of interesting facts, such as notes from old deeds and the unearthing of a Roman gravestone, demanded insertion, although the proper chapters had been worked off. Such accidents are peculiar to a first edition, and the serious attempt at publication often calls forth a willingness to open private archives, which serves beneficially for a second edition. We have indicated some undisturbed nests of great interest to the historian, but unavailable for present use.

Our obligations we have endeavoured to acknowledge, as will be seen throughout our pages. For pictorial help we have to thank Messrs. Harper, of New York, for the gift of Holling Hall and Upper Brook Street blocks; Mr. Dodgson, of Leeds, for most of the small blocks in the Prehistoric chapter; Mr. Harrison, of Bingley, and Mr. Smith, of Morley, for loans of four blocks each. To Messrs. S. Margerison, John Thornton, J. Young, Joseph Margerison, and W. Scruton, we are indebted for gratuitous artistic labour. Mr. Romilly Allen allowed his illustrations to be copied. Dr. Collyer knows best how the plates by Mr. Sabin have been acquired. To the late William Middelton, Esq., J. E.-F. Chambers, Esq., Miss Snowdon, the Rev. A. C. Downer, Rev. C. B. Norcliffe, His Grace the Duke of Devonshire, W. Margerison, John Dobson, and James Lister, Esquires, we are under obligations for many privileges.

Any additions or corrections will be thankfully received, and duly acknowledged. We have purposely retained various ways of spelling the proper names. Typographical errors may be found on

p. 91. *Edward* Beanlands, *Hew* Crofts. Five old Yeates.

[] Mrs. Heber's death, 1640, should be 1740. It is questionable whether the Parsonage mentioned in the Nesfield rolls was not the Ilkley parsonage.

The North Yorkshire Middeltons, it is feared, are a little confused with the Stockeld family, page 80.

Mr W. Carr, of Gomersal, nephew of the Rev. W. Carr, gave the stone (p. 28,) "Pudens" to Archdeacon Boyd. Canon Raine sees no reason to withdraw the ascription of the stone, p. 27, to Hercules, and the "group" stone, p. 28, he says, has nothing to do with Christianity. Pudens is a name found in 2 Tim. IV. (*Old Yorkshire V. 199.*)

Bolton and Denton, on either hand, have been tempting fields, but we have studiously kept within parish bounds, and have been able, more or less perfectly, to shew that, besides those two historic places, Wharfedale is no barren region for the antiquary.

Under the conviction that it is premature to theorize as to the origin and purposes of the Prehistoric remains, I have curtailed that chapter as much as possible, leaving the bare theories to stand tests that time alone can bring. We need researches on all our Yorkshire moors, indicating where all are found, and where some remains are found and others wanting.

It is but just to Dr. Collyer to state that he has had no opportunity of reading the proof-sheets.

Idel, Bradford.
June 30, 1885.

J. HORSFALL TURNER.





Contents.

PART I.

CHAPTER.	PAGES.
I.—LLECAN	17-19
II.—OLICANA	20-34
III.—SAXON TIMES	35-50
Chronicles. Commentary. Crosses.	
IV.—NORMAN TIMES	51-62
Percy. Kyme. Dapifer. Heslarton. Plesyngton Pedigree.	
V.—PLANTAGENET PERIOD	63-74
Social Condition. Bolton Abbey. Scotch Invasion. Black Death. Poll Tax.	
VI.—MIDDLETON-WITH-STUBHAM	75-92
The Middeltons.	
VII.—PLUMPTON CHARTERS	93-III
VII.— <i>Continued.</i> THE PLUMPTONS	III-123
Nessfield with Langbar.	
VIII.—MANOR COURT RECORDS :	
Stubham and Middleton	124-127
Ilkley	128-137
IX.—HOLLING HALL	138-151
Hexham Priory. Kyghley. Maude, Heber, Currer, Morley; with Pedigrees.	
X.—THE CHURCH	152-174
RECTORS.—Flexthorpe, Malherbe, Askeby, Cottinghams. NESSFIELD MANOR CHAPEL. HEXHAM. MERYNG. VICARS.—Thorpe, Garmouth, White, Barton, Harper, Jenkinson, Wardall, Cronell, Mydhop, Pulleyne, Wilson, Carr, Rawood, Cockeson, Snell, Hodgson (p. 228), Coates, Hustler, Dawson, Rhodes, Lister (p. 216), Travers, Beeston, Chapman, Benson, Holdsworth, Clarke, (Fenton), Snowdon, Downer. BRASSES. WINDOWS. DESCRIPTIVE.	

CHAPTER.	PAGES.
XI.—THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL	175-179
(Also pp. 219, 260-265.	
XII.—PARISH BOOKS	180-199
Registers. Town's Books. Doles. Burials in Woollen. Briefs.	
Indentures. Sedbergh Lands. Popish Recusants. Churchwardens.	
Overseers. Surveyors. Stubham Lodge Inventory.	
XIII.—ILKLEY FAMILIES	200-244
Principal Notices:—Waite, Cromack, Cunliffe, Bolling, Lofthouse,	
Stead, Anderson, Watkinson, Lawson, Witten, Longfellow, Pettyt,	
Lister, Nesfield, Brigge, Jennings, Hawksworth, Beeston, Pryor,	
Mauleverer, Ferrand, Boynton, Batty, Clapham, Beanlands, Foljambe,	
Holmes, Heber, Kighley, Marshall, Mann, Midgley, Mawde, Mar-	
gerison, Oates, Percy, Rushforth, Scalwray, Swyer, Snell, Job Senior,	
Teale, Thackwray, Vavasour, Ward, Wharton, Yates. Benefactors.	
Voters. Pew-owners. Robert Collyer. John Dobson.	
XIV.—MODERN ILKLEY	245-284
Old Wells. Statistics. Transitional. Hydropathy. Annals. Roman	
Relics. Topography. Sedbergh School (Chantry) Property. Folk	
Lore. Ilkley Bridge. Middelton Lodge. Catholic Chapel. Nesfield.	
John Prior. Bibliography.	

PART II.

① I.—GEOLOGY	I-XXVIII.
② II.—BOTANY	XXXI-LXI.
③ III.—FAUNA	LXIII-LXXV.
④ IV.—BRITISH OR PREHISTORIC	LXXVII-XCVI.

Illustrations.

	FACING PAGE.	Title
✓ Ilkley Church	17	
✓ Dr. Collyer	48	
✓ Ilkley Crosses	49	
✓ " " (Fragments)	124	
✓ Old Myddelton Lodge	128	
✓ Old Ilkley	152	
✓ Old Parsonage	168	
✓ Rev. J. Snowdon	225	
✓ Coats of Arms (Six)	233	
✓ J. & E. Margerison	240	
✓ Coats of Arms (Six)	244	
✓ John Dobson	252	
✓ Rockwood House Hydropathic Establishment	256	
✓ Roman Gravestone	276	
✓ Middleton Old Houses	i.	
✓ Geological Map		

Roman Altar	17	Hodgson Brasses (Two)	228
" Hercules "	27	Old Ben Rhydding	244
Prefericulum	27	White House, Old Wells	246
Pudentius	28	New Ben Rhydding	251
Group, or Family	28	Wells House	252
Amphora	30	Congregational Church	254
Whorl	31	Triple Vessel	255
Face	31	Ilkley, 1827	265
Urn	34	Top of Brook Street	266
Three Crosses	41	Down Brook Street	266
Fragment of Cross	50	Crescent	268
Percy Badge	57	Bridge	270
Middleton Tomb	78	Myddelton Lodge	273
Lord Thomas Fairfax	89	Mile Post	275
Holling Hall	139	Troutbeck	279
Heber Brasses (Four)	145	Ben Rhydding	281
" " (Two)	146	Urn	LXXVIII.
Coates Brass	160	Earthwork (Two)	LXXVIII.
Beeton Brass	163	Urns (Three)	LXXIX.
Watkinson Pew	165	Flint	LXXIX.
" Brass	172	Cow and Calf	LXXX.
Bolling Brass	173	Ben Rhydding Glen	LXXXI.
Lawson Brass	173	Circle of Stones	LXXXV.
Grammar School	176	Rock Carvings	LXXXVII.
Manleyverer Brass	221	Rock Carvings	LXXXVIII.
Clapham Arms.	224	Rock Carvings	X

INSERTED PEDIGREES :—Middleton, Plumpton, Margerison.



Robert Galleyer



History of the Town and Parish of Kkley,

CHAPTER I.—Llecan.



KLEY takes its name, good scholars imagine, from Llecan, the old British word for rock ; and Ptolemy, the geographer, who wrote in the first half of the second century, calls the place Olecanon. It is Olicana in Richard of Cirencester ; in the Domesday Book, Illicleia ; in the first Charter after Domesday, given by William de Percy, Hilleclaia ; in another, a few years later, Illelaya ; and in another later still, Illeclat. In 1220 they spell the name Illeclay, touching nearly the modern sound, but one scribe of that era, who seems to have had a special genius for spelling, manages to make it Velleilaia. In the Bolton Compotus, A.D. 1290 to 1325, it is Ilkeley ; in Kirkby's Inquest, A.D. 1285, Yelkeley ; in Speed's Chronicle, Hekeley ; and on the rustic tongue it is Heethlay.

The town, when we hear of it for the first time in human history, is one of the ten strongholds of the old fighting Brigantes, and if we count in with them certain poor cousins, the Parisii, who held a place of their own at the south-east corner, close by the sea, Llecan stood exactly in the centre of the sturdy little kingdom which was bounded on the North by the Tyne, on the South by a rough line drawn from the Humber to the Mersey, on the East by the German Ocean, and on the West by the Irish sea.

In Leman's map of the Celtic and Belgic tribes, with their towns and track-ways, one of these track-ways comes down from the North to Catteric, and then opens East and West. The western branch runs right

B.

through Ilkley, and thence taking the form of a rude bow, resting on its lower half, it bends round through Chester to Holyhead, and there it strikes the sea, while the eastern branch runs through Aldborough, the ancient capital of the Brigantian kingdom, and then shoots South by East clean away to London.

Ptolemy gives Olecanon the rank and title of a city, but he means no more by this than what we should call a log fort in the woods, because Strabo says—"The forests of the Britons are their cities, for when they have enclosed a space with felled trees, they build within it houses of a frail sort, and hovels for their cattle"—and Cæsar says they add, for the defence of their towns, a mound and a ditch. So we can see dimly, but with some certainty, what sort of place Llecan was in these old days before the Romans came, and why it was selected for one of the ten strongholds. The site would be chosen for this purpose by the first tribe that ever made its way up the river, with any insight for a point which could be easily defended. They would find a fine rugged eminence, with a river on the North, of an ampler volume, no doubt, than now, for all the streams dwindle as the forests are cut down, deep gullies to the East and West, with swift, strong streams running through them from the moors, and on the South the great craggy steep. There was still a rude circle of rocks on the reach behind the old White Wells fifty years ago, tumbled into such confusion that you had to look once, and again before you saw what lay under your eyes; the stones were very large, and there was no trace of lime about them, and this may have been a rude outpost of the tribe for the defence of the great living spring, perhaps, and also of Llecan, lying far below. Be this as it may, here was the very choicest spot on the river for such a stronghold as the Brigantes would build. Good grass for the cattle in the openings of the woods, plenty of fish and game in the waters and the forest, and this central position which made Llecan as the boss on a shield. It is, no doubt, true also that these Brigantes were rough men to handle in a fight, and confronted all comers with such a steady courage that even the masters of the world kept their distance for many years after the tribes in the South were in some sort subdued; and then, when at last the Roman found he must fight them, it seems clear that he "struck under the belt."

The sovereign of the Brigantes, about A.D. 50, was a woman—Cartismandua—and as the capital of her kingdom was not far away, and Llecan was in the centre of it, her false face must have been almost as well known in our town as in her own. She was the wife of Venutius, the chief of a tribe in the Midlands, and of kin, by this marriage, to Caractacus, a soldier of the grandest barbarian type. He was Prince of the Silures, whose land lay far away South by West, and had to face the Romans first, as they forced their way slowly North and East. He was beaten in a great stern battle, had to flee for mere life, and the chance of fighting them again, and in this extremity he turned his face toward Cartismandua, thinking she would give him shelter and succour. Look-

ing again at the old map, one can see dimly where he would strike the track-way in his flight, and make for Llecan, and then, after a rest and refreshment, let us hope, steal down the river, and across the country to Iseur, feeling sure he would then be safe. He was woefully mistaken ; my lady was of quite another mind, she had come to an understanding already with the common enemy, and was quite ready to barter loyalty toward her luckless kinsman for what it would bring. So she gave Caractacus back a prisoner to the Romans, and thereby gave him the chance she could not dream of, through which he is set for ever to shine like a star in the immortal pages of Tacitus. But this was not the end of her evil work. She must needs fall in love with a lusty fellow who was much about her, and for his sake she discarded Venutius to the wrath and shame of those among her own people who still nourished the old traditions of virtue and cleanness of life held among their kinsmen. So there was a fatal division in the tribe, some stood still by the throne, some went over to Venutius, who would fain strike for his self-respect. They took to their weapons on both sides with a will, and then the danger grew until Cartismandua begged aid of the Legions, and they were quite ready to help her, if by so doing they could plant a foot between the door and the door-post. They sent troops to uphold the tottering throne, and once within the lines, the subjection of the Brigantes was well begun. The gates of Llecan and the rest of the strongholds were opened from within through this division in the stout old fighting tribe, and it may be that if there had been no such division, the line of the Roman conquest could not have been carried beyond the line of the natural fastnesses which cut the waters flowing toward the Eastern and Western seas.

Indications of the existence here of these or earlier tribes will be subsequently referred to in the chapter entitled, for want of a better name, *Prehistoric*.





CHAPTER II.—Olicana.



THE bad queen vanishes, with her lusty lover, about 54, A.D., and is no more seen in Iseur on the Ouse. The Romans could do no more than put their foot between the door and the jamb in this first adventure. Venutius, king of the tribe now, and captain, fought Aulus Didius, the Roman general, to such purpose that the invaders were glad to return South again, and we hear no more about them in Brigantium for some sixteen years.

But in 70, A.D., Vespasian was made Emperor, and turning his attention seriously to Britain, he sent troops North again to bring these Brigantes with their King, who was still alive and in good fighting trim, once for all under the yoke. Tacitus says they were able to reduce the greater part of the kingdom and to ravage the rest, and so we may infer that this year would witness the ruin of Llecan as one of the ten strongholds. Still while the tribe was beaten it was by no means subdued, until about 78, A.D., when Agricola came to finish this job, which had now been in hand about a quarter of a century. And he was the man for such work; he had been used to this kind of fighting, and knew just what to do. He went through the North in 78 and 79, A.D., with a stern and steady tramp, sweeping all before him, but there was grace in the man as well as power; so while he was like the stroke of doom to those who would still insist on fighting for the old freedom, he was gentle as the breath of June to those who came pleading for mercy to his camp. The result seems to have been that those who were not slain, but could not submit, fled away beyond the Tyne, and joined the Caledonians, while those who could bear the yoke settled down, and very soon began to make their life take on some thin veneer of civility. And when the bitter fight was over, Agricola built a line of fortresses to hold the land he had conquered in strict subjection, and to defend it against the wild and wilful tribes farther North, and he did this work so well that when Tacitus comes to speak of it toward the close of the century, he says, 'not so much as one of these fortresses has been taken by force or abandoned in despair.'

Now it is quite probable that the country as far North as Catteric had been held by the invaders during the eight years that elapse from the time when the land was 'ravaged' to the conquest of Agricola. We find the new masters were working the mines in Netherdale, smelting lead, casting it into pigs with the Emperor's brand on them, and carting it across Dacre Pasture as early as 81, A.D., and this would take more time, we think, than the short space we have to allow them between Agricola's invasion and the casting of those pigs. But the building of these fortresses which were to stand good through the centuries, may fairly be given to these years 78 and 79, A.D. Olicana would be one of them, and on the 23rd of June, 79, A.D., Vespasian died in Rome. So something from the same mighty hand and brain touches the foundations we can still see cropping out above the greensward on the Castle Hill at Ilkley, which wrought the great devastation and woe on the City and Temple at Jerusalem, through Titus, less than ten years before this work was done.

Whitaker, the historian of Manchester, came to Ilkley about 120 years ago, when the remains of the ancient fortress and town were more numerous and clearly seen than now, and as his account of them is by far the best in existence, we will copy his report. He says—"The area of the Roman Camp in Ilkley can be clearly traced. It is pointed out by the appellation, Castle Hill, and by the remains of the rampart. The ground is admirably defended by the Wharfe on the North, and by two brooks on the sides. The western brook has had half its waters diverted into another channel, but must have been a lively current before this, and given strength to a brow naturally steep, and rising from ten to fifteen yards above it, but in the eastern channel the brook is still extremely brisk, runs about twenty yards below the crest of the eminence, and both of them discharge their waters into the Wharfe immediately below the Station. The camp was about a hundred yards by a hundred and sixty, ranging along the course of the present lane, and about twenty yards to the North of the road from Broughton to Aldborough, and the whole area contains about four acres of ground; encompassing the Castle and including the present Church and Cemetery. The wall of the station can be seen at the north-western angle, and is easily discovered under the turf along the whole verge of the brow, being of the rough mill-stone grit of the country."

"The town was built very near the station along the course of the road from Broughton, in Banks Croft, Scafe Croft, and some adjoining closes, and there, fragments of brick, remarkably red, have been dug up, and the foundations of houses remain very visible at present."*

These "Closes" lie South of Church Street, and East of Brook Street, and a good deal of the land on which the foundations of houses were very visible 120 years ago, has not been disturbed within the memory of man, and so there can be but little doubt that when it comes

* History of Manchester, Second Edition, Passim.

to be used for building, the richest treasure of antiquities still to be found will be turned up in those old pastures, but especially in and around the Castle Hill. The hearth-stones are there of the ancient colony, and the dust of the household gods.

These wise and able soldiers knotted four roads together close to the walls of Olicana, and in doing this marked their sense of the importance of the station as a point for defence and succour. One of these begins at Aberford, where it touches the grand North road to Catteric and the Wall, and passes through Adel, which was also a Roman station, to our town. Connecting with this again there was a straight line to Skipton and Gisburn, and thence, West by South, to Ribchester. A third road came from Aldborough, through Knaresborough and the Forest, and struck across the moors between Blubberhouses and Middleton; and the fourth, crossing Rumblesmoor to Morton, bore away South toward Manchester.* Of these roads the remains were far more clear when men first began to notice them, and report their condition, than they are in our time, and we obtain a glimpse of this, from Ilkley to Manchester, through Dr. Richardson of Bierley, who was at the pains to trace it more than 170 years ago, and says in a letter to Leland's editor—Hearne: "The Roman road is visible on Rumblesmoor, and is found in several places on Harden Moor, pointing across Airedale to the moor house above Morton."† And Whitaker, whose glance at Ilkley about 1760, we have just quoted, says—"The Roman road appears on Rumblesmoor, a raised road, overgrown with turf, keeping on the shelves of the hills to avoid the cliffs on the one side, and the morasses on the other, pointing directly to the Valley of the Wharfe, and to Ilkley." He also says—"The road to Aldborough is found on Middleton and Blubberhouse Moors, being paved with stones uncommonly large, and edged with still larger, while the road bearing West is still traceable for three miles together from Ilkley, and then appears very conspicuous for a mile together upon a large moor in the parish of old Addingham.

These are the reports of the Roman Roads made from 120 to 170 years ago. Forlorn fragments of them all may still be traced by the curious, but by far the finest remains still in existence are those of the road to Aldborough, over Middleton and Blubberhouse Moors, and these are well worth a summer day's exploration. This road, after leaving the moors, may still be traced through a meadow, South of the Manor House in Blubberhouses, by the finer tint of the grass which lies like a ribbon on the land; from there it crosses the hungry looking pastures on the East of the road to Otley, and over the Washburn to Cragg Hall, where it takes the hill through a small plantation, and then, turning to the right, neighbours with the turnpike for a space on the way to Knaresborough. Fine reaches of Roman road may be seen on

* Following the maps in Horsley and Drake.

† Leland's Itinerary, Ed. 1709.

Guiseley and Addingham moors, and a little portion crops up in Stubham Wood. Probably our word *highway* owes its name to the *high* character of the Roman roads.

Olicana is not mentioned by the Roman annalists in connection with any event, military or civil, during the 330 years, or more, we have to count from the conquest of Agricola to the final departure of the Legions, and so we have to feel our way through these years by such light as can reach us from the history of the Roman rule in the North, and from the coins and inscriptions found in and near Ilkley, if we would invest the place with any sort of human interest.

And touching first the story of those times, a period of about forty years is to be reckoned from the date we have suggested for the building of the new fortress in which our land had rest. The Caledonians had given Agricola a world of trouble, but they had been in some sort subdued by the year 85, A.D., and, at the least, made to keep their distance, and so we come down to 121, A.D., when Hadrian came over, and he came not to fight, but to build. He visited the fortresses and towns, and inspected them with the minutest care, ordering repairs or new works where they were needed, and so business would be brisk this year in Olicana. Seventeen years after this there was trouble south of the Tyne, and it ended in the confiscation of a good deal of the land the natives had held up to this time. In 180, A.D., the Scots, as we had better call them, broke into the southern province, and being joined by the native men, made great havoc, in which, no doubt Olicana suffered with the rest of the Roman settlements. In 198, A.D., there was very sore trouble, of which we shall find a record touching Olicana among the inscriptions. This was met and mastered at last by the emperor Severus. And this is the end of the story of the Romans, as it touches Olicana. The last hint we have of their presence on the hill must be not later than 211, A.D.; the rest is so weak it will not even hold an inference.

The Inscriptions.

Camden visited Ilkley in 1582, when he came into Yorkshire, "that he might examine with his own eyes, and on the spot, some of those antiquities he meant to illustrate in his great work,"* and it is to Camden mainly that we owe our knowledge of the Roman remains found at Ilkley which bear inscriptions, and bring us as near as we can ever hope to come to the life of the old fortress and town.

The first of these in point of time, so far as they can be verified, he found "in the church wall,"—he does not say where, but later antiquaries saw it in a buttress "at the South-east end of the church." This stone is now lost. It bore the following Latin inscription, opposite to which a translation is here placed for the benefit of the general reader.

* The Britannia, published in 1586.

RUM. CAES.
AUG.
ANTONINI
ET VERI.
IOVI. DILECTI.
CÆCILIVS
PRÆF COH.

Emperors Cæsar
Augustus
Antoninus,
and Verus,
of Jupiter beloved.
Cæcilius.
Prefect of the Cohort.

The tablet bearing this inscription must have been set up between 161, A.D., and 169, as in the former year these Emperors assumed the purple together, and in the latter Verus died. And as Verus was a very fair sort of person before he ascended the throne, but grew vile and mean after that, living a shameful life, our own judgment is that the tablet would be printed and published very soon after the news reached Olicana of the succession of the new Emperors before Verus had time to come forth in his new character of glutton and buffoon, because at any time after this no Roman gentleman, one imagines, would declare Verus 'beloved of Jupiter,' if there was any loyalty to the truth in his heart. Antoninus died in 180. Of the gallant soldier, Cæcilius, nothing seems to be known, and the object of this commemorative inscription is likewise undiscovered. Accounts of the Emperors Marcus Aurelius, Antoninus and Lucius Verus will be found in the Roman Histories.

The next inscription we can fairly verify had been 'lately dug up near the church,' Camden says, * and it points, we presume, to the one incident we can find which connects Olicana with the history we have tried to follow. This stone cannot now be traced, unless it is an illegible one at Myddleton Lodge.

IM SEVERUS
AUG. ET ANTONINUS
CÆS DESTINATUS
RESTITUERUNT CURAN
TE VIRIO LUPO LEG E
ORUM PR. PR.

Emperors Severus.
Augustus and Antoninus.
Cæsar Elect.
Restored under the care
of Virius Lupus, their Legate.
Pro Praetor.

To understand this inscription, we must return for a moment to the trouble to which it must refer. In 198, A.D., the Scots saw there was a chance for them to make a raid on the fair provinces to the South, which had been left defenceless because the legions had been drawn away to the continent to fight in a quarrel between Severus and Albinus, who had been Governor of Britain, and wanted now to clutch the crown of the Cæsars. So they came swarming over the bulwarks built in Hadrian's time to keep them out, and wasted the land with spear and fire. Severus settled with Albinus in a great battle near Lyons, was made Emperor, and then hearing of the wild work these Scots were doing, he sent Virius Lupus over speedily with troops to drive them North again, and put a stop to the devastation. But Lupus was not the man for the time. He tried gold where steel was the true currency, bought their prisoners from

* Gough's Camden, Ed. 1806.

them instead of cutting the cords with his sword, and this led them naturally to the conclusion that he was afraid to fight. There were some years of this paltering, seven or eight, during which things drifted from bad to worse, and then the poor man wrote to his master, and told him they had "broken into revolt, and were making havoc again, far and near," would he not then send more troops or come himself, and see to it once for all. Severus came over in 207, A.D., and though he was getting into years and had the gout he cleared the land of the raiders in no long time, but at a cost, it is said, of 50,000 of his men; built that great stone wall as a sure defence against them from sea to sea, of which fragments still remain, finished it in the year 210, and then retired to York quite worn out to die in A.D. 211.

Now it is clear that Virius Lupus had his hands full from his own advent into Britain to that of his master, and had other work to do beside restoring stations and towns the Scots had plundered and burnt, nor was Caracalla associated with Severus as Cæsar elect before the Emperor came into Britain; so we conclude that Olicana was restored about 209, A.D., and that Virius Lupus himself was busy about the building.

There is but one notice beside of this unfortunate man among the inscriptions found in Britain, and curiously enough it is inscribed to the Goddess of Fortune, and opens the question, if it were worth our while, whether he was not an old Roman Micawber. It was found at Bowes (Lavatræ), and tells us that Lupus restored a bath there for the use of the First Thracian Cohort. And so one wonders again whether he ever noticed the spring gushing out on the hill above his new-built town and station of Olicana, or had it in his mind if the time should ever serve to turn the vast and beautiful fountain to the fine uses which have been made of it since his time. And as there is a "Severus Hill" in our parish, may we not venture to wonder whether the grand old Emperor himself did not visit the newly-restored fortress, pitch his tent on the hill, rest himself for some small space there, and sun his heart in the sweet sylvan beauty before he went to York where the three hills are (or were), which have been for all these centuries identified with his name.

Camden also found a curious Roman altar 'under the steps of an house,' and copied the inscription:—

VERBÆ	To Verbeia.
SACRUM	Sacred.
CLODIUS	Clodius
FRONTO	Fronto.
D	Ded.
PÆF. COH.	Prefect of the Cohort,
II. LINGON	*Second Ligones.

But Camden was not the first man of insight and learning who had noticed

*Another reading gives P. (first) Lingones.

this altar, for a son of Edward Fairfax, the poet and translator of Tasso, says his father observed it some years before Mr. Camden came, and 'so late as the memory of the parents of such as live yet in the house, it stood in *water*.' This altar was removed to Stubham, we suppose in 1608, when William Middleton, Knight, had the fac-simile made which stands near the old home of the Beanlands in Bridge Lane, and if the words 'here found' of the good knight are to be taken literally, the altar would stand on the outer edge of the western fosse, when it was still in its place early in the sixteenth century, and the water in this fosse was probably held back in those days by the remains of the old embankment. The altar, which is five feet high, is preserved at Myddleton Lodge, but by constant exposure it has become illegible. Dr. Bruce is of opinion that the Lingones Cohort, composed of Gauls, did duty along the Roman Wall.

Camden imagined this a votive altar, dedicated to the Goddess of the River, and his opinion has been adopted by all the antiquaries who have written about it since his time. Guer or Gurav, they say, in the old British, means rapid and rough, so does Guerf in the Saxon, and so we have the Latin approach—Verbeia—some imagine also that this devout soldier must have been in peril of his life crossing the river, and set up the altar in gratitude for his escape. "The nymph of this beautiful and animated river had an altar within the station of Olicana. Nor was this an idle homage only to her charms. Verbeia was dangerous as well as fair; the Roman Trajectus was a deep and stony ford, and the prefect, Clodius Fronto, having unwarily plunged into its deceitful torrent, or been supplanted by the slippery gravel in its bed, might vow an altar in the moment of distress, and absolve his obligation in the calmer season of gratitude. Fourteen centuries after, Camden nearly met with the same fate."—(Dr. Whitaker.) In addition to the notices of sacred rivers in the Bible and other Oriental tomes, all English readers will call to mind the spirited lines of Macaulay :

O Tiber ; Father Tiber !
To whom the Romans pray,
A Roman's life, a Roman's arms,
Take thou in charge this day !

Now this theory may easily be maintained, touching the name of the river. It is Hwerver and Hwerf when we first find the name recorded, * but we venture to suggest another meaning and purpose touching the altar, and it is this :

Camden tells us the Britons say Guerif to cure, and his last Editor speaking of the curious bas-relief within the church tower, which is said to be a figure of Hercules † strangling the serpents, says, the tradition current in Ilkley when he wrote was that "it is a statue of the Goddess Verbeia, and was antiently placed on her altar." It is to be

* In Simeon of Durham's letter concerning the Archbishops of York.

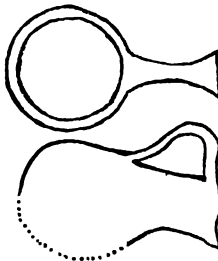
† In Pennant's tour from Downing to Alston, a fac-simile of this 'Hercules,' figures amongst the Antiquities of Ribchester, but no description is given,

noticed also, that there is a division of opinion about the old bas-relief, and a surmise that it does not represent Hercules but the Goddess of Healing, and one would think there was certainly room to doubt the Hercules theory when we come to examine the figure, in the engravings given by Horsley and Gough, in which the mighty and muscular old god looks quite slim and slender, and has a waist like that of a modern belle. Gathering all these hints together then, we would suggest that this altar was not set up to the Goddess of the river, but of the great pure spring on the hill, and has nothing to do with a tumble among the slippery stones, when Clodius Fronto, the Roman Prefect, escaped with bare life, and that Verbeia



stands for Guerif the cure wrought by the waters which have become so famous since that time, and that this is the first precious hint of the Ilkley Wells. The sculptured stone, 'Hercules and the Serpents,' is in the interior North Wall of the Church Tower, but now concealed by the raised wooden floor. A plaster cast of it is in the Church. Another stone

near the former, still to be seen, has the figures of a pitcher and the 'prefericulum,' or wine bottle in idolatrous worship. Indeed the character of the stones at the base of the tower indicate long exposure to weather, and have evidently formed part of some Roman structure before the introduction of Christianity to Ilkley. Dr. Whitaker Bolton Abbey in Mr. Carr's time, and was seen by the Rev. J. Snowdon, in 1846, standing in the porch of the Vicar's house. Dr. Whitaker states that Mr. Carr was the discoverer. He gave it to the Rev. Canon Boyd, who now has it at Arncliffe, but we venture to suggest



supposed the steeple was built of stones dug out of the fortress.

There is one more inscription and only one; it was found long after Camden's time 'in a garden wall,' and is a fragment of an old Roman tombstone. This stone wandered away to

that it should be restored to Ilkley. The inscription is made to read:—

D [IIS] M [ANIBUS]

PVDE

JESSEI

LEG. II. A.

There is no hint on it of a date, but as this second Legion went North with Severus, and in addition to the fighting did a fine stroke of work on the great wall, it is supposed this officer died at Olicana on the return of the troops South-

We feel the heart beat of these stern strong men, hidden in tablet, and altar, and tombstone. A pæan to the Emperors, a memorial of the place newly risen from its ruins, which suggests old gardens replanted, and children coming back to happy adventures as the times grow safe, in the river and on the hills, a little song to the mystery of goodness hidden in the great spring, or it may be broken in two by the workmen, but was neatly

To the Gods of the Shades.

Pudentius.

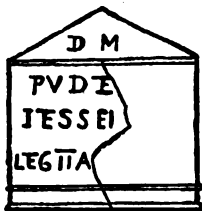
Jesseius. *

Legion second Augusta.

ward in 210, A.D., and was buried there with the honours due to his rank and station. This exhausts the inscriptions, and the readers will see how they touch our human life, and cast a faint gleam across the dim old days when Ilkley was Olicana.

to the beauty which has for ever haunted the river, and a moan of men standing by their comrade's grave.

Another gravestone was turned up about 2 ft. deep, in digging the foundations of the Congregational church, Green Lane, in 1867, October 11th. It is 5 ft. 8 in. long, 3 ft. 4 in. broad, and 9 in. thick. It was unfortunately



* There is a similar name in Gruter, 242.

may be seen in the garden at Myddleton Lodge. It is a family group, representing a father, mother and child, but the space for the names is left blank. Dr. Bruce, to whom Mr. Wardell forwarded a photograph of it, considered it unique as a *group*, but on some slabs, as at Newcastle and York, single figures are engraved. A most interesting theory has been started on the import of this stone. Mr. Leyland, of Halifax, sees in the centre figure the symbol of *priest*, indicated by chasibule, cup, wafer, &c.; with *deacon* on his left hand, and *acolyte* on his right. All the remains uncovered in the Grove district have been Roman, and the question raised is whether this is not a Christian relic of the *pre*-Paulinus age, a link of the first and second establishments of Christianity in Yorkshire. Another stone, about 2 ft. by 10 in., turned up when making the street West of Castle Hill, bore the figures of three animals and a few Roman letters below them. It was lately in the hands of Mr. J. E. Preston, of Gilstead. Many other sculptured stones have at times been discovered, but have been carried away by purchasers. There is a good nucleus at Myddleton Lodge for a museum, and possibly a few of the wandering relics could be brought back. Mr. B. Stapleton found a Quern near the Old Hall, Stubham, when engaged in the brickworks. This is now lodged with the Bradford Historical Society. The Roman road leading from the ford towards Stubham was also laid bare during the operations. Urns have also been occasionally discovered, one of which is in the possession of the Rev. Robert Collyer, who supposes it to be of Brigantian make.

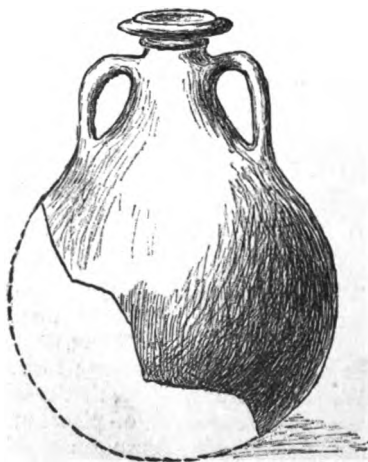
The coins found are now comparatively very few in number, and range only from Vespasian, 70, A.D. to Antoninus Pius, A.D., 161. But this may be fairly ascribed to the fact that the ground on which the station stood must have been turned over many times before these coins would be of any value beyond their mere weight in metal. A splendid treasure was found just over the moor at Morton Banks in 1775, within the fragments of an ancient copper chest—the treasure chest of the troops, it is supposed—on its way to or from Olicana, and buried there to save it from some sudden swoop of the barbarians; and some of these coins bring us down to 241, A.D., or eighty years later than the latest found in Ilkley. Similar hoards have been turned up at Lightcliffe and Cleckheaton. A store was found by a farmer in the parish of Fewston, * which brings us down to Constantine, so there was money about, but the old fortress has yielded very little, nor have any other remains found hinted at such splendour as they have turned up at Aldborough and Broughton. We conclude, therefore, that Olicana was a way station for defence and succour; a rustic sort of place, manned usually by the colonial militia, which would settle down on the land and marry, and raise families, and that only in times of great strife and peril there would be a Cohort of Lingones or other troops to man the fortress, guard the country, and come and go on the Emperor's business between the great stations. How early the Colony was left to take care of itself in the

* Described in Shaw's Wharfedale.

dismal times which ended in the retreat of the Romans from Britain, we cannot tell. The last date we can lay our hands on must be about 210, A.D., when the place was restored. But after the death of Severus there is a period of 70 years of what they would call peace in those days, and then the barbarians begin to feel their way to the coasts, and Rome is put on her defence until she tires and grows weak, and needs all her strength nearer home. Then there would be wild work in our dale, as there was everywhere. The mixed blood was not equal to the new crisis, the struggle for a restored Romano-British kingdom was marred by the continual inroads of the semi-savage tribes from Scotland, and disquietude reigned for several centuries until the Angles had got a firm footing in Eureswickshire (Yorkshire). The evidences of cave dwellings in Craven probably point to this period of unrest, when the old inhabitants, having fought with the dogged persistence of the old breed, fell back from defence to defence, and eventually took refuge in the limestone caves, wherein have been found Roman coins, fibulæ, bronze ornaments, mingled with human and animal bones.

We will now briefly give a list of such finds as have come under our notice. Many portions of querns have been unearthed; several good specimens may be seen at Myddleton Lodge, and at Mr. Hainsworth's, Wells Terrace. Mr. Hainsworth has also a Roman altar, measuring 2ft. 4in. high, by 14 inches, disclosed in digging the foundations opposite the Congregational Church. The altar is well formed,

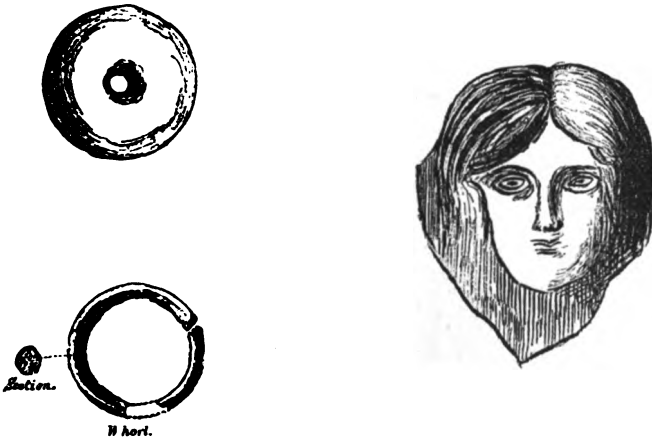
but the inscription is completely gone. A Samian vase, or bowl, has been found, in fine condition, now lost to the district. A very large water-vessel, with two handles, was lately dug out near the Grove Fountain, and secured by Mr. M. Hainsworth. It is broken. Probably there was a manufac-



tory of earthenware in that locality, judging by the lumps of red and yellow clay, and the quantity of fragments, glazed and unglazed, unearthed there from time to time. While excavating for houses in a field S.E. of the Railway Station, in March, 1874, a rude cist of stones, about 5ft. long

by 2ft., was laid bare by Messrs. Robinson, cabinet makers, showing evidences of cremation. In the ashes and refuse a Roman Cinerary urn was placed, full of burnt bones; and among them a number of beads, one a very large Cornelian. Messrs. Robinson

still hold these and other Roman relics. Good and perfect specimens of earthenware were turned up some years ago behind the Church. Heaps of scoræ from Roman smelting works, formerly existing near Ilkley, have been carted away for repairing roads. A few flint flakes, but no bronze instruments, so far as is known, have been found. Mr. Lund, in 1874, found in his garden near Semon's Home, an artistic, circular-formed scraper. Of Roman coins, the majority seem to have been found in and near the church-yard, and disposed of to strangers and others by various sextons. Fine specimens are in the possession of the present Vicar, and Mr. M. Hainsworth. Brass coins of Vespasian and Hadrian, and two silver ones of Antoninus Pius have also been found. Coins of Claudius, Commodus, Tetricus, Trajan, and Domitian are in Mr. Hainsworth's collection. A small urn, with nose and ear-rings, was found in Tivoli Place; hand millstones, whorl, stone celts, and a triple lamp in Roman light-red pottery, found near the National Schools, are amongst the modern 'finds.' A well-worked female face, in pottery, was found East of Chapel Lane, April 6,



1879; Mr. F. W. Fison now has it. A fragment of an ancient hand-mill from a French quarry, found in Ilkley, is in Mr. J. Hainsworth's possession. Messrs. Dean Brothers, have several antiquities, some of them Roman. A stone bearing the full-sized outline of a Roman soldier was found near the Congregational Church, and used, with little compunction, for road mending. Mr. J. Hainsworth thought that this and the 'group' stone were for architectural rather than sepulchral purposes. During the construction of the old Gas-works, ancient pottery, a coin of Vespasian, a bronze pin, and worked-stones surrounding a spring were laid bare.

On the site of the Railway Station the handle of an amphora with VOAS in deeply incised Roman letters, and a beautiful vase, five inches high, of cream colour, the neck small with moulded lip, and the body thin, and light, were found, and the latter is in the possession of Mr. Israel Thornton, of Bradford. Mr. J. Hainsworth had a wine-cup of Samian ware, found on the site of Mr. Critchley's shop, Brook Street, which became the property of Mr. Longfellow, the poet; also the upper part of an amphora. W. Fison, Esq., owns a large mill-stone, a small Roman altar, and a Samian bowl. From the site of the Midland Hotel, Mr. J. Hainsworth obtained a beautiful ash-colour vase with finger ornaments, and an unglazed light brown cup. He had also a stag's horn found in the Castle Hill cutting, supposed to have been used in British times as a pickaxe. The drawing of one in Canon Greenwell's book is so like this that the illustration might be used here.

In the North-west corner of the churchyard is a headstone in memory of 'Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Smith, Saxton of this place.' The base of this headstone was found by the *saxton* when digging a grave, five feet deep. It is elaborately moulded on three sides, and seems to have been the capital of a large pillar. A somewhat similar stone is placed at the foot of the grave. Mr. George Parratt had a stone with representation of the hind quarters of a lion rampant in low relief. The excavations for Weston road and Castle road proved rich in evidences of Roman occupation. Here, the large foundation stones of a circular building, a floor of burnt clay, millstones, floor tiles, broken pottery, and a leaden bowl now the property of Mr. Thomas Clough, of Manningham, were found. The remains indicate Roman occupation co-extensive with the central portion of modern Ilkley, but the general opinion is that Castle Hill will prove, *par excellence*, the richest storehouse for the antiquary. It is due to Mr. Jonathan Hainsworth to state that much of this record would have been unwritten, but for his care in 'chronicling the finds.' In conclusion we will quote from Dr. Whitaker's description of the fortress and its camps, though Mr. Wardell supposes the latter to be British work.

"Ilkley is familiar to antiquaries as the Roman *Olicana*; a name notwithstanding the concurrence of roads at the place, omitted in the *itineraries*, and preserved only by Ptolemy. The resemblance of the ancient and modern word is sufficiently obvious. The fortress itself, of which the outline on three sides is very entire, measuring about 160 by 100 yards, was placed on a steep and lofty bank, having the river Wharfe on the north, and the deep channel of a brook immediately on the East and West. The Southern boundary seems to have coincided with the present street, and the Hall and the Parish Church were evidently included within it. This circumstance is frequent in Roman stations, which have become the basis of towns or villages. Some remains of population continued to linger about them after that people had withdrawn, or perhaps their then remaining strength and security would engage the first Saxon possessors to erect their mansions within these enclosures,

and the site of the Parish Church was never far separated from the residence of the lord. The foundations of the fortress, bedded in indissoluble mortar, are very conspicuous, and remains of Roman brick, glass, and earthenware, everywhere appear on the edges of the brow. No account has hitherto been given of a corresponding apparatus of summer camps and outposts which appear on the surrounding heights. The first of these is Castleberg, in a commanding situation, on the brink of a steep rock washed by the Wharfe, about two miles above Ilkley. This post was naturally strong, as the ground declines rapidly in every other direction. But it has been fortified on the more accessible sides by a deep trench, enclosing several acres of ground, of an irregular quadrangular form. At a small distance, without the enclosure, an urn with ashes was lately found; but what seems to evince, beyond a doubt, that Castleberg was a Roman work, is the discovery of a massy key of copper, * nearly 2 ft. in length, which had probably been the key of the gates. Copper, I think, would not have been used for this purpose by any other people to whom the work can reasonably be ascribed. Opposite to Castleberg, and at the distance of two miles or more, is Counterhill, where are two encampments, on different sides of the hill, about half a mile from each other; one in the township of Addingham, the other in the parish of Kildwick; the first commanding a direct view of Wharfedale, the second an oblique one of Airedale; but though invisible to each other, both look down aslant upon Castleberg and Ilkley. Within the camp on Addingham Moor are a tumulus and a perennial spring; but, by a position very unusual in such encampments, it is commanded on the West by a higher ground, rising immediately from the foss. That inconvenience, however, is remedied by an expedient, altogether new, so far as I have observed, in Roman castramentation, which is a line of circumvallation, enclosing both the camps, and surrounding the whole hill; an area, probably, of 200 acres. A garrison, calculated for the defence of such an outline, must have been nothing less than an army. But it would be of great use in confining the horses and other cattle, necessary for the soldier's use, which, in the unenclosed state of the country at that time, might otherwise have wandered many miles without interruption. The outline of these remains is very irregular; it is well known, however, that in their summer encampments the Romans were far from confining themselves to a quadrangular figure; and when we consider their situation near the street, and the anxious attention with which they have been placed, so as to be in view of Ilkley and Castleberg, there can be little danger of a mistake in ascribing them to that people. Yet I must not conceal from my readers, that the Western camp is called Woofa Bank, which seems to contain something of the sound of Ulpha, or Offa, and may therefore afford some ground for supposing it to be Saxon. When the area within this last was broken up, it was found to contain great numbers of rude fireplaces,

* Mr. Warr'ell thought the doctor might have been imposed upon as to the size and material of the key.

constructed of stone, and filled with ashes, but nothing else was discovered, excepting a very large perforated bead of 'Geat,' of which it was impossible to pronounce to what nation it had belonged. I cannot omit to observe that Mr. Whitaker's etymology of Alicana, Al y can, on the height, is much more applicable to Castleberg, or even to the encampments last mentioned, than to Ilkley itself."



URN.—*See p. 30.*



CHAPTER III.—Saxon Times.

Chronicles.



D. 418.—This year the Romans collected all the treasures that were in Britain, and some they hid where no one can find them in the earth, and some they carried away.—*Saxon Chronicle*.

A.D. 446.—About this time the island began to abound with such plenty of grain as had never been known in any age before.—*Beda*.

A.D. 449.—Hengist and Horsa landed in Britain, at first in aid of the Britons, but afterwards they fought against them. And they sent to Anglen for aid and told them of the worthlessness of the Britons, and the worth of their land.—*Saxon Chronicle*.

A.D. 547.—This year Ida began to reign in Northumbria; he reigned twelve years.—

A.D. 560.—Ida being dead, Ælle succeeded.—*Saxon Chronicle*.

A.D. 588.—Ælle died and Ethelric reigned.—*Saxon Chronicle*.

A.D. 593.—Æthelfrith succeeded to the kingdom of Northumbria.—*Saxon Chronicle*.

A.D. 601.—This year Pope Gregory sent religious teachers into Britain, and among them was Paulinus.—*Saxon Chronicle*.

A.D. 603.—From this time the Scots durst not make war upon the Angles, even unto this day.—*Beda*.

A.D.—This year Æthelfrith led his army to Chester, and slew numberless Britons.—*Beda*.

A.D. 617.—This year Edwin succeeded to the kingdom, and subdued all Britain, except the Kentish men.—*Saxon Chronicle*.

A.D. 625.—The Angles that live on the North side of the Humber with their King Edwin began to hear Paulinus.—*Beda*.

A.D.—The King held a council and asked each man what he thought of the new doctrine. Then Edwin with the nobility and a very large number of the common sort accepted the faith. After this, so great was the fervour of the Northumbrians, that Paulinus was fully occupied for 36 days teaching, and baptising in the river Glen, which is close by a country seat of the King. These things were done in Bernicia, but in Deiri also Paulinus baptized in the river Swale, which runs by

Catterick. And he built a church at Campodonum where there was a Royal Vill in the region called Leeds. This church and Vill the Pagans afterwards burnt, but the altar of the church being of stone escaped the fire, and is preserved in the monastery in Elmete Wood.—*Beda*.

A.D. 628.—There was now such perfect peace in Edwin's kingdom that men say, 'a woman might walk from sea to sea with her babe and take no harm.' And that in places where Edwin had seen clear springs he caused posts to be fixed with brass dishes hanging at them, and for love of the King or for fear of him no man would steal them.—*Beda*.

A.D. 633.—Edwin was slain by Cadwalla and Penda at Hatfield, and Osfrith his son was slain with him.—*Saxon Chronicle*.

A.D. 655.—Penda, King of Mercia, invaded Northumbria with 30 Legions. Oswi and his son met them at Winwedfeld, and the Pagans were routed. There were more drowned in the river than were slain in the fight. This battle was fought in the district of Leeds, the 15th of November.—*Beda, and Florence of Worcester*.

A.D. 664.—This year there was a great pestilence.—*Collen's Saxonica*.

A.D. 670.—A synod was held at Heth-lege under the presidency of Archbishop Theodore.—*Chronicle of Ethelwerd*.

Beda born 674, died 735, A.D. says—"The Romans resided on the South side of the wall Severus made, as their cities, temples, bridges, and paved roads testify to this day.

A.D. 761.—The winter was very severe. It rained and snowed, and froze, and was so cold that nothing could guard either man or beast.—*Gaimar's Chronicle*.

A.D. 764.—Deep snow hardened into ice unlike anything that had been known, and covered the earth from the beginning of winter until nearly the middle of spring, and the trees and shrubs for the most part perished.—*Simeon of Durham*.

A.D. 793.—Terrible storms of lightning in Northumbria.—*Gaimar*. And fiery dragons [comets] were seen in the air which terrified the people, and a great famine followed.—*Saxon Chronicle*. And the Pagans from the North came like stinging hornets and overran the country in all directions.—*Simeon of Durham*.

A.D. 796.—Archbishop Eanbald died in the monastery of Etlete (Aet Laete) and, attended by great multitudes, his body was taken to York.—*Simeon of Durham*.

A.D. 800.—A great wind West by South threw to the ground cities, houses, vills, and innumerable trees.—*Simeon of Durham*.

A.D. 869.—There was a great famine and pestilence among the cattle.—*Asser's Chronicle*.

A.D. 875.—The country was laid waste by the Danes who burnt the monastery at Ripon, and wintered on the Tyne.—*Simeon of Durham*.

A.D. 970.—The Danes broke into Yorkshire and laid siege to York. And while these bloody struggles were going on Wulfere the Archbishop kept aloof, residing at Addingham in a valley in the Western

part of Yorkshire called Hwerverdale upon the bank of the river Hwerf, between Otley and the Castle of Sciptun.—*Siméon of Durham*.

A.D. 987.—In this year were two plagues, a fever in men and a malady in cattle called Scitta, and it raged through all England.—*Siméon of Durham*.

A.D. 1047.—In this winter a very great fall of snow broke the trees, and in the summer the forests were on fire and many vills were burnt.—*Siméon of Durham*.

1065.—“All the thegens (thanes) in Eoforwicscire went to Eoforwic (York), and there slew all the huscarls (Danish body-guard) of Earl Tostig.—*Saxon Chronicle*. For the accursed murder of the noble Northumbrian thegens—Gospatric, whom Queen Eadgith commanded to be slain craftily in the king's court for the sake of her brother Tosti; Gamal son of Orm, and Ulf, son of Dolphin, whom Earl Tosti commanded to be craftily slain at York the year before—as well as for the immensity of the tax which he had unjustly taken from all Northumbria; the Northumbrian thegens, Gamelbearn (son or child of Gamel), Dunstan, son of Athelnoth, Glonieorn, son of Heardulf, came to York and slew Tosti's Danish huscarls, Anund and Reavensuart (Black Raven), and the following day, 200 of his courtiers.”—*Florence of Worcester*.

“ORM Gamalsuna bohte scs. Gregorius minster vonne hit wæs al tobrocen and tofalan and he hit let macan newan from grvnde Chr. and Scs. Gregorius in Eadward dagvm Cng. and in Tosti dagvm eorl.”—*Kirkdale Dial* (Yorks. Arch. Journal, 5). “Orm Gamalson bought S. Gregory monastery when it was all broken and fallen and he it let make anew from ground to Christ and S. Gregory in Eadward days King and in Tosti days Earl.”

Gamel, son of Orm, was lord of Thorp-arch, &c., on Wharfe, and was murdered by Earl Tosti in 1064. He had two sons:

Orm	Gamelbar or	Gamelbearn, lord of Spofforth,
= Etheldritha, dr. of Earl Aldred		Plumpton, Braham, &c.;
		revenged himself against
		Tosti at York, and the
		Earl was expatriated.

A Gamel, son of Elwine, was marshall to Nigel de Plumpton (Henry II.), and the surnames Gamyll and Gamelson survived at Rothwell, and places in South Yorkshire in 1370, 1520, and probably later.

Commentary.

There is not one sure word about Ilkley between the restoration of the place under Virius Lupus, and the record made of it in the Domesday Book, and so our readers might well ask why this chapter was not omitted. The answer is, we could not leap over this vast chasm of about 800 years for three reasons:—

1.—Here is the place with a Saxon name taken from the Roman Olicana, as that again was taken, we suppose, from the British Ilican.

- 2.—It has grown when we find it again, from a Roman Station to a Saxon Parish, with a church and priest, and
- 3.—Before William's men laid the land waste this Saxon Parish contained four centres of life and industry : Ilkley, Middleton, Stubham, and Nessfield.

So it is clear the place was never deserted and left desolate, or the name would have been lost, and that those who finally made their footing good on the land, lived and wrought to some purpose, or they could make no such fair show of church, priest, and a four-fold settlement in the days of the Confessor. Indeed, the holms and meadows which lie so warm within the lap of Ilkley, would hold those who were left on the land, when the garrison marched away, like a strong magnet. The homesteads had come to them as the children of Roman fathers by native mothers, and had been held by their folk now time out of mind, and here was the old fastness where they could run for shelter, and defend themselves at a pinch against the raiders from the North and West. The story of these hapless "half-breeds" lies in thick shadows, but pathetic evidence has been found, in the upper reaches of the dale, that they were very soon driven away from the good lands below, and had to take refuge in caves and dens, with what little wealth they could save from the wreck, and to die there, or scud away to Wales when the coast was clear, if they could not bow their necks to the yoke of the new masters. So our readers will see the reason for the notes we have taken from the ancient Chronicles. Our town must have had her poor little part and lot in this whole business they report to us. The clash and clang of war, tempests, and woful winters, famine and pestilence, and peace brooding over the land like a dove in Edwin's time. They shared in the common lot. We have only to glance at the map of Roman roads to see how Ilkley could never hide herself away in the woods. Those roads were to that time what the railroads are to this, four of them met at a point a few rods South of the Wheat Sheaf, where the foundations of the ancient smithy were still to be seen within human memory. They would make our connections close and sure, while they lasted, with the whole northern kingdom. Ilkley was not like a quiet, land-locked bay, shut out from the storms that raged all about her ; she was still in some sense central, as she had been when the Brigantes made their rude fortress on the hill.

There is no word about the foundation of the Church, but it is fair to infer that it dates from the preaching of Paulinus, and that the Crosses in our churchyard are the seal and signature of his presence in our town, and his baptizing in our river ; and if he found the temple still standing in which Cæcilius set up his tablet to "Antoninus and Verus, of Jupiter beloved," the year 627, A.D., may be set down for the date of its consecration, through this sign, to the new faith. We know he was at Whalley, Dewsbury, Catterick, York, and in the region about Leeds and Halifax ; he could no more miss Ilkley in these journeys often, than he could cross a bridge without passing over the key-stone.

The town lay right in his path ; the eager missionary of the Cross would stay, and tell us his glad tidings. We can see him standing there through the glass Beda lends us :—"Tall of stature, a little stooping, his hair black, his face meagre, his nose very slender and aquiline, and his aspect both venerable and majestic."

We have cited the curious note from the Chronicle of Ethelwerd, under the date 670, A.D., of a Synod held at Heth-lege, by Archbishop Theodore, simply to raise the wonder whether this may not be the record of some forgotten gathering called three years before the great Synod at Hertford. Ethelwerd's Chronicle is of use to us in filling up gaps in other Chronicles ; the name of the place is so very like ours in the later spelling and pronunciation, and Theodore was so busy during the first years of his residence in the northern parts, that we have felt the note might well stand with a perpetual interrogation mark against it, touching a place which would be so handy for such a gathering of the northern clergy—that and no more.

The notice of the death of Archbishop Eanbald in the monastery of Etlete (Aet Laete), is also very curious when we notice the name, and that the site of this monastery is now lost. There were more than twenty monasteries in the Saxon times scattered over the North, of which many have left no more than their name. We lay no stress on this it cannot bear. The place was within reach of York on your feet, that is all we know, and that it was at Etlete.

We touch ground we can stand on, though not in Ilkley, but in Addingham, when Archbishop Wulfere flees there from the Danes in 970, A.D., and abides there in safety. It must have been a time of great interest to the rustic population, and we may imagine them flocking eagerly up the dale and down to see the great man, and hear him, and receive his blessing.

And in Edwin's time we shared the great boon, while it lasted, of perfect peace. With a brass dish, it may be, chained to a post by the wonderful spring he had seen as he crossed by the Roman road from our town to Campodorum, where he had his vill and where Paulinus built his church, not so far from the wood of Elmete as to prevent those who built the monastery there from transporting the stone altar Paulinus had set up, to the new foundation. And woe fell on us with the rest when the good King was slain by Penda on Hatfield Chase, and joy came with sorrow for those we had lost out of our homes on the hill, when Penda in his turn was slain in Winwed fight, somewhere close by Leeds, when the waters were out in Aire and Calder, and Wharfe too no doubt, that 15th of November, 655, A.D. While we may imagine those present at Godmundingham on the Derwent who had watched the mist on our hills, and heard the birds sing in our woods, and knew Olicanley. Present in the great council, and casting their vote for the new faith after that speech was made about the bird flying from dark to dark, pathetic and beautiful beyond expression, the purest bit of genius which has come down to us from those rude dark days, not the word of a King or of the

good Missionary, but of some rude rough Thane with whom it would be at any time a word and a blow. But a man, all the same, who saw visions as he sat by the hall fire while the storm beat on the roof and came rushing through door and window. A man with a deep brooding heart, in which the old lights his forefathers had brought from the North were burning low and dim, or had gone clean out. How we should all have loved to clasp that man's hand when he sat down. It was the key to the great sad problem from the heathen side. A speech so sweet and wise and true that it had no option but to live until Beda came to treasure it in his book.

If these notes are of any worth then, or the suggestions that rise out of them, our readers will pardon us for this attempt to make bricks not merely without straw but without clay as they may conclude. The day could never come when Ilkley would be left quite desolate—a wilderness in which there was no man. The children of the colonists would hold on to their inheritance for dear life while there was any hope or help left for them. Then these Angles would come in due time and drive them out, and entrench themselves within the old strong walls that could be so easily defended. The centuries pass and we see them dimly bearing their burdens, clearing the land on the Northern hill for new homesteads when the place grew too strait for them below, playing their part in the rough drama, staunch and steadfast to the hearths, the altars, and the groves. Fighting grim battles, pondering awful problems, and finding the answer to them in the faith which changed the inscription on the very gravestones from “To the Gods of the Shades” (*Diis Manibus*), and set them carving words which would tell us if we could find them now of the new hope and joy. Beneath this benign influence the uncouth Angle became the peaceful villager; he settled near the old fortifications, cultivated his plot, welcomed fresh arrivals of Scandinavian cousins, and introduced the old system of tithings, which developed into Townships; forsook the idolatries of his forefathers, but retained the heathenish nomenclature for the days of the week, superstitiously clinging to the old customs of well-worship, beltein or fire-worship, the folk lore and traditions of yore, even when little remained but the habit. These settlers brought with them new names for their new homes, and thus we get Austby, Scallwra, Tadthorpe, Langbar, and Nessfield, with beck, dale, holmes, and other place-names of a Scandinavian ring, and Stubham, Middleton, Wheatley, and many more of Saxon origin. But though we have no runic inscriptions nearer than the one at Bingley, which records a peace made between King Eadberht and Ongus, King of the Picts, 756, we have in the churchyard at Ilkley the celebrated *Three Crosses*, so called, whose story we will now endeavour to give. Dr. Whitaker's account is as follows:—

“In different parts of the churchyard are the remains of three very ancient Saxon crosses, wrought in frets, scrolls, knots, &c., which Camden, with that propensity to error from which the greatest men are not exempt, conjectured to be Roman, only because they were placed

within the precincts of a Roman fortress. But they are of the same kind, and probably of the same age, with the three crosses of Paulinus at Whalley, and with three others remaining in Leland's time at Ripon,



which there is great reason to ascribe to Wilfrid. From the same number, three in every instance, it is reasonable to suppose that they were early objects of religious reverence, alluding to the mystery of the Holy Trinity." Mr. Wardell, quoting from Father Haigh, says—"In the graveyard, on the South side of the church, * are the remains of *Three Crosses*, the ornamented heads of which are wanting. The centre one is the most entire, and is about eight feet in height; the others have

* In which situation they were placed by the late Rev. J. Snowdon, Vicar.

been seriously mutilated by having been, at one time, made use of as gate posts, but are now, it is hoped, placed beyond the reach of future injury. These venerable relics are sepulchral monuments of the Saxon period, and of the same description as those of which only a few fragments remain at Leeds, Dewsbury, [Guiseley], and other places. They are elaborately carved with scroll-work, and with figures of men, birds and animals. The *centre one*, 16 inches by 14 at the base, tapering to 11 inches square at the top, bears on the North side the symbols of the Evangelists, in oblong compartments, human figures in flowing robes, each with the head of the animal which is his symbol, surrounded by a glory, and holding the book of his Gospel. St. John, the uppermost, has the head of an eagle; St. Luke, the next, that of the bull; St. Mark, that of a lion; and St. Matthew, a human figure. The South side contains the figure of our Lord, and there appears to have been an inscription above his head; then a device, composed of two animals whose lower extremities are knotted together; and then two other monstrous figures. The remaining sides have scroll-work, with representations of fruit and leaves. The *Eastern one* is about five feet in height, and very much defaced and worn. It bears two men facing each other, then two animals with their lower extremities interlaced, then two others, and, lastly, two birds. The remaining two sides—for the fourth is mutilated—are composed of scroll-work. The *Western one* is about four feet in height, and much more worn and defaced than the others. It has on one side a scroll and the figure of an ecclesiastic in robes, holding a book. The designs on the other sides are almost obliterated." In this stone the mortice hole for fixing the cross is to be seen. Various have been the conjectures regarding these obelisks; one suggesting that the centre stone represents the old fable of the hero and the dragon, and placed as a monument to the hero's memory; another, that the three stones shew that Paulinus preached here, though we now know that similar stones have existed at Ilkley; others, that they are a reminiscence of serpent worship, interwoven with Christian symbols; others, that the crosses were first placed in the groves by Paulinus and his assistants until the inhabitants could be induced to believe in the worship of God in a covered building; others, that they were erected by Romans for some purpose or other, and fortify their statement by referring to the number of crosses or places bearing the name on the great Roman roads, as from Manchester to Cleckheaton; this, however, seems certain that they are found wherever the Northmen or Scandinavian settled, and nowhere in Germany, Belgium, or Old Saxony. Christianity was certainly introduced in some measure into Britain before the Romans left.* Constantine the Emperor, who was born at York, became a Christian about 320, and the cross was adopted as a symbol of purity in opposition to the rude monolith or pillar of previous ages which had a filthy signification. As Christianity became fashionable in high places so the workmanship

* See conjecture in the Roman Chapter as to the signification of the "group" memorial stone, now at Myddelton Lodge. (p. 29.)

became more ornate. Professor Stephens, of Denmark, has conclusively shewn that the crosses of that country and those of Yorkshire, Cornwall, Mona, Scotland and Ireland,—places overrun by the Danes, are of common origin, embodying scroll-work, interlacings, serpents and non-descript animals. Mr. Romilly Allen, on the 27th of August, 1884, when the Yorkshire Archæological Association's Excursion to Ilkley and Otley took place, expressed his opinion on the crosses as follows:—“All that now remains of what must once have been three very beautiful crosses, are the complete shaft of the central one, and the mutilated shafts of those on each side. The mortice holes for fixing on the heads of two of them still exist, and in the grounds of Myddelton Hall is a portion of one of the heads. A few years ago the base of the central cross was surrounded by three circular steps, which concealed the lower portion, as can be traced by the weathering of the stone. One of the other shafts was used for a long time as a gate-post in the churchyard wall, and, consequently, shockingly defaced. All three shafts are now securely fixed in a new stone base, and it is to be hoped that there is no further chance of injury. The centre shaft is the most important, both on account of its great size, and the special interest of the sculptures. On one side are the symbols of the four Evangelists, and on the other the Lord holding a pastoral staff. From the 3rd to the 13th centuries, Christ surrounded by the symbols of the four Evangelists is one of the most common subjects which occur upon Christian monuments, but the method of representation changed considerably as time went on. In the catacombs at Rome, in the early centuries, Christ is symbolised by the Cross, and the four Evangelists by four books, or scrolls at each of the corners; or, again, Christ is represented as the *Agnus Dei*, standing upon the mountain of Paradise, from the base of which issue four rivers, which are the four Evangelists. As early as the 6th century we find the Evangelists symbolised by the four beasts described in the Apocalypse. St. Matthew having the face of a man, St. Mark, that of a lion, St. Luke, that of a bull, and St. John, that of an eagle, and they carry either books or scrolls in their hands. Generally the bodies are those of winged beasts, but on the Ilkley cross the bodies are human. This curious deviation from the usual method of representation occurs only in a few rare instances, as on a Saxon slab at Wirksworth Church in Derbyshire, and in one or two MSS. Above the Norman doorway of Adel Church is a good example of Christ as the *Agnus Dei*, surrounded by the four symbolical beasts. In connection with the present subject, it may be mentioned that the cross at Clonmacnois, in Ireland, which is sculptured with scenes from the life of our Lord, is referred to in the Irish annals under the date of 1060, as the ‘*Cros na Screaptra*,’ or cross of the Scriptures, and the same name might fairly be given to the cross of Ilkley. Three of the panels of the central shaft are sculptured with grotesque animals, arranged systematically in pairs, and facing each other, or shown simply with one paw upraised, and the tails interlaced. The two sides are ornamented with scrolls of graceful foliage, such as

occurs on many of the stones of this period, within the ancient Northumbrian area, but not in the Celtic MSS., or on stones in Scotland north of the Forth, or in Wales, or Ireland. The carving on the two smaller shafts is of similar character to that on the centre one, consisting of conventional foliage and animals, together with interlaced work, and in one case, a human figure holding a book. The meaning of the monstrous animal forms, which are found so frequently upon the stones of this class, has not yet been satisfactorily explained, but, perhaps a study of the various manuscripts of the middle ages may eventually throw more light on the matter. In addition to the shafts of the three crosses in the churchyard, there are fragments of, at least, two others preserved within the church."

Mr. Allen has given us permission to copy the following from an article in the *British Arch. Assoc. Journal*, 1884.

"The earliest mention of the Ilkley Crosses is, I believe, in Camden's *Britannia*. That learned author evidently thought these stones were Roman, as will be seen from the following quotation: 'That it (Ilkley) was an ancient town appears from the pillars of Roman work in the churchyard and elsewhere.'* Gough, in his additions to Camden, written at the beginning of this century, says, 'In Ilkley churchyard is a rude cross, 2 feet 7 inches high, and 13 inches wide, ornamented on two sides with reliefs of saints, and the other two with foliage. Two others lie at the South gate, and the South-west corner of the churchyard.'† This description seems to apply to the three stones still erect: but the height given, viz., 2 feet 7 inches, is too small for any of them, and more especially for the centre cross, which is the tallest of all; but has reliefs of saints and foliage upon it, as specified.

"In Leland's *Itinerary*, although crosses at Ripon,‡ which have since disappeared, are referred to, no mention is made of the stones at Ilkley. In Hearne's edition of Leland (1745), however, a letter appears to the editor, from Dr. R. Richardson, a physician of North Bierly, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, which gives the following particulars: 'Ilkley is now a very mean place, and chiefly famous for a cold well, which has done very remarkable cures in scrophulous cases by bathing in and drinking of it. The last test shows it to be a vitriol-like water, tho' I have made no further tryal of it. The stones Mr. Camden observed in the churchyard are now broken down and much defaced, tho' some fragments of them still remain in the adjoining walls; and upon one is placed a dyal, on the west side of which is an human figure (tho' much injured by time) with a glory about its head, which shows these monuments not to be of that antiquity Mr. Camden makes them, and not to claim a farther date than that of Christianity in Britain. Perhaps this

* Gough's *Camden*, vol. iii., p. 239.

† *Ibid.*, p. 289.

‡ Hearne's *Leland*, vol. i., p. 90.

might have been the tutelar saint of the place ; but I take them to be of the same kind, and erected upon the same account, as those Dr. Plot has observed in like places in Staffordshire.' §

"In the twentieth volume of the *Journal* of this Association is a paper by Mr. T. J. Pettigrew, entitled, 'The Monumental Crosses at Ilkley and Collingham,' from which I extract the following : 'The crosses at Ilkley are, perhaps, as ancient, or nearly so, as those at Collingham ; but, unfortunately, we have as yet less assistance in tracing their history. They have not been treated respectfully, for two of them were used but a few years ago as gate-posts to the churchyard. The most perfect has long been erect in the middle of the churchyard. The basement-stone on which it stands is buried under the ground, and if it were uncovered would probably be found to bear a Runic inscription similar in character to that discovered at Collingham.' *

"Since the above was written, the old base of the central cross has been removed, and the whole of the lower part exposed to view. Mr. Pettigrew's hope that a Runic inscription might exist upon the hidden portion has unfortunately not been realised. The old base, as shown on the plate which illustrates Mr. Pettigrew's paper, and also on a sketch in Phillips' *Yorkshire*, † consisted of two circular steps reaching to a height of 3 feet 2 inches above the present base, making the old height 5 feet 2 inches instead of 8 feet 4 inches as at present. The lower part, which has been so long buried, has thus been protected from the weather, and is in much better preservation than the rest of the stone, which is sadly defaced. At the time the sketch in Phillips' *Yorkshire* was made, the two other crosses seem to have been simply stuck in the ground on each side of the centre one. All three crosses are now firmly morticed into a stone base 8 feet 10 inches long by 2 feet 6 inches wide. The crosses are ranged in a line running east and west, and are placed 2 feet apart from each other. An illustration of the crosses in their present state is given in the annual volume of the Ilam Anastatic Drawing Society, for 1864, sketched by Mr. R. Tyrer, and also a wood-cut, taken from a photograph, in Morant's edition of Whitaker's Craven.

"The following is a detailed description of the three crosses and six fragments, shown on the accompanying drawings (see Plate), which have been made to scale from rubbings, sketches, and photographs.

"*The Centre Cross* is a monolith of millstone grit, 8 feet 4 inches high, and measures 1 foot 4 inches by 1 foot 2 inches at the base, tapering to 11 inches square at the top. This cross is the largest and most important of the three, and is perfect, with the exception of the head, which has disappeared. The four sides are sculptured thus :—

"*The North Side* is divided into four panels by plain horizontal bands,

§ Leland's *Itinerary*, 2nd ed., by Thomas Hearne, vol. i., p. 144. See also Plot's *Natural History of Staffordshire* (1686), p. 432, where the "Danish pyramidal stones" at Leek, Draycott, Chebsey, and Checkley, are described.

* *Jour. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, vol. xx., p. 310.

† *Rivers, Mountains, and Sea-Coast of Yorkshire*, by J. Phillips, 2nd ed., 1835, Pl. 17.

1½ inch wide, and a roll moulding runs up the four corners of the stone. The top and bottom panels are 2 feet high, and the two middle panels 1 foot 9 inches high. The panels contain three-quarter length draped figures, each holding a book in the hand. The bodies are those of human beings, but the heads are those of the man, bird, and beasts, which symbolise the four Evangelists, in every case surrounded by a nimbus. The figures are arranged in the following order, commencing from the bottom, viz.—1. St. Matthew (the Man); 2. St. Mark (the Lion); 3. St. Luke (the Bull); 4. St. John (the Eagle). This method of representing the Evangelists by composite figures, having human bodies and beasts' heads within a glory, does not appear to be common, although Miss Louisa Twining gives two other examples in her *Symbols and Emblems of Early Christian and Mediæval Art*,* one from an eighth century MS., in the Bodleian Library at Oxford; and another from the Bible of William Rufus, in the library of Winchester Cathedral. In the catacombs at Rome the Evangelists are symbolised by four scrolls. In later times the scrolls are unfolded and held in the claws of the four beasts.

"The South Side is divided into four panels, exactly corresponding in height with those on the North side. The top panel contains a three-quarters draped figure, holding a pastoral staff, with a crooked head, in the left hand, and having a glory round the head. This is probably intended to represent the Saviour. The three lower panels contain animal forms very much conventionalised, and with the different parts of their bodies twisted and interlaced in a variety of ways. The uppermost of these three panels has sculptured upon it two monsters, placed symmetrically facing each other, each biting his own tail, which is interlaced below with that of his neighbour. Neither of these monsters has any limbs or wings, and therefore they more resemble reptiles than animals. The next panel has upon it a winged beast, holding up one paw and sitting upon his tail, which is twisted in an S-shaped curve round the other leg. The bottom panel shows a beast standing on his hind legs with uplifted paw, and with his tail twisted round under the belly, behind the back, and round the neck.

"The meaning of the animal forms, which are of such constant occurrence upon Christian monuments of the type we are now dealing with, has yet to be explained. This can only be done by systematically arranging and classifying all the different kinds of conventional beasts, and comparing them with the illustrations given in the Bestiaires and other MSS. of the Middle Ages. Some dragonesque forms are obviously merely ornamental, and these are generally developed out of purely geometrical patterns, such as spirals and interlaced work. Others, again, either by their attitude or special peculiarities of appearance, are intended to symbolise something. When represented, as at Ilkley, below the figure of the Saviour, it may be intended to indicate the triumph of Christ over the brute creation. In support of this view we have upon the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire the figure of our Lord

* Pp. 94 and 106.

trampling upon two swine, and with an inscription taken from the apocryphal Gospel of the Nativity, which reads, IH'S XP'S IVDIX AEQUITATIS SERTO SALVATOREM MVNDI BESTIAE ET DRACONES COGNOVERVNT IN DESERTO—'Jesus Christ the Judge of Righteousness; beasts and dragons knew the Saviour of the world in the desert, and came and worshipped Him.'* Again, in Westwood's *Miniatures of Irish Art*,† is illustrated an ivory diptych of the eighth or ninth century, belonging to the Church of St. Martin Genoels in Belgium, which has carved upon it the Saviour trampling on the lion and dragon, and inscribed + UBI D'NS AMBULAVIT SUPER ASPIDEM ET BASILICUM CONCLCAB'T LEONE' ET DRACONEM. On the Ilkley crosses, the beast with uplifted paw occurs three times in the case of a single animal, and twice in the case of pairs of animals. The Rev. G. F. Browne considers that this is intended to indicate an attitude of submission. It appears to me that it might equally stand for one of defiance.

"*The East Side* is not arranged in panels. At the base are two right and left-handed spirals, of three twists each, which may either be simply geometrical ornaments or the tails of serpents; it is difficult to say which, on account of the weathering of the stone. Above the upper spiral is a straight stem with waved branches on each side, gradually developing into elegant conventional foliage, which fills up the remainder of the shaft, curving round into graceful scrolls, and terminating in bunches of fruit and leaves.

"*The West Side* resembles the East in general design. At the base are two dragonesque animals with interlaced tails; and above, foliage similar to that on the East side. Two of the triangular spaces, formed between the spiral curves of the foliage, and the straight edge of the stone, are filled in with the symbolical three-cornered knot, known as the triquetra [probably symbolic of the Trinity.]

"*The Eastern Cross* has suffered most shameful ill treatment, having been used for many years as a gatepost in the churchyard wall, the leaded holes for hanging the gate being still visible. The dimensions of the mutilated shaft, which is all that now remains of what must have once been a most exquisitely beautiful cross, are as follows:—height, 5 feet 5 inches; size at base, 1 foot by 1 foot 1 inch, tapering to 9½ inches square at the top. The stone of which the shaft is composed is mill-stone grit. The carving is much more delicate than that on the other crosses, and both the design and workmanship are of the highest excellence, which makes it all the greater pity that it has been so wilfully defaced. The angles of the stone are ornamented with a cable moulding, and the four sides are sculptured thus:—

"*The North Side*, with the exception of the bottom 15 inches, which remains intact, has been entirely cut away to a depth of 2 inches, when the stone was used as a gatepost, so as to allow the gate to swing freely. The carving which remains shows portions of two panels; the lower one

* Anderson's *Scotland in early Christian Times*, 2nd Series, p. 237.

† P. 150.

containing a monster biting his tail, which is twisted spirally round his body ; and the upper one the base of a conventional tree.

"*The South Side* is much worn away at the top, and the remainder is divided by plain bands, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch wide, into four panels, averaging 1 foot high each. The three upper panels contain pairs of conventional animals placed symmetrically, standing on their hind legs facing each other, with open mouths and tails intertwined. The bottom panel contains winged dragons in pairs on each side of the stem of a conventional tree, whose branches curve round their bodies.*

"*The East and West Sides* are ornamented with conventional scroll-work foliage of great beauty. The lower part of the East side has apparently been placed against the wall, when the stone was used as a gatepost, and the carving thus protected from injury, being almost as sharp now as when it was first cut.

"*The Western Cross* has now only the upper portion of the shaft, which is of grit-stone, remaining. It is 4 feet 6 inches high, and measures 1 foot 1 inch by 1 foot at the base, tapering to 11 inches square at the top. The mortice hole for fixing on the head may still be seen. The four sides are sculptured as follows :—

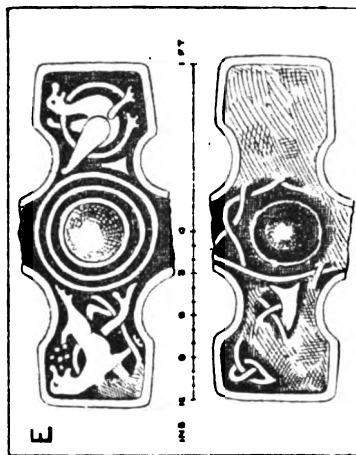
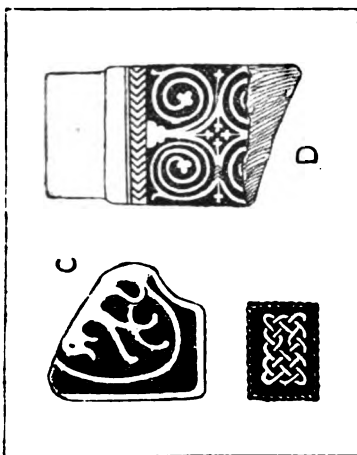
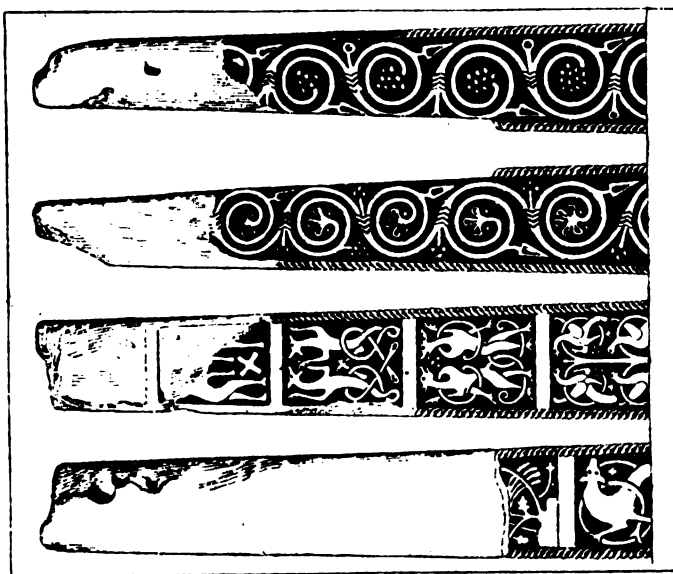
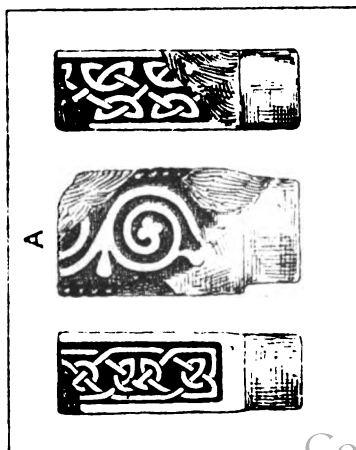
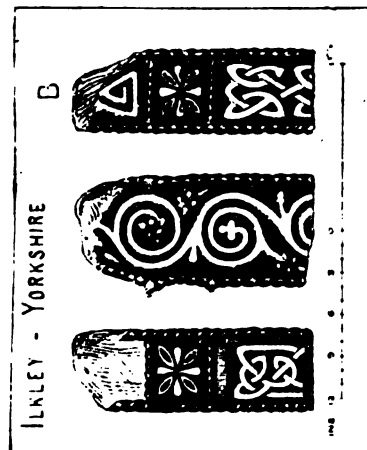
"*The North Side* appears to have had carved on it representations of conventional animals, now almost entirely defaced. Enough, however, remains to show that there were two complete panels, and a portion of a third one. The height of the top panel is 1 foot 6 inches, and the lower one, 2 feet 6 inches.

"*The South Side* is divided into three panels by horizontal bands, ornamented with rows of circular hollows. The upper panel is 10 inches high, the middle one 1 foot 9 inches high, and the bottom one incomplete. The sculpture of the upper panel is much obliterated, but appears to have consisted of animal forms. The middle and bottom panels contain conventional beasts with twisted and interlaced tails.

"*The East Side* is divided into two panels by a horizontal band, 3 inches wide, ornamented with incised lines and dots. The upper panel is 2 feet 2 inches high, and the lower one, 2 feet 1 inch high ; the former containing a grotesque animal with knotted tail ; and the latter a human figure draped, and holding a book ; his hair is represented in a very conventional manner, having somewhat the appearance of a wig, curling down on each side of the head. The animal forms on this cross are shown in two cases with their heads in profile, and in the other three instances with a full-face view.

"*Fragment A* is the lower portion of the broken shaft of a cross, and measures 1 foot 5 inches long by 9 inches wide by 6 inches thick. The bottom is dressed so as to form a tenon to fit into a morticed base. The back is entirely defaced. The front is ornamented with scroll-work foliage, and the two sides with knot-work.

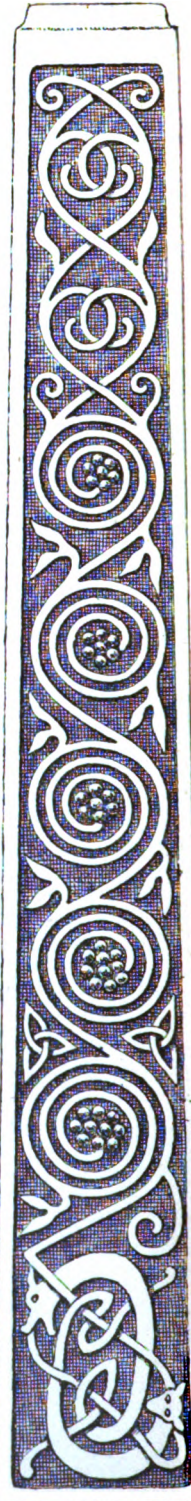
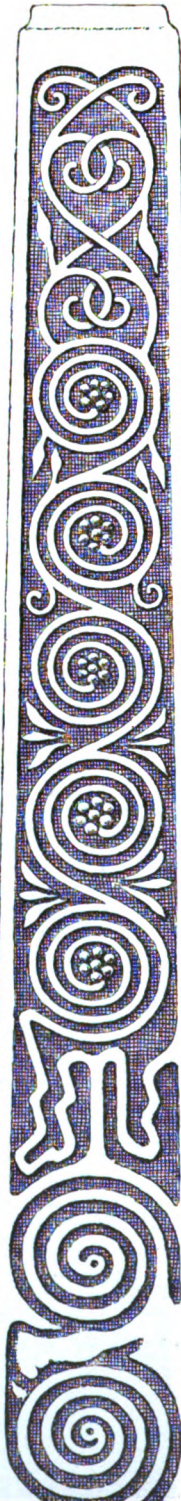
* Compare with similar figures on the base of the Walton Cross, on Hartshead Moor, Yorkshire (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Inst.*, vol. v. p. 63) ; also with bronze bowl from Ormside, Westmoreland, in the York Museum.



DETAILS OF CROSSES.



FT
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1



"*Fragment B* is the upper portion of the broken shaft of the same cross, of which fragment A is the lower part, as it will be noticed that the patterns on the different faces correspond. The stone measures 1 foot 4 inches long, by 8½ inches wide, by 5½ inches thick. The back is defaced, and a cable moulding runs round the edges. The front has scroll-work foliage upon it, and the sides knot-work, which are both continuations of similar ornaments on fragment A. Part of the head of this cross still remains, and the rounded hollows where it commences are decorated with star-shaped diapers enclosed in a cable moulding. At the top of one of the sides are traces of a key pattern.

"*Fragment C* is a small portion of one of the limbs of the head of a cross, which has been broken. It measures 1 foot by 11 inches, and is 5 inches thick. The back is defaced, and the front has a conventional beast upon it. The edges are ornamented with plait-work, and a cable moulding runs round the whole.

"*Fragment D* is the lower part of the broken shaft of a cross. It is 1 foot 7 inches long by 10 inches wide, and is 4½ inches thick. The bottom* is formed into a tenon, to be morticed into a base, as in the case of fragment A. All the sides are defaced except one, which has conventional foliage carved on it.

"*Fragment E* is the head of a cross with the upper portion broken off. It is 2 feet long by 7½ inches wide, by 5½ inches thick. The cross is of the usual Celtic shape, with the four rounded hollows of the angles formed by the intersections of the arms. On the front is a central hemispherical boss, surrounded by three concentric rings, and on the two arms are figures of conventional animals. The back is much defaced, and all that can be made out of the design is a central boss, surrounded by a single ring, and traces of interlacements on the arms. [The lost portion was found in the Wharfe in 1884, and is now with its fellow at the "Calvary."—J.H.T.]

"Stones A, B, C, and D are preserved inside Ilkley Church, and E is in the 'Calvary' at Middleton Hall, near Ilkley. Besides these portions of crosses, there is in the vestry of Ilkley Church part of the stone lid of a coffin, 1 foot 8 inches long by 1 foot 4 inches wide, and 8 inches thick. It has incised on its upper surface a plain Latin cross, and a double line round the edge. The other part of this coffin lid, 3 feet 7 inches long, is built into the wall of the church next the vestry door on the west side, whence the fragment was cut during the recent alterations for a vestry."

In 1868, a fragment of another cross of this period (embraced between the years 600 and 900) was taken out of the foundations of some old cottages nearly opposite to the Church, on which Mr. Shuttleworth's shop, etc., in Brook Street, were built.

* This fragment is shown the wrong way up in the drawing, by mistake, as in the case of fragment A.

This is about twenty inches in length, eight thick and twelve in breadth. On the upper portion of the left side is an Angel or human figure with hands raised as if in prayer. The front has a most ingeniously blended wicker-work square with the usual rope and scroll-work at the sides. The back has a sort of outline square similar to the front of wicker-work interlacing, but as though left unfinished or rough to place crosses.



These remains shew that there must then have resided some relatively wealthy Christians, and people of importance at Ilkley, at that time. The fact of four if not of five graves so ornamented must have cost a considerable sum of money, and none but people of station and note were likely to be so memorialized.

near to a wall or some other object. This, though so small a fragment, has clearly belonged to some other independent cross, and now belongs to the public Museum of Leeds. There is also at the Calvary at Myddelton Lodge, a head with scroll-work, and part of another plain, which appears to have belonged to one of these churchyard





CHAPTER IV.—Norman Times.

Terra Millesmi de Perci [1085.]



N Illicleia. hb. Gamel. III. car. tre. ad gld. ubi II. car. pass. ee. Nc. ht. Wills. 7 wast. e. T.R.E. ual. xx sol. Ibi æccla 7 pbr. Silua past. I. lev. lg. 7 IIII. q'rent. lat. Tot. m. I. leu. lg. 7 VIII. q'rent. lat.

Land of William de Percy. In Ilkley, Gamel had three carucates of land to be taxed where there may be two ploughs. William now has it and it is waste. Time of King Edward it was valued at twenty shillings. There is a Church and a priest. Wood pastures, one mile long and four quarentens or furlongs broad. The whole manor, one mile long and eight quarentens broad.—Domesday Book.

From the same record we learn that *Ilclieve* was a berewic of the Archbishop of York, as a member of the extensive manor of Othelai, and, like the rest of the dependencies, mostly waste. We have thus a manor within a manor. The Archbishop held one part as a berewic of Otley, and Percy held another by conquest from Gamel.

In Otley with its berewicks, Stubham, Middleton, Denton, Clifton Bicherton, Farnley, Timble, Ectone, Poole, Guiseley, Hawksworth, another Hawksworth, Baildon, Menston, Burley, Ilkley, there are on the whole to be taxed sixty carucates and six oxgangs, in which there may be thirty-five ploughs. Eldred, Archbishop, had this for one manor. Thomas, Archbishop, has now in the demesne two ploughs; and there are five sokemen having four villanes, and nine bordars with five ploughs. A Church and a priest with one villane, and one plough. Meadow four acres. Wood pasture, two miles and three quarentens long, and the same broad. Coppice wood, nine miles long, and the same broad. Arable land, two miles long, and two broad. Moor, two miles long, and one broad. In Nessfield, Gamelbar had three carucates of land to be taxed where there may be two ploughs. *

* ADDINGHAM, a dependency of Bolton, was held by the Conqueror; Earl Edwin having been deprived. Robert de Romille, of an ancient family in Bretagne, had Earl Edwin's lands granted him by the Conqueror for his services.—Bawdwen's Domesday Book, pp. 53, 162, 165.

This is the record of the town and parish of Ilkley, made between 1080, A.D. and 1085, and we gather from it that before the Conquest three men held the land, my Lord of York, Gamel, who was lord of the manor, and Gamelbar who owned Nessfield, and, like Gamel, was a Saxon Thane. The Archbishop's share had belonged to the see almost a century and a half. King Athelstane gave the manor of Otley to Wulstan, who was Archbishop from 931, A.D. to 955, and this included the berewicks of Stubham, Middleton, and Ilkley, but we know nothing about their exact condition. There are two ploughs at work in the demesne at Otley, and in the whole manor with its berewicks there are nineteen bordars, men of some little dignity, and ten villanes, or men of no dignity, but still above the condition of mere serfs, and five sokemen who would now be called gentlemen-farmers, or at the least, stewards. These must have been distributed over the estate from Ilkley to Pool, and from Timble to Baildon, and were, no doubt, getting things put to rights very slowly after the terrible devastation the Conqueror made in Yorkshire, in 1069-70, when for nine years, Simeon says, (though possibly exaggerated,) "there was not an inhabited village between York and Durham."

The manor of Ilkley belonged now to William de Percy, who had clutched it away from Gamel, the Saxon Thane, with a good deal more when the Anglo-Saxons went to the wall. There were 300 acres of good land in the manor proper, mainly in grass, for the tenants had only needed two ploughs. The Church is standing, and the priest is in residence, but he must have had scant congregations, poor man, as the manor is waste, and so the handful which came to hear mass and homily would come from the berewicks. And there is one little hint in this dim old picture of our town and parish we must not miss. The manor of Ilkley is waste and worth nothing, but Addingham is worth the same as in Edward's time, and in Asquith there are four men at work for Percy with two ploughs. May we not conclude, from this hint, that Ilkley was down in the Conqueror's black book as a stronghold of the Saxons, which had given him far more trouble than the harmless little places all about, and must be destroyed for that reason, root and branch. So in that bitter winter of 1069-70 the order was given, because of some stern stand Gamel and his men had made there in the Saxon rising, which brought on the devastation of Yorkshire, to waste the place utterly, and then they made such thorough work of it that after sixteen years not a man was to be found on the manor. Asquith also belonged now to Percy, and there he had been able to make some headway toward tilling the land, but nothing could be done, as yet, with his manor of Ilkley, the place was so utterly forlorn. Yet only a few years before it was worth twice as much as Addingham, whither, the people would still remember, Archbishop Wulfere had fled in 970 for shelter from the Danes.

There were several Gamels, landholders, at that time, notably Gamel of Bradford, and Gamel, of Elland, who held under the Lacy family.

From this time we have three distinct lines to follow—(1) *Ilkley Manor*, which passed by the families of Percy, Kyme, Heslarton, Plessyngton, and Meryng, to the Middeltons—(2) *Middleton-with-Stubham Manor*, held by Patric de Westwick and Peter de Middleton, of the Percies, for one-fourth a knight's fee, which descended to the present owner, W. Middleton, Esq., and (3) *Langber-with-Nesfield Manor*, held by Robert de Plumpton for half a knight's fee of Robert de Percy, of which the Dukes of Devonshire have been lords in modern times.

1147, A.D.—Sixty-two years come and go from the times we have touched in the Domesday Book, and then we come to the next record in which Ilkley has a name and a place. On the sixth day of January, 1147, and on the first day of the new moon, the good safe day when all things planted get their finest chance to grow, as many still believe, William de Percy founded the Abbey of Salley, far up in Craven, for the love of God, as he tells us, and the salvation of his soul, and those of his wife and children, brothers, lords, of his father also, and mother, relatives and friends, and all the faithful departed. He had a steward named Robert (the Dapifer) who was also minded to help in the good work, and this Robert, by consent of his chief, gave two oxgangs of land in Ilkley to the same holy purpose. William confirms this grant from his steward in another charter which bears no date, but is counted fourth in the series, two bovates of land in Ilkley—the scribe contrives to spell the name 'Illelaya'—with tofts and crofts, and the assarts to the same lands belonging. A second Robert, steward also, and son to the first, gives two bovates of land in Ilkley—it is 'Illeclat' this time—with two assarts and all appurtenances, for the health of his soul and those of his father and mother, and all his relatives; yet this is probably not a new gift, but a confirmation of that made by his father. Then there is a charter of remarkable interest we will print in full, for it is too precious to cut down, and then find the links which bind all these together, and solve a problem Dr. Whitaker left unsolved touching the De Kymes.

Roya, wife of Simon de Kima, for the health of her soul, and those of her parents and relatives, in her widowhood, gives, grants and confirms to God and St. Mary and the Monks of Sallay, two bovates of land in Illeclay, with two crofts and the nearest tofts on her land, which she had of the gift of her father, to the South of the said vill, with all appurtenances within and without the vill, to hold of her and her heirs in pure and perpetual alms. She also grants to the same Monks and to the men remaining on those lands to grind their grain at her mill at Ilkley to the 20th measure; and if it should happen that by a flood or by any deficiency of water they may not be able to grind at the said mill, then they may grind wherever they will without molestation or exaction by her or hers. Moreover, she confirms to the same Monks all the lands they have of the gift of her father, and Traneker, which they have of the gift of Simon de Kyma, her spouse, in the said vill, as the Charters, the Monks have, witness.

Witnesses.—Philip de Kyma, my son and heir; Thos. de Multon, and Lambert, his son; Simon Dribi, and others.*

The following is the DAPIFER pedigree:—

REINFRID, a soldier under the Conqueror in the Northern Campaign, became the first Prior of Whitby, though an illiterate man. He was accidentally killed in 1083, and buried at Hackness. (Simeon of Durham).

FULCO, his son, a benefactor to Whitby Abbey, held various lands under Alan, son of William de Percy, including some at Ilkeley and Newton-Kyme. He died before 1125.

ROBERT, his son, succeeded to Fulk's land and office of *dapifer*† to the Percies. Robert had two brothers, William and Gilbert. Robert married Adelisa, d. and h. of Herbert de St. Quintin, by Agnes, sister and h. of Anselm de Stutevill.

ROBERT, son of Robert Dapifer, married Rohesia, Countess of Lincoln. They had two daughters, Margaret and Roysa, who married brothers, William and Simon De Kyme.

ROYSA married Simon, son of Philip de Kyme, and had a son, Philip de Kyme, the father of William de Kyme, who married Matilda, d. of Wm. Ferrers, Earl of Derby, and heiress of the Earl of Pembroke. Lucy de Kyme, heiress of her brother William, married Robert de Umfravill.

So Robert Dapifer is an interesting figure as the first person we can hear of in Ilkley, who ever gave anything away, and we must know him and his line. He was the son of Fulk Seneschal to Alan de Percy, and had a son, Robert, who succeeded him as steward to the Percies, lords of Ilkley. This second Robert joined with his mother in founding the priory of Nun Appleton, to the memory of his father, and for the repose of his soul. Then he made a good match so far as money went, for he married Roesia, the widow of Gilbert, Earl of Lincoln, and niece of Ranulph, Earl of Chester. Ranulph had taken Gilbert prisoner at the battle of Lincoln in 1142, and as he was a bachelor and very rich, rough old Ranulph made it the prime condition of being released from the iron fetters that he should be bound by the silken, for he was a very pretty prize. Robert had two daughters by this marriage, Margaret, who in her turn married William de Kyme, and Roysa who married Simon de Kyme, son of Philip, by Hawise, d. and h. of Ralph Fitzwiz. Margaret died in the year 1220, and then Roesia, who was left a widow in the same year, came into the estate of the Dapifers in Ilkley, and confirmed the grant of land made by her grandfather to the Monks of Salley. She was a woman of spirit and purpose. There were other lands to the South in Elkington and Calthorpe which had also come to her through her sister Margaret, and these the bereaved widower would fain have kept, feeling, no doubt, it was too bad to loose both wife and lands. Roesia, it may

* Historical account of Salley Abbey. Pp. 6 and 11.

† Dapifer—Carrying the *dapes*, dishes or viands, an honourable office, eventually a sinecure.

be, felt it was equally hard to loose lands and sister, so she gave the king, Henry III, a palfrey, and then he summoned William de Kyme before the justices at Westminster to show cause why he did not do justly by the woman. This was all done in 1220, and in that year her husband died, but she lived long in the land enjoying her possessions at Ilkley and Appleton-by-York; and it was in her widowhood she made the deed in which she manages to tell us these curious and capital things about our town. The two oxgangs* of land—36 acres perhaps—each with its homestead, croft and toft, lay on the South side of the village. It was, in truth, part of the estate owned or farmed in modern times by the Bollings and Listers, but it is evident the village does not then reach so far. There is a mill on the land with a water wheel attached, which in 1220 was subject to exactly the same trouble old men remember in 1840 or 1850, for when great rains had fallen and the dark brown waters came rushing down from the hills, and pouring over the dam, the miller could not grind your corn, and in a long drought he could not grind it because the great spring of itself could not keep such a wheel going all day long, so you must go elsewhere, or take perhaps to the old handmills which had not then gone quite out of use, if we may trust the evidence found within the castle at Knaresborough.

This was the way the De Kymes got hold of the presentation to the church at Ilkley, as we find them about twenty years after, when the Archbishop's Registers begin. They present down to 1314, and then as the Dapifers are lost in their family, so they are lost in that of Umphraville, Earl of Angus, who married the heiress of the house of De Kyme, and Gilbert of the Angus family presents to the living in 1363.†

Philip, Lord of Kyme, died in 1322, having borne at the siege of Caerlaverock—"red with a cheveron of gold surrounded by crosslets." "Phellipe le Seigneur de Kyme Ky portoit rouge o un cheveron De Or croissillie tot environ."

The Percies, 1085—1376.

We have given the Dapifers and De Kymes the first place in the history of Ilkley after the Conquest, because the first rays of light that shine on the place after Domesday are given forth from their lamp. We must now take up the story of the Percies, who helped to make the fortunes of the Dapifers, and were lords of the manor by superior tenure.

William de Percy, the first of the name in England, was held in great esteem by the Conqueror, who gave him more than 100 manors in Yorkshire alone, and many more outside. It is said he was not present at the great battle on which the destiny of England was to turn; but came over during the next year, and did eminent service in helping to hold what the new king had so far won. It is said also that he was a young man then,

* Octo bovatz terræ faciunt carucatam, octo carucatæ faciunt unum feodum Militis : 14 carucates make a knight's fee in Ilkley.

† Descent of the Earls of Lincoln. Nichols' Topographer and Genealogist. Vol. 1, p. 304.

and was distinguished from the bare-faced Norman adventurers all about him by the nickname of Alsgernons, because he insisted on wearing his whiskers.

He had a son William, who was father of Richard, and Richard, again, was father of William, the third of that name, who was the secular force in founding Salley, and made good the gift of those oxgangs of land the Dapifers gave the monks on the South side of the hill, and the Abbot, to make all sure, had their gift confirmed in 1154 by two Charters duly set forth in Dodsworth's MSS., one from the king, Stephen, and one from Archbishop Roger, of York.

The main line of the Percies is as follows :—

WILLIAM DE PERCY, said to have been descended from Geoffrey Fitz Mainfred, a Danish chieftain, and soldier under Rollo, 912, followed the Conqueror in 1067. He married Emma de Port, daughter of Hugh de Port, Hampshire, and engaging with Duke Robert in the first Crusade, 1096, died near Jerusalem.

ALAN DE PERCY, his son, second lord.

WILLIAM DE PERCY, son of Alan, had no sons.

AGNES, his daughter, married Josceline de Lorain, brother of Henry the First's queen, who assumed the name of Percy. Their sons were Henry and Richard.

Henry was the father of William de Percy (died 1245), the father of Henry (died 1272), the father of Henry (died 1315), the father of Henry (died 1351), the father of Henry who fought at Crecy, 1346, the father of two noted sons—Henry, Earl of Northumberland, and Thomas, Earl of Worcester. The former was father of Sir Henry (Hotspur), the father of Henry, second Earl of Northumberland, who fell at St. Albans, 1455, the father of Henry, third Earl, who fell at Towton, 1461, the father of Henry Percy, K.G., who enforced the tax laid by Henry VII., and was murdered by the populace at his house near Thirsk, 1489. His son, Henry Algernon, fifth Earl, K.G., was father of Henry Algernon, who died without issue in 1537. The last-named had a brother, Sir Thomas, executed for Aske's Conspiracy, who was father of Thomas and Henry, successively Earls of Northumberland. The former was executed at York, in 1572, for conspiracy, and the honours, under a reversionary clause, were transferred to his brother Henry. But for this attainder, it is said that Alan, son of Josceline Percy,* of Beverley, would have become Earl. This Alan died *s.p.*, 1692; his brother Charles died soon after the Restoration; and their sister, Eleanor, was wife of William Ferrand, Esq., of West Hall, Nessfield. The Earldom was held, 1585—1632, by Henry, son of the last-named Henry, and he was succeeded by his son Algernon, and he by his son, Josceline; who left an only child, Elizabeth, the mother of Algernon Seymour, Baron Percy, whose daughter and heiress married Sir Hugh Smithson, who assumed the

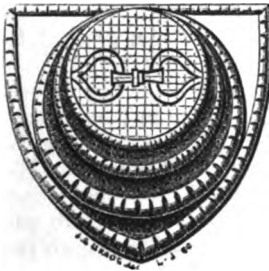
* The 5th Earl had a brother, Josceline Percy, Esq., of Beverley, father of Edward, father of Alan, father of this Josceline, and of Edward Percy, of Sussex, Esq. Their uncle, Thomas Percy, Esq., was concerned in the Gunpowder Plot.

name and arms of Percy in 1750, and became the first Duke of Northumberland in 1766. A great-grandson of the Duke married, in 1839, the eldest daughter of Bishop Heber.

In addition to this main line, and its several important offshoots, there were in Yorkshire descendants of three brothers of "Whiskered" Percy. These brothers were Arnald, Serlo, and Picot of Bolton Percy. We consequently meet with several of the name whose connection with the main line has not been shown, as, Adam, a Black Friar, 1300; Sir Henry, died about 1350; Walter de Percy, Knt., and Henry his brother, who witnesses a Cowthorpe deed for Nigel de Plumpton. The first Alan had three brothers, Walter, William, and Richard, and it seems that Ilkley was held by this second William. Peter Percy was M.P. for Scarborough, temp. Edw. III., and the family lived there down to the Reformation.

The Percy Badge—the well-known Crescent and Fetter-lock—was probably adopted by a Percy who had captured a Saracen banner during the Crusades. In the whole range of English genealogy, not more than two or three families can rival the Percy's pedigree.

The Percies appear to have left the Manor very much in the hands of the De Kymes, and as they the said Phillip to answer in his Court at Spofforth, but with what result does not appear.*



Sixteen years after this, in 1251, Peter de Percy finds it will be worth his time and money to look after the game on his land here, which had been reserved in the original grant for the king, so he gives 20 marks to Henry III. for free warren in all his royal domain at Ilkley, and can hunt henceforth in our parish to his heart's content.

Two years after this he gets another grant from the king, in 1253, which we will print entire, as it is of a very curious interest.

37th Henry III., York:—"The king grants to Peter de Percy one market day, through the day of Wednesday, at his manor of Ilkley, in the County of York, and a fair at the same place to continue for eight days from the eve of St. Luke the Evangelist, and thereafter, except said markets and fairs be hurtful to those already held in the neighbourhood." †

The last clause is added from the Middleton MSS., and the charter reveals the fact to us that Ilkley has been thriving to some purpose in the 164 years since the manor was reported waste, and Lord Peter wants to give the town rank and title, as well as to turn an honest penny, no doubt, in the shape of tolls on the beeves and butter. And we can see what a

* Dodsworth, MSS. 152, Folio 14.

† Dodsworth MSS. 120, folio 19.

good thing this will be for Ilkley if it can be done. It was wisely planned. The day for a market would anticipate that they were holding in Otley, and the third week in October for the fair would take the cream from the fair the Archbishop's men held down there on the third week in November. But for some reason the charter does not work. The usual clause about not hurting the markets and fairs in the neighbourhood may have blocked the wheels of the new enterprise, and his Grace of York may have availed himself of its insertion ; we may also make up our minds that the folk on the land would demur. Why should they go to Ilkley when they had gone to Otley ever since the days of Athelstan the king ? and how long before no man knows. It might be for their interest, but liking may sometimes be more than interest even in Ilkley and Yorkshire, no one knows that better than a native. Let the reason lie where it may, we hear no word after this of a market or fair for Ilkley, the enterprize was still-born, but the ancient charter may still be worth the attention of the town when the time comes for a renewal of the fine old adventure.

Seven years after this charter was granted for a market and fair, in 1260, we find the De Kymes have really got the upper hand of the Percies, for Peter de Percy now holds one carucate of land in Thornton and Ilkley from William de Kyme in free dower of marriage.*

Twenty-four years after this we find by Kirkby's Inquest, made in 1284-5, A.D., that Robert de Percy holds Ilkley for three carucates from Philip de Kyme, and Philip from the heirs of Henry de Percy, and Henry held for military service, at the fourth part of a knight's fee, but Henry de Percy must give three shillings each year to the Wapontake of Skyrack. A second entry in the same Inquest, to which Walter de Hawksworth, Walter de Middleton, and others were sworn on the Sacraments, enlarges the first record and throws a gleam of light on the relation of the two great families.

Ylkelay.—Robertus de Percy tenet Ylkeley pro III car. terræ unde XIII car. faciunt feod. milit. de Philippo de Kyme, et idem Philippus de hæ. Henrici de Percy, et idem Henricus de rege per servitium militare ; sed prædictus Henricus de Percy debet reddere per ann. ad wap. prædictum IIIs.—*Kirkby's Inquest, 1284.*

In Ylkelay sunt III car. terræ unde XIII faciunt feod. ; de quibus Robertus de Percy tenet I et di. Abbas de Fontibus de Abbatis de Salley di. ; rector ecclesiæ ejusdem villæ di, Abbas de Salley tenet di. car. et habet breve, Abbas de Fontibus tenet di. car. et habet breve.—*Knights' Fees, 31 Ed. I.*

Lady Percy and the Abbot of Salley held the manor, 9 Ed. II.—*Nomina Villarum.*

Ilkley manor was held by the king during the minority of Henry, son of Robert de Plesyngton, 1410. In 1457-8, William, son and heir of Sir Henry Plesyngton, was found to have held the manor of Ilkley.—*Inq. p. mort.*

* Dodsworth MSS. 146, folio 126.

IN ILKLEY: They say that Robert de Percy holds three carucates of land from Philip de Kyme, where 14 carucates make a knight's fee, and Philip holds the same from the heirs of Henry de Percy, paying 3s. a year, and the heirs of Henry de Percy hold for military service from the king.

In 1303, the inquest held touching the knight's fees in Yorkshire reports that in Ilkley there are three carucates of land, where 14 make a knight's fee, of which Robert de Percy holds one-and-a-half, the Abbot of Fountains from the Abbot of Salley a half, the Rector of the church of the same town (William de Askeby,) a half; the Abbot of Salley holds a half and has a brief, and the Abbot of Fountains holds a half and has a brief.

We shall trace the Percy lordship in Middleton and Nessfield when we come to these sections of our story, and pass on now to a document which brings down their connection with Ilkley to 1351, and has a bad look and taste to it, turn it which way you will.

24th Edward III., York.—Sworn witnesses testify: That Walter de Heslarton held the manor of Wilton-in-Pickeringlithe from John de Heslarton, Knight, his father, and in his own right from the king, as one knight's fee. The said Walter died on the 24th of August in the 23rd year of the present king, Walter his son being under age. They say, also, that Eustathia, who was the wife of the aforesaid Walter, senior, and daughter and heir of Peter de Percy, held in her own right the manors of Sutton-on-Derwent, Ilkley, &c., and this Eustathia was an idiot from her birth, and Thomas Ucthred, Knight, Martin Skerne, and Walter Cates, held the manors and tenements named, which belonged to the said Eustathia at the time when her husband died, and until her own death, which took place after the lapse of about a year.*

So Walter survives through this account as one who did not mind even the caution of the Northern farmer:—

"Dunnott wed for money,
But goa where money is."

He married a woman who was "an idiot from her birth," for no reason in the world, as we must conclude, but her possessions, which were most ample and seductive. The boy he left was still an infant, as we may infer from an application made to the king 18 years later for a marriage dower, he being then still under age. So this was soon over which was so ill begun, the match of the young knight of standing with an idiot, and the farce ended in a tragedy, for it is stated in the later document of the marriage dower that he died in the year of the pestilence. They give this year as 1350, from which we gather that the black scourge was still hanging over the land, and that the poor knight died of it, probably in the dog-days of that summer, while his wife followed him within a year, and who shall say the fond heart was not broken by the woe of it, and the desolation.

Here is one more paper readers must interpret as they have insight and learning, and then we may leave the Percies for a space, and take up the Middletons.

* Dodsworth MSS. 120, folio 94.

49th Edward III, 1376.—Between Simon de Haslarton, Knight, and Catharine his wife, and Robert de Bukton, Capellanum, deforc. Concerning the Manors of Wilton in Pickeringlithe, Ilkley in Wherldale, &c. The aforesaid Robert granted to Symon, and to his wife, the Manor of Wilton, to be held by him and his male heirs; and if he dies without off-spring the Manor will go to Sir John Hothum, of Scarburg, and his male heirs. And if Sir John dies without issue, the Manor will go to John Driffeld, of London, and his male heirs. The Manor of Ilkley will remain, after the death of said Symon, to Sir John Hothum. The Manors which Euphemia held till her death, from Robert de Brigham, and which, after her death, ought to have reverted to the aforesaid Robert de Buxton (Bukton) and to his heirs, may, after her death remain in entire possession of said Symon; and if he die without issue, go to Sir John Hothum, with the rest of the property recorded above.

The Heslartons had got hold of this valuable property, with much more, the reader will remember, through the marriage of Walter Heslarton with Eustathia, daughter and heiress of Peter de Percy. Walter died in the third year of the Black Death; his wife followed him very soon, and they left one son, an infant who grew up to manhood, and in 1368 was looking to his lord, the king, for guardianship, and a marriage dower.

When we find the lordship mentioned again, it is in the hands of the Plessingtons of Plessington, in Lancashire; who, in 1420, merely held a messuage in our town; but, in 1452, held the Manor, as we gather from this document.

Will of Henry Plessington, Knight:—I bequeath to John Plessington, my bastard, V marks. I will that my Manor of Ilkley be sold at the discretion of William Anderby. Proved Sept. 13, 1452.*

Mr. Anderby did not sell the manor, but left it, we presume, in the hands of the widow, as we find that in 1458 she grants the office of steward of the manor of Ilkley to Thomas Clapham, Esq., of Beamsley, with an annuity of 40s. during his life.

Isabel and her husband, John Francys, Sept. 3, 1461, conveyed the Manor in fee to Robert Roos for behoof of William Middleton and Margaret Plessington.

Then Robert Roos granted the manor to Thomas Harper, the Vicar of Ilkley, who came to us in 1473, and he turned it over, some say on June 16, 1483, and others say on November 14, 1497, to Nicholas and Richard, the bright and able sons of Sir William Middleton, whose story will be found in the "Middleton" chapter.

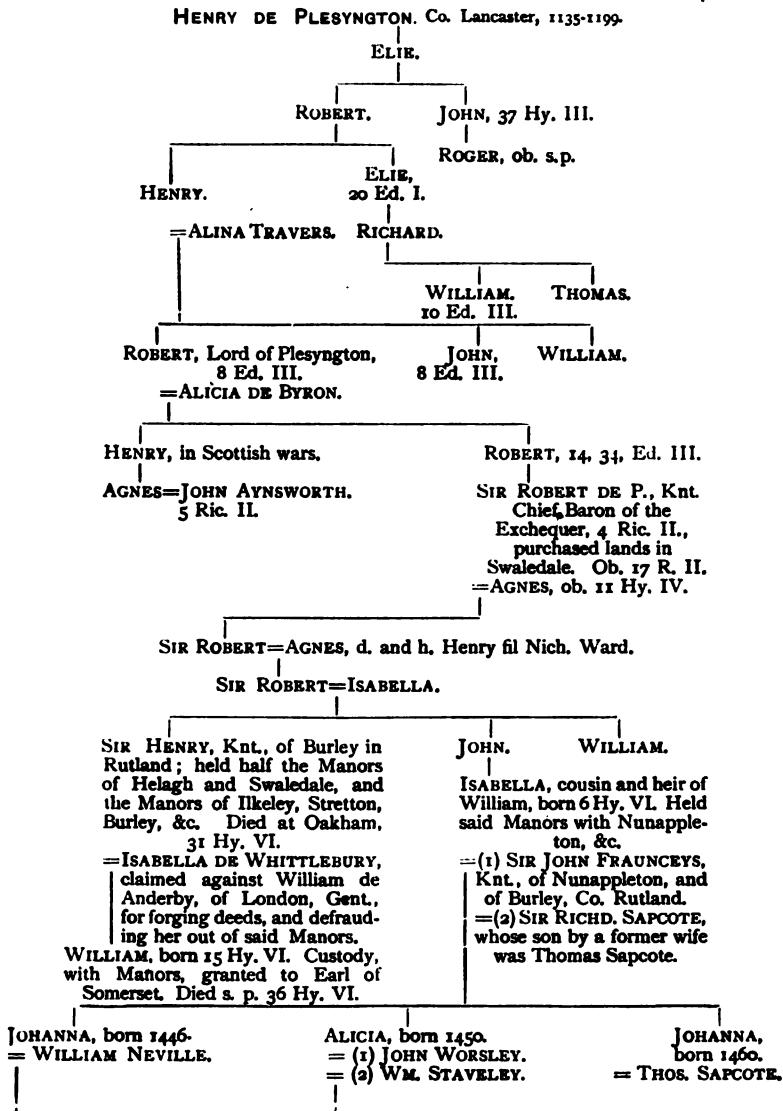
On the 28th of April, 1500, the brothers agreed to divide the manorlands and tenements between them equally, with these exceptions: that Nicholas should be allowed a certain sum wherewith to find a priest to pray for their father's soul, their mother's soul, and other Christian souls, in the parish church of Ilkley, for ever. Nicholas was also to have, over and above his half, the lands and tenements then occupied

* Nichols' Testamenta Vetusta.

by Constantine Steyd, and three closes called the "short closes," and a parcel of land called "ye spryng," and John Walker's farm called "Hungrehyll," and certain lands in Wheatley, all these going to the finding of the priest, and if Richard Middleton should fail to have lawful children, then the whole manor should go to the heirs of Nicholas.

Our readers will find that Nicholas Middleton had a daughter, Emma, who married Thomas Thwaits, of Denton, a widower of a ripe age. She inherited her father's share of the Ilkley estates, and, being left a widow, if we read the rather perplexing story aright, married Thomas Meryng, of Meryng and Newark, Notts., (*Memorials of Fountains*, 323.) for her second husband, and bare him a son, Francis Meryng, who sold the Manor to John Middleton, then, or soon after, the head of the Stubham family; and the deed of sale bears date, April 16, 1552. Eleven years after this, in 1563, Henry Soothill—son of Elizabeth, the daughter of Nicholas Middleton by his second marriage—released certain rights in the Manor that had come to him either through his mother or his uncle Richard. This was about 320 years ago, and since then the Manor rights have been steadily held, so far as we know, by the main stem of the family, subject to such disputes as that which arose over the Holling Hall estates, and to such perils as that which came with the Commonwealth in Cromwell's time; and when the head of the house, with his brother, and perhaps a son also, took sides with the Cavaliers.





Inq. post mortem at Thirsk, 11 Henry IV.—The jury say that Agnes, widow of Robert de Plesyngton, Knt., was seised of the Manor of Ilkeley, juxta Otteley, Wherdale, for life, &c. She died 26th Oct. last past.

Inq. post mortem at Houdon, 36 Henry VI.—The jury say that Sir Henry Plesyngton, Knt., was seised of the Manors of Bilton, Ilkeley, Helagh, &c., and his son William being dead, Isabella Frauncis is his cousin and heir.—*Gen. Harrison's Yorkshire*.



CHAPTER V.—Plantagenet Period.

Social Condition. Scotch Invasion. Black Death. Poll Tax.



E will devote this chapter to a brief survey of our Parish, and the condition of our people at the close of the thirteenth, and the opening of the fourteenth century, so far as this may be attempted from such data as we can lay our hands on; reminding our readers that the story we have tried to draw from the papers of these ancient families, reaches back to the first Percy Charter to Sallay, and forward to the death of the hapless young knight who married the heiress—and idiot—of the Percies, and slipped off the mortal coil in the last days of the Black Death.

It is evident, from the deeds themselves, that our Parish had taken about the shape it still maintains, while the fourteenth century was still in its teens, and probable that it had risen to a rustic splendour we could not have found in the same years of the last century, when Dr. Richardson speaks of the mother town as equally dirty and insignificant, and of the parish as barred up by trackless wastes and untraversable ways, excepting the road from York to Kendal, which lay then on the North side of the river. At this early date, 600 years ago, the townships had been established, and the present hamlets were also in existence. We find Ilkley, Middleton, Stubham, Nessfield, Langbar, and Moorhouses, Austby, and Wheatley, with Tadthorpe and Stead; and beside these—Skalawra, which appears so often in the oldest deeds, and has vanished now, but must have been a place of some note then, as we find one man living there who bears the title of "Clerk, * of Skalawra." The Percies and De Kymes had special interests in Ilkley. The Templars also, with Sallay, Fountains, and Bolton; while the Rectory in the first taxation of Pope Nicholas, which belongs to this time, was worth not less than £525 a year, if we adopt the very moderate rule of twenty to one as the difference between then and now in the value of money—a rule we shall carry quite through this chapter. Stubham was the residence of the

* Not necessarily an Ecclesiastic, but one who had sufficient scholarship to gain "the rights of the clergy," and thus be out of civil jurisdiction.

Middletons, and had been for five generations, when Thomas, afterwards High Sheriff, succeeded to the estates. They would have a home befitting the wealth and dignity of the King's Reeve. Stubham, indeed, is a place of great dignity, standing in a park, when we find it in the records of the Manor Courts ; and this park remains, with a ring fence about it, as late as Speed's map of 1610. The Plumpton's also had their Hall at Nessfield ; and so among them all—Percies, De Kymes, Middletons, and Plumpton's—our Parish would thrive as it has never thriven perhaps since, until this century came, which was to witness such a revolution in its life and fortunes.

We may catch little glimpses also of the condition of our artisans, farmers, and farm labourers, by the light reflected on these times from Bolton, with some help from another quarter. That poem in stone—Bolton Abbey—had risen by this time on the banks of Wharfe, and was taking its last touches of beauty and grace from the hands of Prior de Lande. The monks of Bolton have left us their day-book and ledger from 1290 to 1325, A.D. It contains as interesting a picture as one could wish for, not of their life alone, but of the life all about them. They had land in Stubham, and Skalawra, and in Ilkley.

1298, Bolton Computus :

De Stubham & Scalewra, IXs. Id.

De Rectore de Ilkeley in subsid' v. Scotiam, XXVIs. VIIIId.

Eccleie de Ilkeley p. pensione, Xs.

Magr. J. de Ilkley, p. agnis, XXIIIIs. VIIIId.

Walterus de Midleton, XLs.

Nigillo de Nescefeld p. corrodio suo p. ann. IIII qr. II b. di.

It is possible Stead belonged to them, and the uplands on which Ben Rhydding stands, but of this we are not sure. They rented their dairy farms, as land is still rented in the United States, the landlord finding the cows ; while for each cow on the Rhydding farm the tenant paid them yearly four stones of cheese, and two stones of butter ; a rate, we imagine, farmers would be glad to find farms renting for now, while on the farm at Somerscales they abated half a stone even from these rates. They made enormous provision for their own servants also, in the shape of porridge, oat and brown bread, whangby and ewe milk cheese, salt fish, the rough cuts of beeves and swine, and brewed beer enough to swim in from their *oats* ; and so thick were the people on the land before the wasting of the Scots and the Black Death, which came a generation after, that they could call in 1,400 men on one day to cut their grain.

They kept a jester also in those good old times, whose pranks and sayings would provide the whole country side with food for laughter on winter nights and harvest days, and at the mill and smithy, and circulate like the last good thing in *Punch*. They had a pack of hounds also, and hunted so furiously one day as to ruin a good horse, the property of a man in Addingham ; and there were wolves in the woods and on the moors any man might hunt, and if he could manage to bring in the head of the creature, they gave him a reward.

The wages paid in those times do not come clear to us in the "Compotus," because we cannot tell what meat went with the money, and what clothing. But a document called "The King's Roll," which bears date 1281—2 A.D., helps us here. It relates to the work done at Rhuddlan Castle, and may be taken for as fair an average as we can lay our hands on of the current wages, while their purchasing power may be found in the Bolton Ledger * Carpenters then had fourpence a day, and the foreman sixpence. Horse-shoers, fourpence ; smiths, fourpence, and their helpers, threepence ; masons, fourpence, and the foreman, sixpence ; a master plumber, a shilling ; a charcoal burner, threepence or fourpence ; a plasterer, sixpence ; a turf-cutter, fivepence. Mowers had as high as sixpence a day, when the grass must be cut in haste, and spreaders had twopence. And as "There's nae new guise that is not auld," the eye rests this instant on a note worth extracting, which has nothing to do with our present purpose, but may still be of interest to our readers. Dickens tells us how he adopted *Boz* from some child's play at names in the family, but here we find an entry of some aid given "to Boz, being sick."

A yearling steer then was worth ten shillings ; a cow, ten-and-sixpence to twelve shillings ; a sheep, two-and-twopence. Oats ran from one-and-sixpence to two shillings a quarter, and wheat from four to five shillings, while new milk was a half-penny a gallon, cheese fivepence a stone of 16 pounds, and butter eightpence a stone or a half-penny a pound, if we are correct in our statement of the pounds to a stone weight. If I had been a journeyman smith, or mason, or carpenter in those times, my wages would have been 6s. 8d. a day in our present money. A day and a quarter would buy me a stone of cheese, two days a stone of butter, six days a quarter of the best oats in the market, and four-and-a-half a quarter not so good. A week's work with half a day over would buy me a sheep, when the wool was fetching the highest price ever heard of in England. Thirty days and a-half would buy a cow, thirty-six days the best cow, and one day eight gallons of new milk. But if I wanted a pound of sugar I must work three days for that, and pay about tenpence a pound (present money) for rice, and give three day's work for a pound of figs or raisins, and a clear pound in our present money for a pound of pepper. It seems almost certain from such evidence as remains that the day-labourers on the land had a small place of their own on which they could keep a cow, and fowls, and a pig or two, or were still serfs fed and clothed by their lord. One such appears in the Bolton Compotus who saves up eighty pounds in our present money and buys *himself* (i.e. purchases his freedom) from the monks at about half the price they could get for a horse. Finally we can learn nothing about the price of ale either at Rhuddlan or Bolton, but in the Liber Albus we find that at this time in London a fair tap sold for three farthings a gallon, and what we should call XXX at a penny. So we may call those fairly good times for our folks in the shops

* Archæologia, vol. 16, page 32, &c.

and on the land, rough enough, but plentiful for "the milk-fed lads" of the dales. That evil time when the Scots made havoc of us was drawing near, but was not yet on us; men were in demand, and well paid. There was a fine outlet for the surplus population also in the army and navy. The roll of Rhuddlan gives able sailors five shillings a day in our present money, common archers three-and-fourpence a day, and cross-bow men six-and-eightpence; and His Majesty wanted men for his long enduring wars with the mighty thews and sinews and the true eye of the old Saxon breed, crossed by the Dane, we could so well supply. Our people were trained to the use of the bow; the butts were standing for the practice of archery in our parish until guns came into use, and there will be much to say in a future chapter about their steadfast determination to have green yew for their bows out of their lord's woods, at any risk and any cost.

The "good times" came to an end with the battle of Bannockburn, which was fought on the 24th of June, 1314, and ended in such a defeat as England had not endured since the Conquest.

The result of this great disaster was very soon felt in the Northern dales, for the Scots came trooping over the border in great force and paid us back in our own coin for the injuries we had inflicted on them in times gone by.

In the summer of 1316 they burnt Northallerton, Boroughbridge, Knaresborough, and Skipton, and made such havoc in Archbishop Melton's Manor of Otley, that he cursed them with bell, book, and candle. They held Ripon at a ransom of a thousand pounds—a price which must have taken the last crown out of the town, even if the citizens were not obliged to ask Bruce to take part payment in spurs. The invaders wintered (1316-17) in Pannel, and had the evil manners to burn the pretty place when they went away in the spring. A detachment wintered also at the great Abbey of Fountains, and ate up all the substance they could find. They came to Bolton during the summer of 1316, burnt some of the granges belonging to the monks, and among the rest—Stead. They did not burn the Abbeys, and the sole damage done to the buildings at Bolton lay in breaking down the aqueduct the monks had made to bring water into their kitchen. But they "lifted" the cattle on the home farms, ate up the grain, drank the wine and beer, drew the fish pond clean of fish, and made such havoc on the whole substance of the monastery and its tenants far and wide, that the record for 1319, A.D., is set down in one line—"No account this year because of the Scots."

Ilkley lay right in their way from Otley to Skipton, and shared in the common doom. We find from the returns we shall now print, that they had taken one clear third of what we were worth in the first invasion. They came again three or four years after, and went over about the same ground. We have no returns touching this final invasion, but may be sure that if they got as far as Ilkley in 1322, the caterpillar would eat what the locust had left.

His Majesty, Edward the Second, was in sore need of money, as usual, and the Scots had no sooner gone home after the first invasion than a message was sent to the Archbishop, bidding him find out what the church livings were worth, and the property of the church that was not counted in the livings. The King had still a right to a tithe of what was left, and must have it, so he ends his message with the words, "You must forward these taxes, when they are fully made up, to our treasury, and that without delay."

The Archbishop lost no time in obeying the order. Laymen and clergymen were put in commission to find out the present value of the livings, and what they could pay. There are two copies of their report in the Dods-sworth MSS., and we shall print the first, because it contains a few things that are not in the second, giving the report of the Craven churches in full, because it will be of a genuine interest to Yorkshiremen generally.

"To the Lord of the Treasury and Barons of the Revenue of our Lord the King, William, by the divine favor and will of God, Archbishop of York and Primate of England, health, with benediction, grace, and favor of our Saviour.

"The Decree of our Lord, the King, which I have received, I hereby return to you, coupled with the following :

"By virtue of this Decree, it is permitted to take cognizance of the whole of our diocese, but only in regard to ecclesiastical matters and the temporals annexed to the spiritual in the Archdeaconries of York and Cleveland, the franchises of Ripon, and the spiritual benefices of Allertonshire, wasted and desolated by the hostile incursions of the Scots, enemies and rebels to this kingdom, and in regard to what they have been accustomed to be taxed for tithes, to the best of their ability in these days, according to the value, form, and interest of the King's Decree, &c. The Archbishoprick of York, which used to be taxed at two thousand marks, on account of the Manors of Hexham and Ripon, which are annexed to it, and in which considerable more than a moiety of its value used to consist in the occupants and appurtenances of the same manors, by the hostile incursions of the Scots, was laid waste and destroyed to the value of a thousand marks, and in regard to the churches of the Archdeaconry of York, we report as follows :

"The Church of Tadcaster, demolished and laid waste by the Scots, 35 marks. The Church of Adel, 15 marks. The Church of Pannel is taxed nothing, because the Scots stayed there and burnt everything on their retreat.

The Church of Harewood	24 marks
The Church of Spofford	90 marks
The Church of Dighton	10 pounds
The Church of Fewston	10 marks
The Church of Kirkby	15 marks

"The Vicarage of Weston is hardly equal to the support of a goat herd, and so, likewise, the Vicarage of Calverley.

The Church of Binglay	22 marks
------------------------------	----------

The Church of Kigeley	12 marks
The Rectory of Kildwick	18 marks
The Vicarage of Kildwick	5 marks
The Church of Carleton	7½ marks
The Rectory of Skepton	20 marks
The Vicarage of Skepton	5 marks
The Church of Brogton	21 marks
The Church of Marton	100 shillings
The Church of Thornton	20 marks
The Church of Bracewell	10 marks
The portion of the Rectory of Gisburn	24 marks
The Church of Miton	50 marks
The Church of Sleyburn	20 marks
The Church of Bolton	100 shillings
The Church of Preston	20 marks
The Rectory of Gykleswick	22 marks
The Vicarage of Gykleswick	10 marks
The Church of Kirkby	23 marks
The Church of Gergrave	30 marks
The Church of Arncliffe	40 marks
The Church of Kettlewell	12 marks
The Church of Linton	40 marks
The Church of Brinsale (Burnsall) ...	30 marks
The Church of Adingham	100 shillings
The Church of Hylkelay	26 marks
The Vicarage of Bradforth	5 marks
The Rectory of Bradforth	42 marks
The Church of Rothwell	20 marks
The Vicarage of Rothwell	5 marks
The Church of Gyseley	100 shillings
The moiety of the Church of Lethley	40 shillings
Also the temporal goods of the Monas- tery at Bolton, and attached to the spiritual of the same	100 shillings
The spiritual of the same annexed ...	4 pounds
The property of the Monastery of Derham at Kirkby	nothing

"The Abbey of Fountains, in which lay a great part of the army of the Scots, remains stripped and plundered, and the Grange and outlying places are destroyed, burnt, and plundered to such a degree that all the property is not sufficient unto the brethren's maintenance. And as regards all these taxes, we have made them clear to the collectors by district, that they may hold the tenth due to our Lord, the King, for his use, according to those rates, at the same time transmitting them to you in the present list.

"May the Lord maintain you safely thro' all time.

"Given at Burton, near Beverley, this 25th day of July, in the year of grace, 1318."—*Register of Melton*, p. 129.

So runs the report of the first invasion. It reduces the worth of the Ilkley living from pounds to marks, and, by consequence, the worth of the whole parish. We have not extracted the report of the Cleveland Churches, as that would be aside from our purpose of showing where the claymore and torch did their work in our own region. It is evident the invaders edged away from Leeds and Kirkstall, but had some special spite against Calverley-on-the-Aire and Weston-on-the-Wharfe; took the forest road from Knaresborough, and struck Fewston on their way to Skipton, put out a claw towards Adel, but spared the tiny Norman Church, while their most ruthless work West of Knaresborough lay along the line of their march up Wharfedale. They wasted our lands, burnt our farmsteads, and ruined our farmers, as the Bolton Compotus shows us by little glimpses: the farmstead and fortunes of "Ade the prophet" among the rest. His gift, poor fellow, did not serve him to get out of their way in time with corn and cattle, and the kindly monks have to set him on his feet again when all is over.

These calamities were followed by a devouring disaster, which would make the invasions of the Scots seem like a light affliction, for in the year 1348 the Black Death came on us—the most fearful plague England ever saw.

The Registers preserved in York show that more than half the parish priests in our county died of this Black Death, while this fact has been taken as fair ground for the surmise that the poorer classes would suffer in a far heavier proportion than these favoured sons of heaven. There is a break here between the Ilkley lists of rectors and vicars, so that we cannot tell whether our priest survived, but we can detect the plague in the region all about us through these registers, and so may be sure there would be no escape for Ilkley. The priest of Addingham died; with the priests of Weston, Otley, Castleford, Calverley, Batley, and more beside than we can find room for. "The cattle strayed through the corn and there were none left to drive them; the harvests ripened and rotted on the ground and none were left to gather them." So say the Chronicles. The deeds from which we have to draw so much make no mention of the wide-spread woe, beyond the notice of one death, but it is perhaps the most pathetic testimony we can well imagine to the weight of the calamity that we can find no deeds belonging to these years when the plague was at its worst. The half-yearly meetings of the Wakefield and Halifax Courts were suspended on its account, and it would be no light affliction that could effect this suspension.

About a generation after the date of the Black Death we come to a series of documents of the deepest possible interest—the Subsidy Rolls for the West Riding—bearing the date of Second Richard II., or 1378. They are a part of the account the young king kept with his kingdom touching a poll tax the parliament had laid on the people, the second of a series of impositions, which resulted very soon after in a wide-spread revolt of the peasants and poor farmers, led by Wat Tyler, and inspired by John Ball.

The parliament had granted a poll tax in 1377 of fourpence a head to be paid by every *lay* person in the kingdom, both male and female of the age of 14 and upwards, mendicants only excepted; and the roll for this subsidy resulted in the payment of 131,040 groats for the whole County of York. It did not include church men and women who were taxed separately and under another rate, but the roll contains the returns they made also, from which we gather the fact that there were 3,271 persons belonging to the sacred orders in Yorkshire at this time, and these again did not include members of the four orders of begging friars, these being classed by a grim stroke of satire, we suppose, among the real mendicants.*

It was no wonder that such a gross and unfair imposition should create a bitter wrath in the hearts of the poorer folk. The rich lords and able merchants paid no more than the poor day labourer, and not so much if they happened to have a smaller family over 14 and under 21.

So when they voted the subsidy in the next year the discontent had grown to such a head that parliament had to alter the terms of the second poll tax. They made it bear a certain proportion to your means, from fourpence, the lowest sum they would take, up to ten marks, the sum paid by the Duke of Lancaster. They also counted the man and wife one instead of two, and gave two years more of grace to the youth, releasing all from payment who were under 16.

In these Subsidy Rolls of the second taxation, the names are printed of those who have been taxed, together with their calling and condition in life, and this gives the lists their main value. The Directories of London or New York, printed this year, are not so complete, if we leave out the churchmen, as this Directory, if we may borrow the term, of the town and parish of Ilkley, 507 years old at this present writing. It is indeed a directory and income tax list rolled into one, and reaches back to 16, while the modern custom leaves us alone until we are 21.

Poll Tax for Ilkley.†

Isabella de Methelay, veoue, Dame de Esquier	iijs.	iiijd.
Henry Spenser, <i>Hostiler</i> , and wife	...	xijd.
Henry Walker, <i>Walker</i> , and wife	...	vjd.
William Walker, <i>Walker</i> , and wife	...	vjd.
William Talour, <i>Talour</i> , and wife	...	vjd.
John Warde, <i>Marshall</i> , and wife	...	vjd.
Robert Baynbrig, <i>Souter</i> , and wife	...	vjd.
William Seriaunt and wife	...	iiijd.
William Tasker and wife	...	iiijd.
John Croukeschag and wife	...	iiijd.
Richard de Skalwra and wife	...	iiijd.
John Mode and wife	...	iiijd.
William Schalwra and wife	...	iiijd.

* This roll is printed in *Archæologia*, vol. 7, p. 337.

† From the *Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, vol. VI.

Poll Tax for Ilkelay—continued.

Walter Byshop and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Alan del Ker and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Pyntylwag and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Robert, son of Ade [Adam], and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
William Alan and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Symon Byssehop and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Bulur and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Clerk and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Wayte and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
William de Idill and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
William de Greenhill and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Depdale and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Adam de Menwyth and wife ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Anabilla, relict of Nigil ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Matilda, relict of Jordan ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
William Pyntilwagge ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John, son of William ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Matilda Rymington ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
William Milner ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Christiana Peke ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Johanna Bullur ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Matilda Peke ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Wade ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Russell ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Robert Foulur ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Thomas Hyne ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Leteson ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Neleson ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Eustace [Vstas] Dynelay ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Matilda Isabell ...	...	...	...	...	iiijd.

Summa—xviijjs. xd.

Poll Tax for Hessefeld:—

Nicholas de Scardeburgh, Esquire ...	...	...	vjs. viijd.
Robert Barbour and wife *	...	...	iiijd.
William Cokbridd and wife ...	...	...	iiijd.
John Rispell and wife ...	...	...	iiijd.
John Turnour, <i>Tournour</i> , and wife ...	...	...	vjd.
John Oxenherd and wife ...	...	...	iiijd.
John Pakok and wife ...	...	...	iiijd.
John, son of Hugo, and wife ...	...	...	iiijd.
Henry Annotson and wife ...	...	...	iiijd.
William Shephird and wife ...	...	...	iiijd.

* Robertus Barbour & vxor ejus.

Poll Tax for Nessefeld—continued.

John Adamson and wife...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Richard Dawson, <i>Marchaund</i> , and wife	...	...	...	vjd.
Robert Dawson and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Ibotteson and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
John de Colgyll and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
John de Lune (?) and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
Ralph Webster and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
William de Arthyngton and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
Henry Birktwysell, <i>Sutor</i>,	...	...	...	vjd.
Emma Hudwyf, widow	...	...	...	iiijd.
Magota, servant to William de Arthyngton	...	...	...	iiijd.
Alice, daughter of Robert Daudson	...	...	...	iiijd.
Magota, daughter of Henry Annotson	...	...	...	iiijd.
John, son of William Shephird	...	...	...	iiijd.
Thomas Dawson...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Isabella, daughter of Robert Barbour	...	...	...	iiijd.
Matilda Cokbridd	...	...	...	iiijd.
John de Menwyth	...	...	...	iiijd.
John de Donnom	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Taillour	...	...	...	iiijd.
Robert Buktrout	...	...	...	iiijd.
Matilda, daughter of Henry Annotson	...	...	...	iiijd.
Alice, servant to Nicholas de Scardburgh	...	...	...	iiijd.
Summa—xvijs. xd.				

Poll Tax for Middelton:—

Nicholaus de Middelton, Knight...	...	...	...	... xxs.
Alice de Bilton	...	...	...	iiijd.
John de Wode	...	...	...	iiijd.
Cecillia Mason	...	...	...	iiijd.
Beatrix Norys	...	...	...	iiijd.
Robert Wayte	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Maungerson and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
Robert filius ejus	...	...	...	iiijd.
Robert de Kychyn & vxor ejus	...	...	...	iiijd.
Richard Prestman and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
Magota filia ejus	...	...	...	iiijd.
Richard Gythlay and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
Robert Gythlay and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
Thomas Breytes and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
Richard Benne and wife	...	...	...	iiijd.
William Nablesen	...	...	...	iiijd.
Isabella filia ejus	...	...	...	iiijd.
William Pas	...	...	...	iiijd.

Poll Tax for Midelton—continued.

Agnes Holynhagh	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Thomas Way and wife	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Johanna Pas	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Thomas Swalowe	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John filius ejusdem	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Magotson and wife	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Thomas Johanman Magotson	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Eustachus John Maidenmagotson	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Gylvatt and wife	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Hugo Webster and wife	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Richard Thomson, <i>Webster</i> , and wife	...	...	...	...	vjd.
Beatrix Daudewyf	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
John Dauson, <i>Carpenter</i>	...	...	...	...	vjd.
Robert Dauson	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Johanna Dowedoghter	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Richard Dauson and wife	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Johanna filia ejus	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Magota Wayte	...	...	...	...	iiijd.
Cecilia Webster, <i>Textrix</i>	...	...	...	...	vjd.

Summa—xxxijjs. vjd.

Why Addingham is not reported, we cannot explain, unless it appears under the Archbishop's possessions.

Under Bynglay we meet with a Johannes Ilkelay and ux, iiijd., and William de Ilkelay and ux, iiijd. At Denton were Wayte, the *firmarius*; Smyth, the *faber*; Warde, &c. At Plumpton were Robert de Plumpton, Knight, Robert de Grassington, William de Clapham, Alan Galway, Roger Helwys. At Farnley were Richard Faukus, *barker*; William Ffaukes, Johannes Ffaukes, *osteler*. At Weston—Del Ker, Buktrout, Hawkesworth. At Berneslay—Peter Mawleverer, *chivaler*; William Sclater, *sclater*; William Paytfyn, William Sagher, *sagher*. At Burlay—Peter del Stede, *ffranklan*; John Warde, Robert Stede, John Beeston, Matilda de Whettelay. At Menston—Del Rodes, Picard, Brer. At Bayldon—Bayldon, Couper, Lyster, At Hawksworth—Symon Warde, *chivaler*. The date of this "directory" is very fortunate, as it happened just at the time when our surnames were being fixed, and "names did with callings agree." Spenser was the 'spenser or hostiler, Smith was the faber or smith, Walker was the walker or fuller, Taylor was the tailor, Webster was the webster, Turner was the turner, Collyer was the collier, Sclater was the slater, Sagar was the sagher or sawyer, Lyster was the litster or dyer, Barker was the barker. Then, Thomas was the the manservant of John, son of Magot; and Johanna was Dowe-daughter, and not Dowson, as we foolishly put it.

We gather from these returns that there were twenty-five married couples in Ilkeley when the list was made, ten unmarried males and eight females, of whom three were widows, and Ilkley here includes the

whole area of the parish on the South side of the river. In Nessfield there were seventeen married couples, with seven males unmarried, eight if we include the knight, and eight unmarried females; and in Middleton, if we include Sir Nicholas, fourteen married, ten males and twelve females of the single sort, or about 160 people, all told, over 16 years of age.

We find only one tavern in the whole parish 500 years ago, it is in Ilkley, is kept by Henry Spenser, and was most likely what is now the Wheat Sheaf. In Ilkley, also, there was a tailor, a shoemaker, and two fullers or walkers of woollen cloth, and a marshall, or smith, who could not only shoe your horse, but horn dreadful drinks into his hapless stomach. If he was sick bleed him in the neck, tap him in the chest, and dock a couple of inches from the bone of his tail, searing the poor stump with a hot iron, and then, if it would not stop bleeding, clapping thereon a big handful of "arran * web," which was sure to answer, for this was the veterinary practice in Ilkley down to the days of old Jackey Birch.

In Nessfield there was a merchant, or shopkeeper, a shoemaker, and a wood turner, whose main business it would be to make wooden platters, trenchers, and drinking mugs. We shall find that the latter trade lingered down to modern times.

In Middleton we find a weaver of woollen cloth, another of linen (textrix), and a carpenter, and when we leave out the gentry, my lady Isabella in Ilkley, 'Squire Scarbro', in Nessfield, and Sir Nicholas Middleton, we find the working force in Ilkley pays 15s. 6d. poll tax, Nessfield 11s. 2d., and Middleton 12s. 6d., so that the mother town stands first. We can see in these lists the various homesteads and family histories. The Spensers indicate a link with the Dapifers; the Walkers hold to their father's old calling; John Pyntylwag has a fine son, William; the Skalwras live at Schalwra; the shoemaker hails from Baynbridge. The widows of Nigel and Jordan are near neighbours, but the former has a son, John Neleson, to comfort her. The Gythlays stand for the important family Keighley. William, son of Nable, has lost his wife, but has a daughter Isabella. Old Dawe, or David, has left a widow Beatrix, two sons, John and Robert, a daughter Johanna, and possibly a married son Richard. Another family of Daws live at Nessfield, and Scarburghs and Arthingtons keep servants at their homes. Then we find that some families, evidently of common origin, are to be found squandered, so early as this date, over most of the townships of the district.

* Spider's web.





CHAPTER VI.—Middleton-with-Stubham.



MIDDLETON and Stubham are mentioned in Domesday Book, as we have seen in connexion with the Archbishop's Manor of Otley, but his Grace held a berewick only in each of these Saxon settlements, while the Lord of the Manor of Ilkley before the Conquest was Gamel, and after the Conquest, Lord Percy; and when we hear about the manorial rights again, 200 years after the first record, the Percies hold them.

We hear of Middleton, however, about 40 years after Domesday, and find that Robert, son of Nicholas de Stuteville has the fee. But we hear no more of them after this, and just 101 years after the Conquest we find the Middletons there. They came to us from Braham, near Tadcaster, and it is evident the family held lands in the township from which they took their present name before the date of the oldest deed now in existence, because this document, more than 700 years old, does not relate to the purchase of the estates, but only to their transfer to a younger son. This is certain, as Hypolitus, the father, gave to St. Peter's Hospital, York, "sex bovatas terræ in Midleton," and mentions his "hall" and "lordship," which was confirmed by his daughter Flandrea, in 1224. This deed, with those that follow of a minor moment, are among the Dodsworth MSS., and the fine old antiquary takes pains to tell us they were taken from the archives of Sir Peter Middleton, of Stockeld, Knight, 12th Dec., 1637.

I.—Deed of Henry, son of Apolitus de Braham, 13 Henry II., 1167, A.D. :—Let all present and to come know that I, Henry, son of Apolitus de Braham, have granted, and by this my present deed have confirmed, with assent and consent of my father, unto Hugo, son of Apolitus de Braham, for humblage and service rendered by him, four carucates of land, situate in Pholiphet,* and in Middleton, and in Stubb, to him and to his heirs, to be held from me and my heirs, in fee and inheritance. As the deed of my father attests for this confirmation, the aforesaid Hugo has given to me, and one binding Liard by way of recognition to these witnesses, viz: to William Trussbut, to Galfrid his son, to William Capellanus, to John Dauile, &c.

* Follifoot.

The note we have made that the Middletons lived in our parish before the date of this oldest document finds confirmation in the second we shall cite.

II.—Unto all the faithful servants of Christ who are here and see this writing:—Robert, son of Hugo, son of Apolitus *de Middleton*, greeting. Be it known that I have given unto Robert, son of Bernard *de Middleton*, for homage and service by him rendered, one acre of land in Middleton. Witnesses: Dom. Malgro Vavasore, Dom. Patrick *de Westwick*, and Walter Honley.

This Robert is the first tenant of the Middletons whose name has come down to us, and as there is a certain pomp about the witnessing, we may presume he was a godson or poor kinsman of the third lord.

This Sir Robert had one son, Sir Peter, who appears in the third deed here printed, and again as lord to a small holder whose father seems to have wandered over from the same green isle whence so many made their way to Stubham within human memory, or some nearer and forgotten Galway.

III.—Let all present and future know:—That I, Peter, son of Robert *de Middleton*, have given to William *de Otley*, son of William *de Galeway*, two acres of land on the plain of Middleton. Witnesses: Dom. Malgero Vavasore, of Denton, Knight; Dom. Patrick *de Westwick*, Knight; Dom. Rodrigo Mounsell, of Burley, Knight; and Nicholas Mounsell, of Burley.

The next deed is obscure. The pedigrees mention only two sons of this first Sir Peter—Sir Adam and William. But here are three who claim to be of the same lineage, they must either make room for, under the bar sinister if it must be so, or suppose there was another Peter we cannot place. *De Burton* may have married a sister of the future Sir Adam, and Robert was possibly their youngest brother.

IV.—Let all present and to come know:—That I, Thomas *de Burton*, have granted to Ade, son of Peter *de Middleton*, and my brother, one messuage with croft, in Middleton. Witness: Robert, son of Peter *de Middleton*.

These later deeds are all undated but Sir Peter was still alive when Kirkby's Inquest was made in 1284, A.D., and, together with Patrick *de Westwick*, held Middleton then for the fourth part of a knight's fee from the heirs of Percy. He must be remembered, also, for a very interesting paper he left behind him, about a forlorn battle he fought in his time against the Knights Templars, who were now in the last times of their power and pride, and of course were easily able to drive one poor knight to the wall.

It is a bond given by Peter *de Middleton* to the Knights Templars, now in possession of the Vicars Choral of York Minster:—

To all the faithful in Christ who shall see or hear the present writing, Peter son of Robert *de Middleton*, eternal salvation in the Lord. A controversy having arisen respecting various contentions and offences violently committed against me by the Master and Brethren of the Order

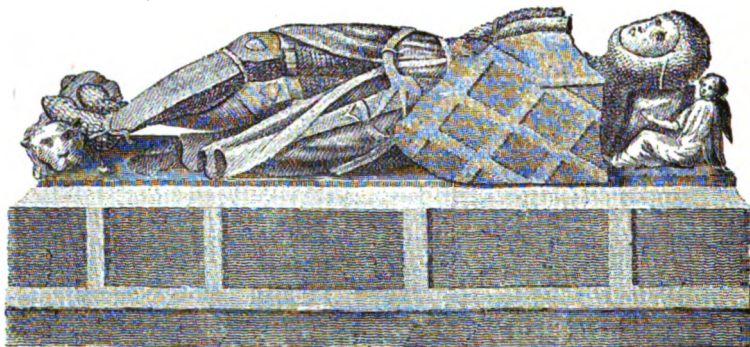
of the Temple in England, and by their tenants and men, it has been amicably settled. Inasmuch as I know that in part I have been guilty toward the house of the said order, I have sworn that as long as I live I, nor any one for me, shall presume to go against the said Master and Brethern, or their tenants and men, in any court, civil or canonical. And if it chance, which God forbid, that I should not observe this pledge, and as often as it can be proven by two trustworthy men, I bind myself for the satisfaction of the Master and Brethern to come and pay xxs. as a penalty without any clamour in a court of justice, toward the fabric of the Church of the Blessed St. Peter, at York. And I will and grant that if I fail in the payment of this penalty the Archbishop's officers may compel me as he may choose to observe all these things firmly and without fraud, renouncing all appeal, canonical or civil, which may be of advantage to me and against the said Brethern. And if their tenants offend against me let it be set right by means of writ before the said Brethern in their court at Whitkirk. In testimony of which I have set my seal. Witnesses: Dom. William de Boston, Chaplain; Gilbert de Scalewra, and Thomas, his brother.

It would not be easy to find a more fatal proof than this, among the side lights cast on them, of the insolent pride of the Templars. They had lands in our parish when the order was crushed out, and there had been bad blood and broken heads, no doubt, among the tenants, for if it is 'like master like man,' the Templar's tenants would be uneasy men to live with. But the Knight of Middleton must make all the amends. They have no objection to his saying that offences had been violently committed against him on their part, he can have no redress for this, but if such troubles arise again he must go to the court of the wolves at Whitkirk, and get himself duly devoured without complaint or appeal. We hardly need such pictures as Scott has painted of them when we light on a record like this, made by Peter de Middleton.

Sir Peter had two sons, as we follow the pedigrees, Sir Adam and William. Of William we find only one slight trace in the MSS., and that is his signature to a deed by which Dom. Rodrigo Mounsell, of Burley, Knight, who witnessed the two acre deed just now, conveys his Manor of Burley to Walter Giffard, Archbishop of York. He did one thing, however, besides writing his name which makes him memorable in the annals of the family, he got himself married to Agnes, daughter of Sir Nigel Boteler, and had one son by this marriage, who became the second Sir Peter in due time, while Sir Adam lived and died, in what he must have taken to be, single blessedness. And so William stands out alone during twenty generations, as a younger son, who is father of an heir to the estates of Middleton and Stubham, which, with this single exception, we believe, descend from elder to elder son, until the long line of male heirs ends with Marmaduke Middleton in 1757, who was of Sir Adam's mind and took no wife.

But Sir Adam de Middleton makes a strong and true mark on the little world in which he lives and moves. We actually possess a dim and

sadly damaged likeness of him, if the effigy in our parish church, the fine recumbent figure in stone which in our boyhood lay in its proper bed in the ancient Middleton quire, with a large and leisurely look about it of *resting*, but now huddled away into a mere hole, was carved to his memory. He impresses one, through the record he made in his lifetime, as a man who had a good head on his shoulders, and in his



Tomb of Sir Adam de Middleton at Ilkley.

heart that love for land we notice in most men of a fine natural endowment. We hear no word about him in the Inquest of 1284, A.D., and may conclude he was then under age, and as he is simply Adam de Middleton in the Bolton Compotus for 1306, A.D., where nine years later the Brethern call *him* (?) Dom. Adam, it is evident that in 1306, Sir Peter, his father, was still alive. But he is not the man to wait for dead men's shoes, he must be at work on his own account, and so in 1304 we find him holding two carucates of land in Draughton from Lord William Vavasour, and in 1312 he procures a grant of certain premises in Tadthorpe, near Wheatley, from Peter de Percy, so he enlarges the boundaries of the house of Middleton greatly, is the first man of the name we know of who passes the Western line of our parish, and as Sir Apolitus keeps close to the Roman road when he comes Westward from Braham, so Sir Adam hugs the same ancient line when he goes Westward to Draughton, revealing that deep-seated love for the old over the new, which is so strong in the heart of the family to this day.

Sir Adam is forehanded also, and has money to lend even in those desperate times, when the king is eating the substance of England to the bone by his wars, and in 1299 lets the Monks of Bolton have ten pounds, on very poor security we fear, and some time after this lends the rector of our parish ten marks on his bond. He dresses also to his rank and station, and is not content to wear what can be woven from the wool of his own sheep, for in 1306, when the Monks of Bolton go to the great

fair at Boston, they bring back furs for him,* and eight years after a fine soft stuff, woven probably of camel's hair, so we can see him walking to church in these rare robes to hear mass, said by Rector Cotyngnam, and some sort of sermon. But we imagine he did not make his home at Stubham in Sir Peter's time, when he was in our parish, for they did not agree very well as we make out from the family record, and in 1300 appear in a suit, in which Sir Adam is plaintiff, to settle the indenture of what is called the fine of the Manor of Middleton. In 1316 he held several lordships in Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire.

In noticing the entry in the Bolton Compotus for 1315, A.D., "For six quarters of malt sold to Peter de Middleton for the funeral of Lord Adam de Middleton, £2 8s.," Whitaker says this fixes the date of the death of Sir Adam. But this may be doubted for two reasons:—(1) When the Nomina Villarum is taken in 1316, Sir Adam is still Lord of Middleton, and holds the lands also in Draughton. (2) If Peter de Middleton, who is presently to succeed his uncle and buys this malt from the monks, did not buy it until after the elder lord's death, and it was then duiy brewed into ale, to be as duly drunk at the funeral, there would be very scant pleasure in the drinking of such stuff, fresh from the gyle-fat. The thing is not to be thought of. Dr. Whitaker is quite out of his reckoning. The heir did, no doubt, by Sir Adam's direction, what was still done in our dale and parish within our memory, when those who knew death was drawing near the house made due and timely provision by brewing the ale, providing the cheese, and even baking the spiced bread, so that the funeral feast might be served forth in a fitting way, and how the small boys, who were taken now and then to such funerals, did enjoy them fifty years ago, and hold them still among the pleasant memories of their childhood.

In 1315, Sir Adam would be sick then and command this preparation to be made for his funeral, but in the next year he was still alive, nor do we know when he passed away. We only know this, that they would speak of him as a man of far more than the ordinary force of character, the real *person* of our parish. Coming to further investigations, we find a totally different explanation at hand regarding Middleton and this heavy brewing. The entry in the Compotus reads:—"1315 De vi quart. brasei vend. Pet. de Mydelton pro sepultura Dni Ad. de Mydelton, xlviiiis." This beer, already brewed, was sold to Peter de Mydelton, possibly for the funeral of his kinsman, Dni Adam de Mydelton, who was Rector of Arncliffe for several years, and died just about this time. Be this as it may, Dr. Whitaker was scarcely justified in ascribing the effigy to Sir Adam, 1315, on this entry alone, and Camden seems to have trusted tradition alone. A comparison of the workmanship with that of other effigies would fix the date for the first Sir Peter.

* In 1305 he was appointed, with four others, Justice for the Northern Counties. In 1312 he had charge of the castle at Hull, and in 1313, when Justice of Assize, was summoned to Parliament.

We meet with two eminent men at this time, who were possibly related to the Stubham family—Richard de Middleton, Justicier in 1262-9, and William, Baron of the Exchequer in 1286.

Sir Peter de Middleton, grandson of the first Sir Peter, was Justice Itinerant for Bedfordshire in 1330, Justice of the Forests in Yorkshire in 1334, and in the same year was High Sheriff of the County, and would see a good deal of the king, who was in the North as usual looking after the Scots. And then, there was a day in the year after, when he would look for the last time on the river, the fair green meadows, and the great shadowy woods, the moors with their splendid scarp of crags, the smoke curling above the thatch of the humble dwellings that nestled about the church, turn away from it all and die—a man still in his prime. He was buried in the church, probably was a man of a most genuine weight and influence, and of vast possessions, for the Post Mortem Inquisition says he died possessed of Stubham, Stockeld, Sicklinghall, Newsam-by-Spofford, and Ireby in Cumberland.

Sir Peter Middleton, who died in 1336, was the father of five children, Thomas, who succeeded to the estates and much land beside; Adam, John, Eleanor, who married Sir John Mauleverer, of Allerton, and Margaret, who married Sir John Vavasor, of Weston. Sir Thomas married Eliza, daughter of Sir Robert Grammaray, of Bickerton-in-Bilton, and so the youth and maid would be neighbour's children when the Middletons resided a part of their time at Stockeld, as was their custom for many hundred years. We do not know in what year the young master of Middleton married, but as his son and heir, Sir Nicholas, was born in 1348, we may presume he was about twenty-six when this came to pass.

The pedigrees merely say he was living in 1351-2, and there they leave him; yet it is clear from the deed we shall now print he was living ten years later, and probably, from the subjoined memoranda, he was alive in 1369, but in 1378 he was dead, and Sir Nicholas was living then in Middleton, the head of the house.

Dodsworth MSS., 37 Ed. III., 1362 :—Be it known that I, John, son of Isabella de Pickering have given to Sir Thomas de Middleton, Knight, my Manor of Habeton-in-Rydale, which I have held by deed of gift from Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Gower, of Faceby, Knight, formerly wife of Sir William Vavasor. Given on St. Mark's day, in March, 1362. Witnesses: Sir Robert de Ross, Sir William de Percy, Sir John de Dalton, Knight; Sir Robert de Plumpton, Thomas de Nessfield, and William de Garton.

Dodsworth MSS., p. 19, c. 8.—38 Edward III., 1365 :—Thomas Middleton leased the Manor of Newsam.

42 Edward III., 1369 :—Thomas Middleton has leased the mill of Habeton, to William de Nessfield.

This is the last notice we can find of Sir Thomas; he would then be fifty-three years of age, and his son and heir would be twenty-one.

Sir Nicholas Middleton, son of Sir Thomas, was born in 1348, the blackest year of the Black Death, but this is all we can learn about him

until 1378, when he is thirty years of age, unmarried, and living at Stubham. He was married three times, however, despite this touch of hesitation at the start—(1) to Matilda, daughter of Sir Robert de Veteripont, (Oldbridge) (2) to Avice [Aniste de Stapilton], who bore him a son and heir, and (3) to Dame Isabel, widow of Sir Robert Plumpton—his third marriage taking place in 1413, when he was 65 years old.

There was some trouble with the Church about this third marriage, for Archbishop Bowet—that jolly old dignitary, who built a noble new kitchen to his manor house at Otley, and managed there and otherwheres to consume four-score tuns of claret every year—was moved to request Richard Pitts, his Vicar General, to inquire into a dispensation which had been granted to Sir Nicholas Middleton and Dame Isabel Plumpton, who wanted to marry, and were related in the third and fourth degrees. We may note also that Sir Nicholas was one of the feoffees of the manor of Plumpton, under the will of this Sir Robert, who died on the 19th of April, 1407, and that the widow's jointure under this trust was only fifty marks a year, so that the old knight, it is evident, did not marry the lady for her money, and he was himself one of the richest men in the West Riding. His name appears, in 1384, as a witness to the will of Sir Brian Stapilton, in which he was also a legatee—"Item jeo devise a monsieur Nicholl de Medilton j nowche enveronne de perill, oue mon corne que j'ay solay porter pour le cuspell"* In 1386 he stands as a witness to a deed by which Richard, son of John Mason, of Draughton, gives Drystones and Risphill to Sir Peter Mauleverer, of Beamsley. He holds the manor court also at Stubham, at Martinmas, 1400, and again in the April following. In 1410 he was made Commissioner of Array for the West Riding, for trouble was brewing as usual in Scotland, was still alive in 1416, three years after his third marriage, and spending his halloween with dame Isabel, but in 1420 he was dead.

Of Sir John Middleton, son of Sir Nicholas, we only know that he was living in 1420-1, married Alice, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Peter Mauleverer, of Beamsley, about that time, and had one son by this marriage—William, who took more kindly to Stockeld than to Stubham, and spent the most of his life there. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Stephen Hamerton, of Hamerton, and had five children by this marriage, (1) Sir John, (2) Nicholas, (3) Thomas, (4) Richard, and (5) Margaret; a fine family we shall hear of again.

We find William holding court in Stubham in 1442, and so we may conclude that his father, Sir John, was dead by this time, when the heir would have just attained his majority. He leases lands and tenements to three men, whose names are recorded at this court, and we find one Henry Hardwick among them, whose descendants still hold land on the estate after the lapse of these 440 years. "William Middelton swyer,"

* "Item jeo devise a ma nece dame Aniste de Medilton j bassyn rounde d'argent, ove un image de nostre Dame de alabauster qui fust alankerer de Hampole."

occurs in a deed dated 1464, and in 1469, Dodsworth says he held lands in Ilkley and Wheatley by feudal tenure, together with his son Richard, worth £23 4s.

On the 18th of June, 1474, he made his will, of which we give a translation:—

“William Midelton, of Stockeld, Esquire, To be buried in the Chapel of St. Ann, underneath the parish church of Spofforth. I leave £5 for the building of the bell tower of my parish church of Spofforth. And I will that Robert Calverley, the Chaplain, have each year an income of £4 6s. 8d. from my lordship of Ilkley, to the end of his life, to pray and celebrate specially for me and my wife Margaret. And I will that after the decease of the said Robert, another Chaplain shall take upon himself this burden, and so on for ever. And I will that the reversion of my lordship in Ilkley shall be divided between my sons Nicholas and Richard, with remainder to Thomas my son. And I wish that one silver plated dish, one large brass vessel, and another large vessel of lead, and my two-wheeled carriage, and my best goblet be left in my house at Stockeld as hereditary property.

I also name as my executors Thomas, Nicholas, and Richard Midelton, my sons. And as the Supervisors of my will—James Hamerton, Esquire, and Bro. Adam Barton, of the Order of Preachers.”*

SIR JOHN Middleton, the eldest son and heir, married Matilda, daughter of Sir John Thwaites, of Lofthouse, a judge, the pedigrees say; but beyond this, all we know about him is that three children were born of this marriage, Peter, John, and Elizabeth, and that he was present with his brother Richard at the Coronation of Richard III., in July, 1483.

NICHOLAS, the second son, rose to eminence by force of a fine brain and a sterling personal worth, all men seem to have trusted.

He was twice married, first to a lady whose name we do not find, by whom he had one daughter, Emma, who became the wife of Thomas Thwaites, a widower, and brother to the wife of Sir John. Emma Middleton was sole heiress of her father at the date of this marriage, and a fine match for Esquire Thwaites, as her father held estates in Ilkley, Wheatley, Linton, and Deighton. But the slip came between the cup and the lip. Nicholas Middleton married Isabella Babthorpe for his second wife, when he was getting well on in years, and by this marriage had a daughter Elizabeth, to whom he gave his estate in Deighton.† We may notice also that when Thomas Thwaites married the first time, his father gave him the estate of Denton, which he held henceforth, and to which no doubt he brought his second wife, and that Nicholas Middleton, her father, had a residence in Ilkley, though he usually lived at Deighton, and this is the only time, so far as we know, in which the Middletons are to be found living in Stubham, Denton, and Ilkley, or in which the lady of Denton had kin so near at Stubham, for they were of kin on both sides.

* Te stamēta Eboracensia. Vol. III., p. 209. † Dodsworth MSS.

Nicholas Middleton was also much sought after, we may notice, as a trusty and loyal man of affairs. He was made administrator in 1483, under the will of William Shirwood, an eminent merchant of York, and father to a Bishop of Durham of that name. In 1496 he was trustee of the manor of Plumpton with other gentlemen of mark, and in the same year we find Arthington of Arthington seeking his help most eagerly in some trouble he can by no means manage alone. In 1497 he stands as arbitrator again between a Squire Hastings and a gentleman of Lincolnshire, and in 1501 a Cadet of the house of Plumpton, born under the bar sinister, seeks him to pull some crooked matters straight and set him on his feet. So we may say this was a quiet, strong, and wise man, who could make the crooked straight, and number that which was wanting in those troubled times.

THOMAS MIDDLETON, the third son, took to the Law, and it seems quite probable that he was "reading for the bar" in the Middle Temple in 1464; was certainly living in London then, and had newly come up there from Yorkshire, and on the 6th of November, two years later, he writes this very interesting letter from London to his future father-in-law:—

"Right Worshipful Sir,

"I recommend me to your good mastership, letting you wit, as touching the matter betwixt my Coussin Golfray Greene and Nyccall Gotman, that my Lord Chauncler has given in commandment unto Master Patman to make prossis against my Coussin Godfrey, to bring the issues and profits that he hath received of a Chauntre, for which the variance shold begin, and else to cours him from day to day: and therfore provide by your wisdoms such remmede in his behalfe as you semes best. Also if ye speake with my Lady Stapleton, if it please ye to commend me unto hir gud Ladyship, and let hir understand that I delivered her letters that she sent me, and that Mr. Borough desired hir in any wise that she shold kepe it secret and let no person have knowledg; but that he shold kepe still the Ward of my master, hir son, notwithstanding he is and wil be redy to kepe all appoyntements that ar made in every article. The King, my Lord Chauncler, and the Earle of Warwick, ar at London; he came to the towne with 300 horse and more, it is said....I sopose, Sir James Harington shall be Sherife of Yorkeshire; Sir John Conyers and Sir Henry Vaveser is in the bill. Sir Robart Constable is Sherif in Lincolnshire. As for tidings, I can none wryte, but I have sold both my horse, good morrel and his felow; and as for my bay horse, at your neighbor had fro Harwod Park by his commaundment, I purpose to take no such as yet. No more at this tyme, but the Holy Trinytee have you in his blessed keeping. Written at London on the Thursday after Allhalow Day.

"Your Servant,

(Nov. 6, 1466.)

THOMAS MIDDLETON."*

This letter reveals the young gentleman full fledged for the Bar and hard at work. He had evidently taken a span of horses with him to

* Plumpton Correspondence, page 17.

London on his last visit to the old home, and sold them to his own content. He is mentioned in letters written from London some time after this, but in 1468 he came down again into Yorkshire to be married.

His wife was Joan, eldest daughter of Sir William Plumpton. The settlements bear date August 24, 8 Edward IV., and one thinks it must have been more purely a love match than was usual in those times, as the maid's fortune was only £100, together with her outfit and wedding feast, while Sir William settled estates in Brakenthwaite and Little Ribstain on the bridegroom that had come down from the *great* Sir Peter, and on September 12, a letter was sent from York to the Rector of Spofforth, empowering him to allow the wedding to be celebrated in the Chapel of the Holy Trinity, at Plumpton. Thomas Middleton continues busy and prominent in his calling after this for a good while, and, like his brother Nicholas, is greatly and widely trusted. His father died, as we have seen, six years after this marriage, and on the 10th of November, in the year of Sir William's death, Peter, son and heir to Sir John, confirmed Middleton moorhouses and lands to his uncles, Nicholas, Thomas, and Richard. Thomas lies buried in the Church at Spofforth with this epitaph on a 'brass' to his memory—evidently home made—

“With humble prayer I beseech thee
That this scripture shall here or see
To say *De Profundis* if you letterd be
For the soules of Jone my wife and me
Thomas Middleton sometyme man of law
Under this stone am laide full lowe
If thou be unlearned and cannot reed
For our soules and all Christen soules med
Say a Pater Noster and Ave and a Creed.”

RICHARD, the fourth son of this most vital generation was *Domicellus* to Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and the curious reader, who strays away to London, can still find his domicile on the right as he goes up Holborn. He married Ellen Pickering, by a special licence issued to the Vicar of Well, October 2nd, 1480; got, with Nicholas his brother, the manor of Ilkley, June, 1484, from Thomas Harper, Vicar, and others, who had lately acquired it from Robert Roos, Esq. In 1505 he grants certain premises in Ilkley for the use of Elizabeth, daughter of Bryan Sheffield, during her life, and his will bears the date May 24, 1521, so he survived Bosworth Field almost thirty-six years.

We have lingered over this strong and fine manhood of the Middleton and Hamerton lives, it may be to the hindrance and perplexity of our readers; but the lives of these younger sons seemed to be a story well worth the telling, and now we will stay for a few generations by the heads of the ancient family for want of space to follow the minor branches.

Sir Peter succeeded his father Sir John, and married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Vavasour, of Hazlewood, who bare him one son, William. The one little touch of romance in his brief and quiet life

lay in his riding forth with his Lord, the Earl of Northumberland, together with thirty-seven knights,* his companions in arms of the Percy fee, to meet the new king, Henry VII., in his progress toward York, and they met the king in Barnesdale, a little beyond Robyn Haddeston—"a right noble company" of knights, esquires and yeomen. He must have died in his prime, for the Letters of Administration to his estates, granted to Antony Seale, chaplain, bear date April 21, 1499.

His son—Sir William—was of a stouter and more enduring strain. He was three times married, first to Jane, daughter of Lord Dudley, secondly to Isabella, daughter of — Dighton of Stockeld, by special licence dated Nov. 13, 1508, permitting the marriage in the chapel at Stockeld, and thirdly to Joan Robinson; and by the first two marriages he had ten children, of whom Elizabeth married the head of the house of Calverley, Margaret became wife of William Clapham, of Beamsley, and Jane married Marmaduke Vavasour, of Weston. In the Manor Court rolls, in Sir William's time, the traces of a careful and watchful landlord, who would have his penny's worth for his penny, and would let no man on the estate "sluther" down into mere pauperism if this could be prevented, or take more than the law would give him, or live so that his life would be a common nuisance. It is evident also that he was a man of the county rather than of Stubham and Stockeld, for he was made one of His Majesty's Commissioners in 1524, to collect the Subsidy set on foot to fight the French. Yet we do not find his name among those who made up the purse for Bluff Harry, and conclude that, with Gascoigne of Harewood, and other eminent persons, he passed the hat but put nothing in, or paid in some other method. But this did not damage his reputation, for in 1526 he was elected High Sheriff of his county, being the second man of his family who had attained to this eminence in 192 years. In 1542 he was present in the fight at Gallway Moss, and became host and hostage after the battle to the Laird of Drummetier, "an ancient gentleman of £100 or more," from over the border, who had the evil luck to be taken prisoner, and also "surety for the brother of the Laird of Rosse and 100 men." In 1539 he stood his ground against his Grace of York, touching certain tythes, with what success we do not know, and finally, August 2, 1549, he made his will, which remained unproven until March 11th, 1552-3, from which we may infer a long illness, or a new lease of life.

"August 2nd, 1549.

"William Middleton, of Stockeld, knight, giving his soul to God, and his body to be buried in our Lady quire in the Parish Church of Spofforth. And if he die at his manor of Stubham, then to be buried in St. Nicholas quire, on the south side of the Parish Church of Ilkley, under the stone where his ancestor—Sir Piers Myddleton lyeth."

We can hardly doubt that Sir William refers in this document to the recumbent statue still lying in what was once the St. Nicholas quire, and said to be carven for Sir Adam, son of this Sir Piers. Camden,

* Including Sir Robt. Plompton, Sir Christofer Warde, Sir Tho. Malyvera.

who visited Ilkley about 35 years after this will was made, mentions only one monument, and accords it to Sir Adam, but gives no authority for his statement, while it is clear he did not visit Stubham, or talk with any of the Middletons. We venture, therefore, to question the tradition as it stands, and to give the statue to Sir Peter for these reasons:—

- 1.—Sir William mentions it as the stone of Sir Piers.
- 2.—There is no inscription to the contrary.
- 3.—The Bolton Compotus, from which the tradition seems to have sprung, only mentions the “brasei” bought for the funeral of a Dom.—Adam, who was probably the ecclesiastic. [See p. 79.]
- 4.—Sir Adam died in the very dead-lock of the Scottish invasions, when the dale was laid waste, and the carving of monuments would be the very last thing men would think of.
- 5.—The workmanship and armour denotes a somewhat earlier date than 1315. We have no hesitation, therefore, in putting this bar against the tradition, and venturing the opinion that the monument belongs to the first Sir Peter, and assume that the cross-legged knight had done duty as a Crusader, having had pleasanter associations with Templary than the interview with the “Whitkirk Wolves.”

Of Thomas Middleton, Sir William's eldest son, very little is known beyond what the pedigrees tell us, that he married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawthorpe, and that his wife bore him eleven children—six sons and five daughters. He held lands in Austby and Bergh, in the vill of Nesfield in 1519, more than thirty years before his father's death, and is mentioned only as Thomas Myddelton, Esquire, of Stubham. In 1546 he held Ilkley tithes, West of the Wharfe.

John Middleton, his eldest son, married Isabella Middleton, of Middleton Hall in Lonsdale, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. He bought the manor of Ilkley from Francis Meryng in the year of his grandfather's death, together with the Rectory and Parsonage, and in the next year, procured from Henry Soothill the remainder in fee that had come to 'Squire Soothill through the marriage of his ancestor with the daughter of that able and capital Nicholas Middleton, of Deighton, we were hearing of three pages back; and so this is his title to distinction that he made the manorial rights of the Middletons for the first time pass the river and include the mother town. In the same year he purchased Middleton Moorhouses from the Claphams of Beamsley, and so compacted the estate to the north; a man of a saving grace evidently in this sense, and bent all his life on building up the fortunes of the family by working carefully from the centre of the lordship towards Burley and Addingham and the far line of the moors.

William Middleton, his son, was twice married, and had three sons, Sir Peter by Mary Eltofts, of Farnhill, and John and William by Anne Townley, of Townley. His father was still alive in 1563, and busy as usual about his land, but in 1576, William was living at Stockeld.

In 1585-6 he was in possession of the Stubham estates, and prosecuting certain claims against the Mauds, of Holling Hall, and others, for manorial rights on those estates, claimed in the purchase made by his father but resisted by the tenants in possession. There are two curious documents touching this question we shall print.

Thomas Mahud and others of Holynghall pretend that they are a severall manor within themselves, holden not of the manor of Ilkley. The boundaries of the lordship of Ilkley stretch beyond Holling Hall and have been ridden from tyme to tyme like as they were this last somer, 27 Elizabeth, 1585, so if they have anie common they must have it as freeholders of the manor of Ilkley.

The court rowles show that they have been called, 6 Edward IV., Henry VII., and since, every court, though we cannot prove amerciaements. Thomas Mahud and Robert Mahud, of York, his brother, freeholders, claimed the title to a house in the tenure of Barnard Hogg, against William Middleton, Esq., being built on the waste, 5th Elizabeth, as parcell of the possessions of the dissolved Priory of Hexham. To show that Holling Hall is subject to the manor of Ilkley, 9 Edward IV., James Osbaldiston is presented for cutting wood at Cogan, and 11 Edward IV., William Waide is presented for wrongful occupation of the Island near Holling Hall.

This seems to be the substance of the claim advanced by Sir William, and the following is the tenants' plea.

Peticon of Thomas Mahud, of Holling Hall, William Curre, of Marley, William Rogerson, of Holling Hall, and William Mawde, of Netherwoodhouse, to Sir Christopher Hatton, Knt., Lord Chancellor of England, reciting. That whereas Sir Godfrey Ffuliam, Knt., deceased, was seized of the manor of Holling Hall, and wastes and mores parcell thereof, did, in the eighth year of the past reign, convey the manor or lordship of Holling Hall to William Mawde, William Curre, aforesaid, William Rogerson, and William Waide, deceased; and whereas, William Middleton, Esq., doth lay claim, being rich, and your orators poor men, we have olde witnesses who rid the boundaries, most of them being four score and ten and cannot travel far.

The thing seems to have halted here and we cannot find the list of witnesses of four score and ten, but in 1590 we have a very interesting list of witnesses to an inquiry touching the Intake, or Ox Close, near Holling Hall, which must be of kin to the question of 1585.

22 Elizabeth, 1590. For Mr. Middleton:—Christopher Robinson, tanner, of Ilkley, aged about 70. John Swier, Ilkley, talor, aged 60. John Metcalf, Wheatley, yeoman, aged 53. John Craven, Wheatley, clothier, aged 56.

For Maude:—Christopher Sheffield, Ilkley, yeoman, aged 63, George Bartlett, Ilkley, shereman, aged 58. John Rossendale, Ilkley, grossman, aged 68. Laurence Kighley, of Righton in Kirkby, gent., aged 74 years, had known the manor of Holling Hall 46 years. Robert Rishworth, of Raddlesden, near Bingley, gent., about the age of 48 years.

John Longfellowe, of Ilkley, about 70. Robert Hardwyk, Mydleton yeoman, aged 50.

The Lord of the Manor of Ilkley made good his claim, and in 1601 and thereafter, but for how long after 1610 we do not know, the tenants of Holling Hall paid him 2s. 6d. a year, or half-a-pound of pepper, as a tribute and confession of their subjection.

In this year, 1590, William Middleton enlarged Stubham Park, through an agreement with Gamaliel Drax, Esq., who seems to have held certain rights in land that stood in his way. In the following years, 1591-2, he is leasing lands in that South-west corner of his estates where the fight was,—the Intake to Henry Mitchell, at what rent we do not know, and the Springs to John Holmes, yeoman, and his wife, at 2s. yearly. In 1598 he is down in her Majesty's black books as a Recusant (*i.e.*, a Catholic), and pays a fine of fifteen pounds to furnish light horse for Ireland, one in a very long list of fines imposed on the family for fidelity to the ancient Church.

The pedigree makers finally tell us he died in 1610, but the records of the family say "no" to this; for in 1613 we find William Middleton, Esq., of Stockeld, and his son, Peter Middleton, Esq., of Stubham, leased a messuage in Austby to Edward Watson, yeoman. In 1619, Sir Peter leased a messuage in Austby to Reginald Heyber for 18 years.

Sir Peter Middleton married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of David, second son of Sir William Ingleby, of Ripley, and they had nine children, six sons and three daughters.

We presume he went to live at Stockeld on the death of his father, as the Stubham Lodge was rented to Henry Curre, who made a curious inventory of such household stuffe as was deliv'ed unto him, which bears the date July 27th, 1621, and will be found in a subsequent page.

In 1622, Sir Peter sold premises in Wheatley to William Bantan. He had a warm heart toward the antiquaries who were then beginning to look into the history of the great old Yorkshire families, and opened the precious archives of the Middletons in 1632 to Charles Fairfax, of Menston, who made copies of many things, and then again in 1637, to Dodsworth, the choicest of them all since Camden, who bears this testimony to his worth :

"Note the charitable piety of Sir Peter Middleton to the cottagers of Burley, who determyning to sell his mannor of Burley, gave the pore cottagers ther houses, yerds & free common for ever, & sold the tennants ther flarnes att an easier rate than many gentlemen vse to fine their tennants for 3 lyues or 21 yeres. ffor wch his goodnesse toward them they continually pray for him, and in most thankful manner remember him with fervent applause vpon any occasion they heare him spoken of, and the neighbour tennants being hardly vsed by the landlords vse continually to say 'God blesse Sir Peter Middleton for he dealt otherwise with his tennants,' a rare example in these cold tymes

The good knight died in 1647, in the very thick of the troubles in which Yorkshire took so great and grand a part, and it is probable his wife died some time before, as the York Registers contain this record among the burials in the Cathedral:—"The Lady Middleton, buried ye 10 February, 1643."

The rank and title of knightage for the eldest son seems to have died with Sir Peter, who was succeeded by William, who married Catharine, daughter of Henry Constable, Viscount Dunbar, who bare him three sons and five daughters.

William survived his father only 12 years, turned soldier for the King against the Parliament, was made Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment of horse, threw himself into the Castle of Pontefract (Boothroyd says), and with his colleagues nobly defended it. The consequence was that his estates were confiscated by the Parliament and



LORD THOMAS FAIRFAX.

Commonwealth, but this confiscation was probably arranged in some way, so that no great harm was done to the family, as we find, by a deed bearing date Jan. 8, 1652, that William Middleton, Esq., and others, grant the manors of Middleton and Stockeld to John and William Lowther for twenty years for six thousand pounds.

Colonel Middleton evidently suffered sorely in his mind before he took this step, and cast in his lot with the Cavaliers and the King, and must have waited long, and been greatly influenced by his old neighbour and dear friend, Lord Thomas Fairfax, if we are to judge from the letters we

shall print, the first from his wife, and the second from his sisters, in which they hint at a promise given to the great general, or some shadow of a promise, that he would not draw his sword against "the good cause."

I.—"To the Right Honourable The Lord Fairfax, General of the North, Present These—

"MY LORD,—Be pleased to do me the right as to believe, when, as my husband parted from me, his resolution was according as I wrote yesterday to your Lordship. I protest I knew no other, nor cannot rest satisfied till I send my servant to plead my own innocence in it, and to acquaint your lordship with the truth, which is this, that after Mr. Middleton parted from me he had further confirmation of what formerly he had heard, which compelled him to that unfortunate place as I perceive, so incapable of your lordship's favors, as I conceive by my servants for his own particular: but if your lordship would honour me in the continuance of them to me and mine I would ever endeavour to deserve it, as that already I have received from your lordship may challenge as due from me, and the longest day I have to live will ever acknowledge it.

"Give me leave further to be an humble suitor to your lordship, as to blot out the memory of this, my husband's trespass. But esteem him as he really deserves—as one that truly honors your lordship, though his great cares of fears and jealousies might cause him for the present to forfeit your lordship's good opinion, but I hope, for the future to gain it—a gain which both he and I will be ambitious on; and in the meantime remain, my lord, "Your most humble servant,

"April 20th, 1645."

"KA MIDDLETON.

II.—"To the Right Honourable Lord Fairfax, General of the North.

"May it please your Excellency to vouchsafe me and my sister Ann your honourable favour and protection for our goods, and that we may not suffer through my brother who has broken his promise with your lordship; which I vow my lord I was altogether ignorant of, and it grieves me infinitely; for that we have ever found your lordship so noble a friend to our house. Therefore, I beseech your lordship to commiserate our cases, who are left orphans, and for my deceased father's sake, who loved and honoured your lordship truly, let not us, who are innocent, suffer, but that your wonted goodness and favour may still reflect and shine upon us, by which you shall oblige us, ever to remain my lord.

"Your lordship's most humble servants,

"MARY MIDDLETON, ANNE MIDDLETON.

"April 20th, 1645."

Mary was the youngest of Sir Peter's flock; her letter is worthy to rank with the finest in the English tongue. It holds the secret of tears in its heart down to our day, and for pathos, and the truth which goes right to its mark, is perfect, far better than that of the poor wife and

mother written perhaps from a heart too full for fitting words.* The letter from the sisters lets us see also that Sir Peter is but just then dead and gone from them, and they have to bear this desolation with all the rest, and that the friendship between the knight and his great neighbour had been very warm and true.

In a scarce Tract, entitled, "Exact and Certain News from the Siege of York," we gather the fact that "Sir Peter Middleton's eldest son, Sir Walter Vavasour, and other gentlemen of quality, were taken at the siege of — Castle."

This would no doubt be Pontefract, and would close the career of Colonel Middleton as a soldier, for we hear no more of his fighting, and so he would come home, take his tearful scolding like a brave and true gentleman, and

"Hang his armour in the hall,
And study war no more."

May we not believe also that Lord Fairfax would not be unmindful of his ancient friendship with the father and son, and do what he could to have the estates conveyed in trust to the Lowthers at the rate of payment we have seen, until the storm blew itself out, and the family could come again into full possession.

Colonel William Middleton—for we must not grudge him the title—was succeeded by John Middleton, his son, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, but had no children. It is quite possible that he also took some part in the latter end of the fray with his uncle John, commonly called Sir John, of Thurntofte, as there are two of that name given in the lists. But we cannot be sure of this, and must leave the matter in doubt. In 1679, he was accused before Richard Shaw, Lord Mayor of York, of a conspiracy with Sir Thomas Gascoigne, Sir Walter Vavasour, Lady Tempest, Sir Francis Hungate, and others, to kill the king and establish the Roman Catholic religion in England; but the informer, one Boldron, was a great scamp, and there was a rising market for such wares just then, through which, it would appear, he would fain have made a peck of treason out of a pinch of such talk as he had overheard, looking toward the establishment of the old faith whenever James should mount the throne. John Middleton went into France to be out of the way of this trouble, and then it died away. In 1685 we find him at home again, looking after his property in Ilkley, and leasing to Christopher Beanlands, tanner, the New Crofts, West Holme, Ealands, and fine old Yeates in the Cow Close, for £16 a year, and two fat capons, with the proviso that Master Beanlands shall grind his corn at the Water Corn Mill, in Ilkley. In 1688, he was made a Justice of the Peace for the West Riding by his most Catholic Majesty, who was getting things in training for the restoration of the ancient church and order as he thought, but as it turned out for the revolution. Mr. Middleton rode up to London during the same summer, with Sir Walter Vavasour, to give an account to the King

* Fairfax Correspondence, Civil War Series I., p. 196-7.

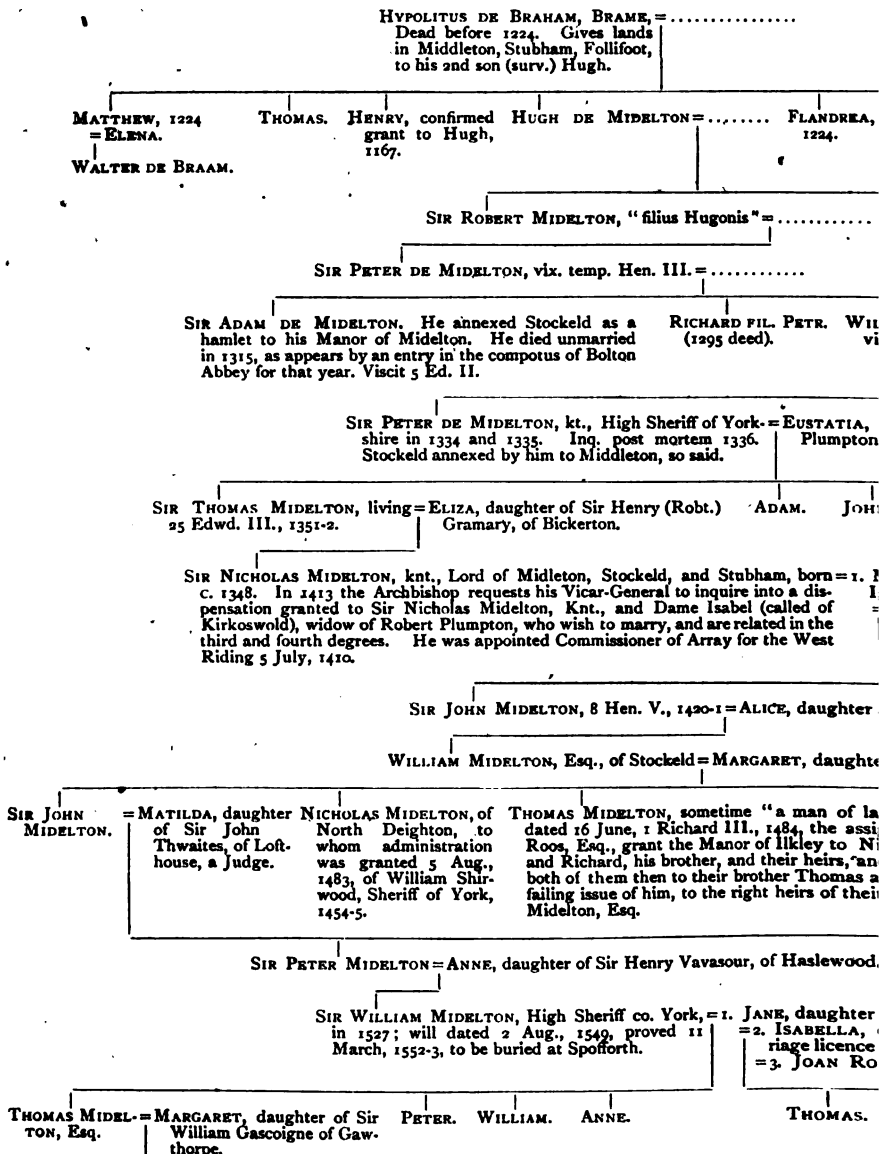
touching the answer of the West Riding about the repeal of the Test Acts, and no doubt had no good news to tell, for the West Riding was willing to bear its burden as it stood, rather than run the risk of the trap baited by this bit of cheese. He was living in 1691 with Jane, his wife, at Stockeld, and is set down among the Recusants, and this is the last we hear of the pair.

The line failing in Justice Middleton, his brother, Peter Middleton, Esq., made it good again through his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Marmaduke, third Lord Langdale, by whom he had four children. He was imprisoned at York in 1680 for refusing to take the Oath of Allegiance, and with this single grain of information about him our readers will have to be content.

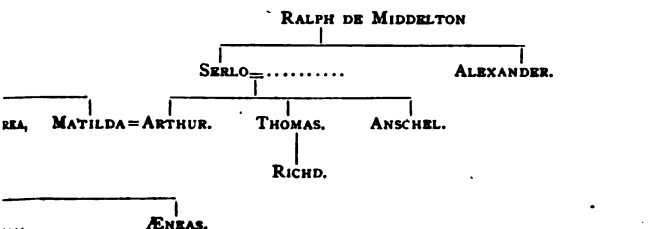
His son, Marmaduke Middleton, the 20th male heir from Apolitus de Braham, died unmarried, May 6th, 1757, and his brother William, who came next in succession, and was married but had no children, dying also in 1763, left the estates to William Constable Haggerston, Esq., (the grandson of his sister Elizabeth, the Lady of Sir Carnaby Haggerston), who became the good Old Squire still remembered by old Ilkleyites. He assumed the name of Middelton, and was succeeded by his son, Peter Middelton, Esq., who married the daughter of Lord Stourton, and is still fondly spoken of by all the neighbouring inhabitants as 'the Old Squire.' He was father of a large family, as will be seen by the tabulated pedigree, the eldest son, William Joseph Middelton, Esq., J.P., succeeding to the estate in 1866, and is the present owner. Here terminates our brief sketch of a family which has "worn the white lily of a blameless life" in Middelton and Stockeld these eight centuries.



MIDDELTON, OF MIDELTON, STUBHAM, AND STOCKELD. ARMS—ARGENT FRETTY SABLE A.
MOTTO—REGA



OF A CANTON OF THE LAST. (SEE PLATE.) CREST—A GARB OR BETWEEN TWO WINGS ERECT SABLE.
REGARDEZ MON DROIT.



WILLIAM DE MIDDLETON = AGNES, daughter of Sir Nigel Boteler. = THOS. DE BURTON. ROBERT.

vis 11th, Edwd. II.

..... daughter of Sir Robert Plumptre, of Plumptre. ELEANOR DE MIDDLETON, married to John FitzWilliam, of Woodhall.

JOHN. ELEANOR DE MIDDLETON, married to John Mauleverer, of Allerton. MARGARET DE MIDDLETON, married to John Vavasour.

1. MATILDA, daughter of Sir Robert de Veteri Ponte, Oldbridge, Emma Igmanthorpe, "Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy," ii. 320.
= 2. AVICE, before 1395.

= 3. ISABEL, daughter of Lord Scroope, of Bolton, and widow of Sir Robert Plumptre, of Plumptre.

..... and co-heiress of Sir Peter Mauleverer, of Bethmesley.

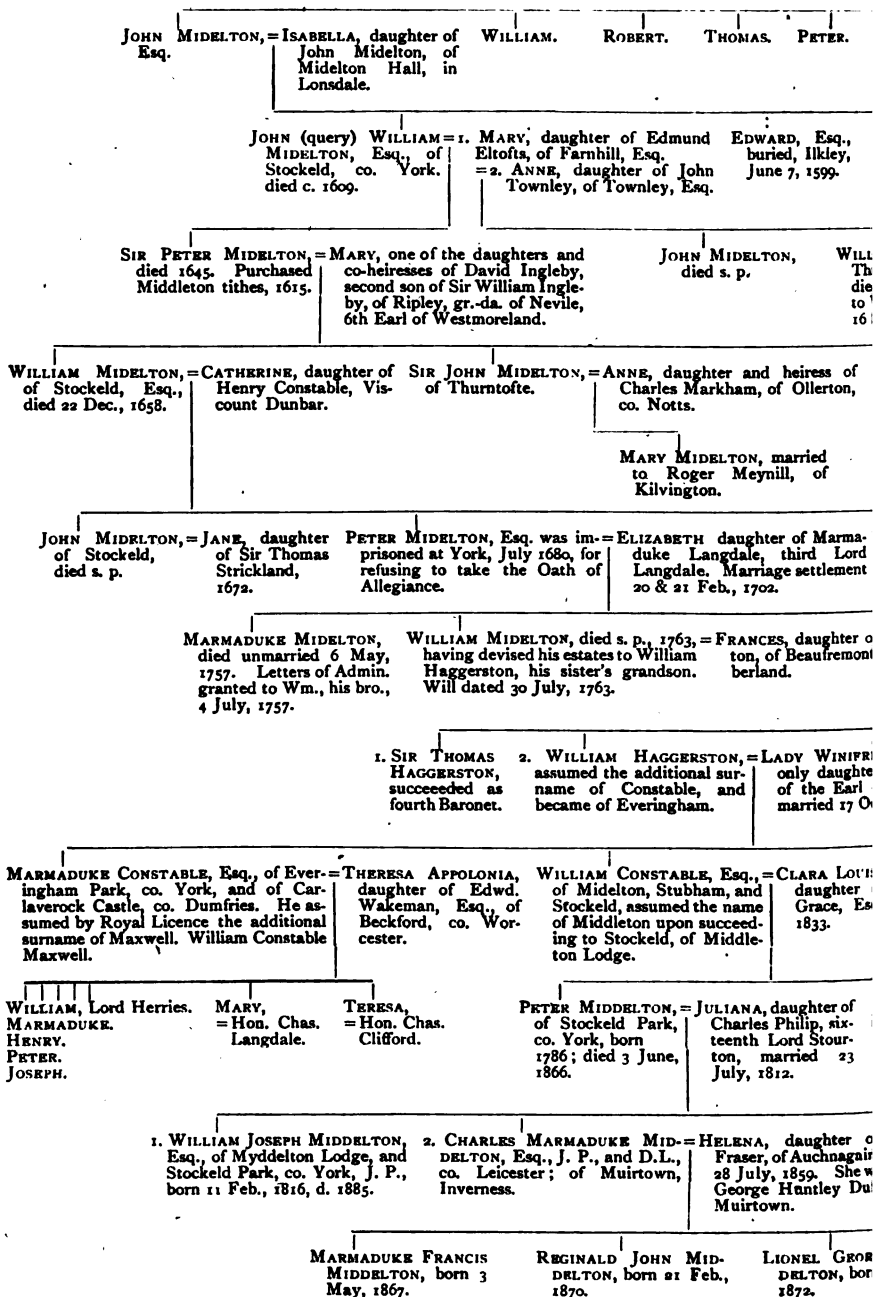
..... daughter of Sir Stephen Hamerton, of Hamerton and Wigglesworth, &c.

..... law." By deed = JOAN, daughter of Sir William Plompton, marriage contracts dated 24 Aug., 1468. RICHARD MIDDLETON. On 2 Oct., 1480, a license granted to the Vicar of Well to marry Richard Middleton, a "domicellus" of Richard, Duke of Gloucester, to Ellen Pickering. MARGARET MIDDLETON. She = SIR RALF BABTHORPE, he died 1490. was admitted of Corpus Christi, York, 1503, and is not mentioned in her father's will.

JOHN MIDDLETON. ELIZABETH MIDDLETON, married to Robert Roos, of Laxton, Esq.

..... daughter of Edward Lord Dudley, of Dudley. She died in 1500. daughter of Dighton, of Stockeld; marriage dated 13 Nov., 1508. ROBINSON, living in 1549.

JOHN. ELIZABETH MIDDLETON, married as first wife to Sir William Calverley, High Sheriff of Yorkshire 3 Edw. VI. MARGARET MIDDLETON, married William Clapham, of Bethmesley. JANE MIDDLETON, married to Marmaduke Vavasour, of Weston. MATILDA MIDDLETON.



TER. HENRY. ALICE. ISABELLA. MATILDA MIDELTON, married to Henry Goodricks, of Ribston.
d. s. p. ANNE MIDELTON, married to Edward Thweng.
MARGARET MIDELTON, married to Henry Witham of Ledston,
eldest son of Matthew Witham, of Brettonby.

JOHN. CHRISTOPHER, of ANNE MIDELTON, married MARGARET MIDELTON. RICHARD, bur.
Stubham, bur. Sep. to Anthony Witham, of at Ilkley, Sep.
26, 1624, at Ilkley. Cliffe, co. York. 25, 1609.

ELENA, bap. Ilkley, Oct. 13, 1609.

WILLIAM MIDELTON, of=ANNE, second daughter of Thomas Walmsley, Esq., of
Thorncliffe, co. York. Dukenhall, co. Lancaster; she married, secondly,
died s. p. Lease of tithes as second wife, Sir Edward Osborne, of Kiveton,
to Wm., Esq., of Stockell, Bart., and was mother of the first Duke of Leeds.
16 Sep., 37 Eliz., 1595.

ROBERT, MATTHEW. THOMAS. CHRISTOPHER, URSULA MIDELTON, married to Henry Fermor of Somers-
died unmarried. died unmarried. died young. ton, co. Oxon.
ANNE MIDELTON, a nun, died at Ghent.
MARY MIDELTON, married, first, Edward Topham, of
Aylethorpe, co. York, he died s. p.; and secondly to
Thomas Thornton, of Oldstead, co. York.

WILLIAM. MARGARET. MARY MIDELTON, CATHERINE MIDELTON, married to ANNE, = Plompton.
= = Clavering. Thomas, fourth son of William ELIZABETH, = Tunstall.
Witham, of Sledwick, co. Durham.

ELIZABETH = SIR CARNABY HAGGERSTON, of Haggerston, A daughter,
MIDELTON, Northumberland, Bart., son of William Haggerston, a nun in Paris.
ob. 1769. and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Philip
Constable, of Everingham, Bart.

EDWARD HAGGERSTON, ANNE HAGGERSTON, married to
of Ellingham, died Thomas Clifton, of Lytham, co.
1804. Lancaster.
MARY HAGGERSTON, died un-
married 13 Jan., 1821.

CHARLES HAGGERSTON CON- = 1. ELIZABETH, sister and heiress of MARY CONSTABLE, married
STABLE, Esq., assumed by Royal Sir William Stanley, of Hooton, John Webb Weston, Esq.,
Licence in 1793 the surname of Bart. She d. s. p. of Sutton Place, co. Surrey.
Stanley on his marriage with = 2. MARY, daughter of Thomas THERESA CONSTABLE.
his first wife. Macdonald, Esq., of Edinburgh.

FRANCIS = FRANCES, daughter BARBARA CLARA MIDELTON. THOMAS CONSTABLE, J.P., of Otley, 1885.
MIDELTON. and co-heiress of MARY, d. Mch. 14, bur. 16, MARY ANNE.
James Taylor, Esq. 1796, aged 9, South aisle of CATHERINE, Abbess of Convent of St.
Ilkley Ch. Scholastica, Teignmouth, 1880.
WILLIAM, d. 1800, aged 18. WM., CHAS., WINIFRED, ELIZABETH, and
TERESA, all died unmarried.

JOHN EDWARD BARTHOLOMEW = EMILY, dau. of Nicholas MARY.
MIDDELTON, Major, J. P. MIDDELTON, of Tivoli, Alfred Power, Esq., JULIANA.
in Middleton. Belleville, co. Kilkenny Appollonia.
EDITH. CATHERINE.
FRANCES.

HILDA MARY.



CHAPTER VII.—**P**lumpton Charters.*

Cartul. 20.



NIGEL DE PLOMPTON to Gamel son of Elewin his marshall: dedit et concessit p homagio et servicio suo domum suam illam scilicet quæ est propinquior Domui Gilberti ffrabri de Plompton versus aquilonem cum tofto et crofto adiacentibus et unam acram terre quæ jacet juxta vafringwic versus aquilonem. Et dimidium acræ terræ versus orientem illam vizt quæ Cadit in chiminu' molendinu' versus occidentale' partem de Saddberghdale tenendum de me &c. Reddenda' annuum unam libram Cinimi ad pentecost. The witnesses were Robert Vavasour, Hugh de Lelay,

Gilbert de Plompton, Richard de Chagge, Richard de Goldesburgh, Matthew de Braham, Robert de Linton, Robert son of Huckman de Plompton, Robert son of Henry de Sicklinghall, Robert son of Jordan de Staneton, William son of Ralph, Richard de Stockeld, Baldwin, his brother, Thomas de Diction his brother, and many others.

Cartul. 29.—Nigell Plompton.

Omnibus hominibus, &c., Nigellus de Plompton salutem notum sit me dedisse et concessisse Roberto genero meo filio Jordani de Nesfield in maritagium cum Avicia filia mea 15a terræ in campo de Nesfield versus ptem occidentalem de Culleschac sicuti divisæ de Middleton et Collescac decedunt habendum et tenendum &c. Et preterea sciatis me dedisse &c. Loquelam propæ domus suæ de multura nundinarum de Nesfield.

Testibus.—Robto Vavasoure et Malgro fratre eius, Rado Malliverer, Thoma de Witton, Willimo de Dunnesford, Robto filio Henr., Roberto Camerario† de Linton, Roberto Bengat et aliis.

* From the original MSS., by favour of J. E. F. Chambers, Esq.

† Chamberlain to Matilda, Countess of Warwick, who was daughter and co-heiress of William Percy.

Cartul. 30.—Agnes Stockeld (Ante 15 John).

Sciant, &c., quod ego Agnes uxor Walteri de Stockeld Remisi in plenam wapentac de Clarhow apud pontem de Harwood imperpetuum, Nigello de Plompton et heredibus suis, totum jus et clameum quod habeo in terra de Nesfield et de Bethemsia sine aliquo retmento Et pro hac remissione idem Nigellus dedit mihi tres marcas argenti.

Testibus.—Willimo de Stapleton, Willimo filio Everandi tunc Ballivis de Westriding, Robto Vavasoure, Malgro fratr eius, Alano de Witton, Willimo de Lelay et Hugone filio suo, Willimo Gremdorge, Willimo Malliverer, Willimo de Wivellestorp, Willo filio Radi de Aldefield, Roberto filio Henrici, Hugone de Witheton, Roberto de Linton, Gilberto Lardiner, Roberto filio Jordani, Willimo de Stubhus, Roberto filio Henr. de Stokeld, et Waltero de Dickton et aliis.

Cartul. 31.—Nigel Plumpton (1203). 5 John.

Sciant, &c., quod ego Nigellus de Plompton concessi Waltero filio Nigelli de Stockelde wardam totius terræ quam dedi Agnetæ filiæ Adæ filii Meldred de Gikeleswick et heredibus quos habebit de p'dicto Waltero omnibus diebus vitæ suæ infra divisas de Nesfield et de Bethmesley ut Carta ipsius Agnetis quam de me habet testatur. Contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus.

Testibus.—Willimo de Percy tunc Vic Ebor', Rein' Flandrensi, Roberto Vavasoure, Malgro fre suo, Rico de Goldsburch, Hugone de Lelay, Rado Malliverer, Henr. fratr suo, Roberto de Bengate, Robto filio Henr' de Sicklinghall, et aliis.

Cartul. 32.—Gerardus de Idell.

Sciant, &c., quod ego Gerardus de Idell dedi imperpetuum Nigello de Plompton totum jus meum et clameum qd perquisivi de Willimo Malliverer de terra de Bethmesley scilicet quadraginta acras terræ arrabiles et Langbergh et infra harām propinquiores Axvesbec et communia pastura usque Haskesbec qua recepi de dicto Willimo, Reddendo inde Annuatim duodecim denarios, Contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus, &c.

Testibus.—Philipo* Dunelensis Episco, Hugone Bard, Rogero Arundel, Galfrido Haget, tunc Justic Domin Regis, Rogero de Baret, Roberto de Baret, Roberto Vavasour, Malgro fratre suo, Willimo de Corneby, Roberto de Wivellestorp, Ranulpho filio Walteri, Alano filio Eliæ, Rob : filio Huckmani, Gilberto de Lardiner, et multis aliis.

Cartul. 71.—Sans date. Carta Willi de Plompton heredis Robti junioris fratris Nigelli de Plompton, militis, et Nigelli de Plompton armigeri qui obiit 55 Hen. III.

Omnibus has iras visuris vel audituris Ysabella quæ fuit quondam vxor Dni Robti de Plumpton, saltm in Dno Noveritis me dedisse concessisse & hac psenti carta mea confirmasse in tota' vita' mea' Willo de Plumpton

* " This Phill was made Bishop of Durram, 1195, being 7 Rd. I., and dyed 9 Jo. R."

senescallo & heredibus suis vel suis assignatis p. servicio suo, totam terram quam Wills Baistan quondam tenuit in territorio de Nesfeld cu' tofto & crofto quæ dcs Wills. tenuit in pdca villa et tres acras quæ fuerunt Robti Stayns scilicet illas quæ jacent v'sus orientem ex una pte culturæ suæ vocatr hanflat Tenendam & habendam sibi & heredibus suis vel suis assignatis de me in tota' vita' mea' libere, quiete, & pacifice faciendo inde servicium meum p. totu in comitatu Ebor sup. . . . meis cu' opus habuero sicut senescallus meus. Et ego Ysabella in vita mea tota' terra' p'dcam pdo Willo et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis contra omnes hoies [homines] warrantizabo. Hiis testibus, Dno Rico de Wivelstrop, Nigello Pincerna, Rico de Goldelsburgh, Patricio de Westwicke, Rogero de Cressewell, Rico Capellano de Goldelsburg, Robto Cl'ico de Screvin et aliis.

This deed hath (? a or no) seale at the copying the 30 of Mrh., 1615.

Cartul. 72.

Sciunt omnes presentes et futuri quod ego Willelmus de Stutevill dedi concessi, quietum clamavi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Nigello de Plumton totum vastum forestæ meæ infra divisas suas de Plumton. Hiis testibus, Willelmo le Vavasur, Roberto de Mels, Roberto le Vavasur et Malgero fratre eius, Ricardo de Tanghe, Thoma Lardenario, Adam filio Normanni, Nigello de Stockeld, Ricardo de Brertona, Ricardo de Alneio, Rogero de Creswell, Hugone Lardenario, Ricardo filio Widonis, Ernaldo Bridg, Hugone Pollard.

William de Stutevill died in 1203; two of his sons were—Robert, died in 1205, and Nicholas.

Cartul. 73.—(This deed and No. 78 are much destroyed in the Coucher Book, but are so far completed from the copy of Ch. Towneley.) Sans date.

Sciunt tam futuri qu' p'sentes qd ego Nigellus de Plumpton filius Petri de Plumpton dedi et concessi Jordano filio Ernisi medietatem villæ de Nesfeild scilicet unam carucatam terræ et dimidium cum oibus ptinen in bosco in plano et in semitis et in terris illis virgultis excepto molendino et q villæ p'nominatæ molendinum ad decimum quartu' vas et si molendinum non potest molere alias voluerit totam terram intr. Widbeldik et Scalegilbeck de terris quibus orienter

Jordano & heredibus suis tenendam de me et heredibus meis in hereditario reddendo annuatim 12s. 6d. . . . faciendo forinsecu' serviciu' p. tanta terra unde XII. carucatæ terræ faciunt [a knights' fee] p'sentes in posessione confirmavi, his testibus, Ada Lardi, Philipo de Altaripa, Elis filio Norm., Simone nepos.

Cartul. 78.—(Sans date.)

Sciunt p'sentes et futuri qd ego Walt'us fil' Nigelli de Stokeld remisi et quietu' clamavi de me et heredibus meis imppetuu' Nigello de Plumton et hered. suis, totum ius et clamium qd habeo in terris de Nesfield et de Bethemsleia quam (sic) predictus Nigellus dedit Agneti uxori

meæ p. homagio et servicio suo sine retenemento ut ante hanc pdcam remissionem et quietu'.
 Hiis testibus, Willo de — and, Willo fil' Evardi tunc balliis de *Westre*,* Roberto Vavasour, Malgr fr. suo, Alano de Wiltona, Willimo de Lelay et Hugone filio suo. . . . (Golds)-burg, Willo Maullivrer, Robto de Wivelsthorp, Willo filio Radi de Aldford, Roberto filio Henr., Hugone de Wytheton, Roberto de Lutton, Roberto filio Jordani, Robt. filio Henrici de Stockeld et aliis.

Cartul. 83.

Robtus dapiferus† *Willi de Percy* omnibus hominibus suis et amicis Francis et Anglicis tam presentibus q'm futuris saltm Notu' sit vita me dedisse Nigello de Plomton fil' Petri, terra' Orm de Nessfeild Avunculi patris sui Idm serviciu' faciendo qd inde fecit reddendo p. ann. xxv* p. om'i servicio illi et hered' suis ad tenend' de me et heredibus meis in feodo & hereditate & homagio suo et servicio et inde homagiu' suu'. recepi et retenemen' suu' de pd. terra recepi in oibus lib'tatibus quæ ad pdcam terra' ptinet in bosco in plano in pasturis in aquis in semitis in molendinis & in oibus aisiamentis. his testibus—. (This was Nigel the son of Peter to whom Stutvil's grant was made.).

Cartul. 84.—(Sans date.)

Sciant psentes & futuri qd ego Gerardus filius Hugonis dedi, dimisi et quietu' clamavi Nigello de Plumton totu' jus & clamium qd hui in decem bovatis terræ in bethemeslay cum omnibus ear' ptinen' hendi sibi et heredibus suis salute & quiete de me & meis heredibus imppetuu. Ita qd ego et heredes mei nullum jus sive clam Nigellu' et heredes suos sup' p'fata terra amodo querere possim volo itaque qd p. pfatus Nigell et heredes sui has pdcas dec cu. omnibus suis ptinen tenemt apud de dno de Skipton et ut quieta clama qua ego f. pdco Nigello et heredibus me et meis heredibus ego cum hac psenti carta mea et sigilli mei impressione corroboravi pdca dec de inquicone, hiis testibu' [No names.]

Cartul. 90.

Release of the advowson of Cowthorpe to Sir Robert de Plumpton, mense februarii an^o græ m^o cc^o lxxiii^o (1274,) which had been given by Peter de Plumpton, temp. John. Hiis test.—John le Vavasur, Stephano Walense, Militibus, Willelmo de Katherton, Roberto de Ribbestain, Nigello Pincerna de Dighton et aliis. Dat. apud Parcum. [Helagh.]

Cartul. 91.

'Robertus filius et heres Nigelli de Plomton,' to the abbot and convent of Fountains, confirmed their right of way over his lands at Grassington. Dated at Fountains, 1275. His test.—Dno Willmo de Ros, Henrico de Perpoint, tunc Senescallo de Knaresburgh, Alano de Aldefeild, Willo de Hertlington, Johne de Cramswick, et aliis.

* West Riding.

† See Cartul 1006.

Cartul. 92.—Anno 1281. 3^o Maij, 9^o Edw. I. Carta Robte Plumpton, militis, qui obiit 23 Edw. I.

Edwardus dei gracia Rex Angl. dominus Hibniæ, Dux Aquit. Archiepis, Epis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baron., Justic., Vicecom., Prepositis, Ministris et omnibus ballivis, et fidelibus suis saltm sciatis nos concessisse et hac carta nra confirmasse dilco et fideli nro Robto de Plompton qd ipe et heredes sui imppetuum habeant unum mercatum singulis septimanis p. diem ven'is apud Manrm. suum de Gersington in Com. Ebor et una feria ibm singulis annis p. tres dies duranturum vizt in vigilis & in die . . et in Crastino Sti Michis nisi mcatum illud & feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinor. mrcator. et vicinar. feriar. et liberam warrenam in omnibus dominicis terris suis de Nessefeilde, Gersington et Idell in com. pdco Dum tamen terræ illæ non sint infra metas forestæ nræ. Ita qd nullus intret terras illas ad fugandi. in eis vel ad aliquid capiendum qd ad warrenam ptineat sine licentia & voluntate ipius Robti vel hered. suor. sup forisfactura nram decem librar. Quare volumus et firmit pcipimus p. nobis et heredibus nostris qd pdcus Robtus et heredes sui imppetuum habeant pdcu mrcatum et feria apud Man'm suum pdcum cum omnibus libtatibus et liberis consuetudinibus ad hujus modi m'catu, & feria ptineat nisi mrcatum illud & feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinor mrcator. et vicinor. feriar. et libera warrena in omnibus dominicis terris suis pdcis dum tamen terræ illæ non sint infra metas forestæ nre. Ita qd nullus intrat terras illas ad fugandum in eis vel ad aliquid capiendum qd ad warrena ptineat sine licentia et voluntate ipius Robti vel heredu suor. sup forisfacturam nram. decem libror. sicut pdcum est. Hiis testibus venabilibus patribus G. Wygorn, R. Bathon' & Wellen', et Ric Norwyc' epis, Edmundo fratre nro, Willo de Valent. avunculo nostro, Gilbto de Clare Comite Gloucestr & Hertford, Rogero de Bygot Comite Norfolk et Marescallo Angliæ, Johe de Vescie, Ottone de Grandi sono, Hugo' filio Ottonis, Robto fil Johnis, Rico de Bosco, Petro de Huntingfeld et aliis. Dat. p. manu. nram. apud Westm. tercio die Maij Anno Regni nri. nono.

This deed hath at the copying the 4 of Aprill 1615 a very fare seale of grene wax hung in silke stringe of red and grene silke and is stamped on both sides, on the one side the King is pictured riding armed, and on the other side (finis.)

Cartul. 94.—14 Ed. I.

Half the amercements *de viride et sicco* from Knaresburgh Forest granted by Edmond, Earl of Cornwall, to Sir Robert de Plumpton. Hiis test.—Sir Richard de Cornwall, Richard de Goldsburgh, Peter Beckard, William de Hartlington, Richard de Stokylde, knights, and others.

Cartul. 95.—1286.

Hoc psens scriptu cirografatu testatur qd ad Natal Dni Anno græ mcccxxxvj^o convenit int Dn' Robtu' de Plumpton milite et Tho Lusel de o.

Nesfeild vizt qd idm Dus Robtus de Plumpton et heredes sui dabunt annatem eidm Thomæ Lusel in tota vita sua apud Gersington tres ulnas panni ad Natal Dni quales liber' tenentes sui recipient et unu' qteriu ordeï ad purificacione bte Mariæ et unu' qteriu' frumentis ad festu Sti Michis Et idm Tho Lusel reddidit—tradidit et penitus de se et heredibus suis quietu' clamavit ed dno Robto de Plumpton et hered suis imppetuu' una' bovata' terræ cu' tofto et crofto et œdificiis et una' acram prati in Villa et in territorio de Nesfeild quæ quonda' fuerint Johis Lusel p'ris sui cu' o'ibus ptinenciis libtatibus et aisiamentis infra Villa de Nessfeild et extra dcæ terræ ptinentibus In hujus rei testimoniu' scriptis sigilla ptii alternatim sunt apposita hiis testibus Dno Willo de Hertlington, Willo de Ebor, Elia de Treshfeld, Thoma de Haukeswyck, Thoma filio Richi de Wingeston et aliis.

This deed hath no seale at the copying the 4 of April 1615.

Cartul. 98.—A, 1292. 20 Ed. I.

Dnus Rob de Plompton, miles, Anno ab incarnatione Dni MCCXCII^o fca fuit hæc convencio int' dum Robt' de Plumpton milite' ex una pte et Alanu' de Soyn ex altera pte Ita vizt qd pdcus Dns Robtus concessit & ad firma dimisit pdco Alano et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis unum messagium cum suis ptinenciis et duas acras terræ & una' acra' prati jacent in villa et territorio de Austeby et de Nesfeld que scit messuag' terr' & prati Bernard' fil Walteri quondam de dco Dno Robto tenuit in ead villa et nove' acras terræ jacent in eod territorio sup. quada' cultura' quæ vocatur Castelbergh et duas acras terræ jacent in eod territorio super quandam cultura' quæ vocatr le Akeflatt ex pté occidental et una terræ que vocatr Merstelbank similitt' cum bosco plenare sicut int' divisas Tenenda' et h'enda' o'ia pdca tenement, scit messuag' terr' & prat' & bosc', pdco Alano & heredibus suis vel suis assignatis usq' ad term' viginti annor' plenarie complet' incipiente ter'io ad fest Sti Mtini in yeme anno supdco libe, quiete, integre et pacifice cu' oibus ptinent libtatibus & aisiament infra villa et extra pdcis tenementis ptinentibus Reddend inde p. an' pdco Dno Robto de Plumpton et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis viginti solid' et sex denar' ad duos anni ter'ios vizt dece' solid & tres denar' ad Pent.' & dece' solid & tres denar' ad fest' Sti Martini in yeme p. om'i servicio seculari exacione et demand, salvo forinsecu' Dno Regi quantu' ad pdca tenement ptinet Et pdcus Dns Robtus & heredes sui vel sui assignati tota pdca tenement' cu ptinens pdco Alano et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis usque ad term'

et molebunt o'ia blad sua ad molendinu' pdi Dni Robti de Nesfeld ad vicesimum vas et bras' sua sine multura. In cujus rei testimoniu' &c hiis testibus, Petro Midelton, Willo fil suo, Thoma de Ulself, Robto de Wetelay, Robto de Staynford, Gilbto de Scalwray et multis aliis.

Cartul. 106.—Carta Robti Plumpton, militis, qui obiit 23 Ed. I., 1295.

Sciunt presentes & futuri qd ego Thos. fils. Rayner de Nessefeld dedi concessi et hac psenti carta mea confirmavi Rico Cokeman de Nessefeld

una' acra' terræ cu' p'tinen' in campo de Nessefeld, sup le Castelbank Tenend' et hendam pdco Rico et heredibus suis de capitalibus Dnis feodi illius p. recto servicio qd ad pdc' acra' p'tinet Ego vero pdcus Thomas et heredes mei pdca acra terræ cu' p'tinen' pdco Rico et heredibus suis contra o'es gentes warrantizabimus acquietabimus et imppetuu' defendemus. In hujus rei testimonium psenti Scripto Sigillu' meu' apposui, hiis testibus, Dno Roberto de Plumpton milite, Willo Maulevrer de Bemestay, Petro de Midleton, Rico fil' suo, Tho. de Scalewra cl'ico et aliis.

(This deed hath a seale at the copying the 8 of Aprill 1615.)

Cartul. 112.—Adam de Middelton.

Sciant omnes psentes et futuri qd ego Adam de Middelton dedi concessi et hac psenti carta mea confirmavi dno Robto de Plumpton omna' terras & tenta que hui' de done et feoffamento Johnis fil Utting in villa et territoris de Garsington in excambio p. quadraginta solid terræ et redditus que habeo de pdco dno Robto in villa & territorio de Middelton tenend et habend dic dno Robto hered' et assigna' suis cum omnibus suis p'tinen' de capitalibus Dnis feodi illius p. servicia inde debita & consuet Et ego vero pdicto Adam & heredes oia pdcas terras et tenta pdco dno Robto hered' et assign' suis ut pdcu est contra o'es hoies warrantizabimus imppetuum. In cujus rei testimoniu' psenti cartæ sigillu' meu' apposui. Hiis testibus—Dno Marmaduco de Thwenge, Dno Willmo de Rosse de Ingmanthorp, Dno Willo le Vavasur, Dno Mauvero le Vavasur, militibus, Petro de Percie, Waltero de Burghley, Willo ffawkes, Tho. de Preston, et multis aliis. (Seale in 1615.)

Cartul. 113.

Omnibus Xpi fidelibus ad quos psens scriptu' pvenit Petrus fil Robti de Middleton salt' noverit universitas vra me remisit & omn . . . quietum clamasse p me & hered meis totu' jus et clam' qd . . . aliquo modo in turbariis in boscis & in pasturis de Nessfield Dno Robto de Plumpton et hered suis . . . p. nos' nec p nobis aliquod jus vel clameum in pdics. turbariis, vastis et pasturis pdicæ villæ de Nesfield p'tinent de vetero . . . exigere vel . . . Et p. hac aute remissione et quieta clam' pdics dns Robtus de Plumpton concessit pdco Petro fil Robti de Middleton pastura ppriis aialibus . . . in tota vita pdci Petri fil Robti de Middleton Ac eod dno Robt. de Plumpton concessit licencia fodend in turba pdca villæ de Nesfield p'tinen' ppriis domui suæ Ita vizt qd pdcus Petrus fil Robti de Middleton davit Dno Robto de Plumton vj^a p annu' In cujus rei testimonium psenti scripto quiet clamam pdcus Petrus fil Robti de Middleton sigillu' suo apposuit. Hiis testibus, Dno Patricio de Westwick, Willo de Hartlington, Robto f. Nigelli de Nesfield, Rich. de Beamsley, Rogero de Nesfield, Gilbto . . . et multis aliis.

(No seal left in 1615.)

Cartul. 114.

Ceste endentoure temoygne q cum mons Robt. de Plompton le fiz Sire Robt. de Plompton gnita & dona a piers le fiz Willm' de

Middelton dix liveres de annuel rents a prendre a luy et a ses heres de ses maners de Nesfeld & de Plompton a touz jours lavaunt dits Pieres de Middelton voet & gnt p cests Escrists ql si luy et Heustacia sa feme & lez heys de eux issaunt poyssonts aver & tenir en poes & saune debate lez tres & lez tenements que le dits Mons Robt de Plompton ad done au ditz Piers et Heustacia & p. sa chartre g'nt en Middelton en semblment ovesque le hamelet de Austeby outerement Autry si bien lez tres & lez tenements dount & supont a de prymis seyses com touz sez autres lez queux Dame Isabelle qe fut feme Sire Robt Plompton pierre le dit Mons Robt & Helenys qe fut feme Nele de Nesfeld tenent en dowre lez tre & lez tenements qe Johan la file Sire John Mauleverer tent de done le dit Mons Robt en mesme le hamelett Dont gnt levant dit Piers pur luy & pur ses heys qe levaunt dit Mons Robt & ses heys soynt quyten et saune chalange de lavaunt dite Rente de dix livers issaunt dez avaunt dits maners de Nesfeld & de Plompton a touz iours En temoygnaunte de cest choze levant dits Piers a la partie demorantz vers le dits mons Robt. ad mys son seal & levaunt dit Mons Robt a la ptye demorant vers levaunt dit Piers ad mys son seal.

[Johan, dau. of Sir John Mauleverer, was contracted in marriage to Robert, eldest son of Robert de Plompton, and Lucia Ros, but he died before consummation.]

Cartul. 118.—Petrus Midlton consanguineus et hæres dni Adæ Midlton, Johannæ viduæ Robert filii dni Robti de Plumpton.

Sciãnt psentes et futuri qd ego Petrus de Middelton consanguineus et heres Dni Adæ de Middelton dedi et concessi Johæ quæ fuit uxor Robti fil Dni Robti de Plompton annuu' redditu' sexdece' solida de o'ibus terris et tenementis meis in Stubhum ad tota' vita' ipius Johe ad duos anni terios vizt ad festu' Sti Martini in yeme & ad pentecost œqualit pporcionat p secta qm homes mei de Middelton debent ad molendiu' ipius Johæ de Nesfeld. Ita qd quotiens pdcus redditus a retro fuit bene licebit pdcæ Johæ tota' vita' sua' omnia pdcta tenta in Stubbehum . .

In cujus rei testimoniu' huic psenti scripto sigillu' me' est appositum, hiis testibus, Willo de Castley, Willo de ffarnelay, Henr' de—, Michaelo de Roudon, Willo ffawks, — de Arthington, et aliis. (Seale in 1615.)

Cartul. 119.—Carta Robti de Plompton, militis, qui obiit 23 Ed. I., 1295.

Sciãnt omnes psentes & futuri qd ego Wills. de Stiveton quietu' clamavi totu' jus meu' et clamore meu' qm habui in sex bovatis terræ in villa de Nessfeld cu' ptinenciis Robto de Plumpton et heredibus suis sclt illas sex bovatas terræ quas Elias pater meus . . . tenuit Et ut ista quietu' clamorem rata sit et stabilis et inconcussa presente carta' sigilli mei appos corroboraui, hiis testibus, Robto filio Willi de Sicklinghall, Will. de Muhaut, Rico de Goldsburgh, Matheo de Brame, Nigello Pincerna, Robto fre eius, Daniel' de Dickton, Willo filio Robti de Plumpton Rog'ro de Creswell et multis aliis. (A Seal left on in 1615.)

Cartul. 122.—Carta Robti de Plompton qui obiit 23 Ed. I.

Omnibus Xpi fidelibus ad quos psens scriptu' pvenit Nigellus de Nessafeld Saltm in dno. Nov'itis univ'stas vra dedisse concessisse et hac psenti carta mea confirmasse et om'io quietu clamasse de me et heredibus meis imppetuu', dno Robto de Plompton om'es terras et tenta, cu' ptinenciis, quæ habui in villa de Nesfeld, et de ipo tenui in ead' tenend et habend pdco Dno Robto et heredibus vel assignatis suis o'ia pdca tenta libe' integre et hereditario cu' o'ibus ptinenciis et aisamentis in pratis et pasturis, boscis et planis, meris et mariscis, aquis et molendinis, viis et semitis et cu' oibus aliis libtatibus et eschætis quæ de dcis tenementis aliquo modo . . . poterant sine aliquo retinmento imppetuu' Et Ego Nigellus et heredes mei pdca tenta ut pdcu' est pdco Dno Robto et heredibus vel assignatis suis contra o'es h'ies et fœminas warrantizabimus imppetuum et ad majore' hujus rei veritate psenti scripto sigillu' meu' apposui, hiis testibus, Dno Willo de Ros, Patricio de Westwyk, Rico de Goldsburgh, Rico de Stokeld, Willo de Hartlington, militibus, Nicho de Dykton, Robto de Ribstayn, Robto le Porter, de Knaresburgh, Simone de Stede, Tho. de Ulself, Petro de Middelton, Robto de——et multis aliis. (Seal remaining in 1615.)

Cartul. 138.

Sciant o'es psentes et futuri qd ego Robtus fil Nigell de Plumpton concessi, et hac psenti carta mea confirmavi, Johi filio Eliæ de Jdel et Emmæ fil Rogeri de Champens, p homagio et servicio suo una bovata' terræ in Ydel cu oibus ptinenciis suis, et sex acris terræ in Mikel Eholm et quinq' acr' terræ in Rocliff, Illa sclt bovat' cu' acris pnoiatis quæ Dna Hellena ava mea dedit pfato Eliæ, in maritaggio cu pdca Emma, filia Rogeri, hend' et tenend' sibi et hered' suis, de me, et hered meis, in feodo et hereditate, libe et quiete et honorifice cu' oibus aisiamenis libtatibus & comunibus pdcæ terræ ptinentibus, infra villa et extra, Reddend inde anuatim mihi et heredibus meis sex solid argent sclt tres solid ad pentecoste & tres solid ad festu' Sc Martini pro servicio seculari et exacione et demanda salvo forinseco servicio, quantum ptinet ad una' bovata' terræ, unde XII carucatæ terræ, faciunt feodu' uniu' militis—predcus vero Johes et heredes sui, p'cos suos, de pprio nutrimento suo, in bosco de Ydel sine pannageo habebunt, Et ad edificandu' et comburendu' in terra prnoiata de bosco pfato necessaria sua raconabilia accipient. Et bladū' suu' ad molendinu' de Ydel p quarto decimo vase molabunt sine o'ia...et alia consuetudine pdco molendino ptinenti. Ego vero pdcus Robtus et heredes mei hanc concessione et confirmacione pfato Johi et hered suis ubiq warrantizabimus: hiis testibus—Dno Robt. Vavasor, Dno Rico de Tange, Dno Ada de Beston, Rado filio eius, Dno Rogero Scoto, Henr Scoto, Robto Cl'ico de Calv'ley, Hugo Cl'ico de ead, Willo Cl'ico de ead, Simone de Fersley, Willo Alano de Saleshill, Stepho fil Willi de ead, et multis aliis.

This deed hath a seal att the copying 2 of June, 1615.

Cartul. 148.

O'ibus hoc scriptu' visur' vel auditur' Ingelramus Cnout saltm in dno sempiterna'. Noveritis me teneri et obligatum esse dno Robto de Plompton militi, ad psolvend dco dno Robto vel heredis suis illa carta feoffamenti viginti m'cas annui reddit' quod pdcus Robtus mihi dedit ad terminum vitæ meæ in villa de Idel ad festum penticost Anno Dni MCCC nono decimo vizt a die confectionis psentiu' in sex annis et dimid Cu tu ego Ingelramus vel assignati mei centum & trigint m'cas sterling inde plenarie recepimus Et nisi Ego Ingelramus pdca carta ad terminum pdcum sub forma pdca pfato dno Robto vel heredibus suis psolidet Obligere me & omnia bona mea mobilia et imobilia in solucœ sex centum librar' sterlingor. pdco dno Robto vel heredibus suis solvendis. Et ego Ingelramus volo et concedo dcam p'soluc'onem carta pdca ad terminum pdcu sicut pdcu est vel dco obligatum soluc'onis pdcor' sex cent' libram pro me et heredibus meis et executor' meis In cujus rei testimonium psenti scripto sigillum meum opposui, dat apud Plompton die Mcurii xx post festum Sti Gregorii Anno dni M° tricentesimo undecimo.

Cartul. 164.—Sieur Robt. de Plompton, Chr., to Yngram Cnouts and Ysabel his wife, daughter of Sir Robt., eight marks from lands in Ydle, marriage dower.

En testoignans de cest chose a ces escriste lez avanditiz Sir Robt. et Ingram ump mys lour seals de vant bons gens ces est assa' Sir Ric de Goldesburgh, chevaler, Sir Ric Walays, chevaler, Sir John de Walkingham, chevaler, Sir Henr' de Hartlington, Ch'r, Sir Henry Beaufertz, chevaler, et meuz de autrez.

Donne a Plmpton le mercredi prchaine apres la fest de Sacti Gregor. le ane de grac. MCCCXI.

Cartul. 272.—46 Edw. III.

Gregorius . . . servor. dei venrabili fratri Archiepo. Eboracen' saltm . . . cu nobilis vir Robtus de Plumpton tuo dioc nobis qumilit supplicavit ut cu' ipe adeo a matre ecclia sit remotus qd ppter inundacoes aquar' & ad viar' destruct, hemali pcipue tempore p audiend divinis officiis et recipiend ecclesiast sacrament nequeat comode accidere ad eande construend Capellum in fundo pprio et habend pprium capellan' in ead sui patus est p. sustentacoe sua de bonis ppriis sufficient' reddit' assignare sibi licencia conceder' curar' volentes igitur tibi qui loci dioces exist in hac pte desterie fratrnitati tuæ pptera aplica mandams quatenus eid nobili facient qd offert si expedire videris et eor. quibus exinde posset pre iudicium gen'ari ad id accedat assensus postulatum licenciam larguin dat. Lagd . . . pontificatus nostri anno tercio.

Cartul. 273.—40 Ed. III.

Omnibus Stæ Matris eccliae filiis ad quos psens scriptu. pven'it psona de Ilkelay Saltm in Dno, Nov'int universit vra qd cu' Robt' de Plumpton Dns de Nessfeld & pochianus de Ilklay timore dei et salvacoe aia suæ cu' ppt remotu' locu' a matre ecclia tu ppt vas . . .

& necess' ut in locis remotis ut in maxis aquat fluctibus in tmi Autibis ipa a matre ecclia de Ilkley de quibus fluctib. no' minima dampna sepius eveniunt pson supplicar ut ipi & familiæ domus suæ qdda. oratorium conced'em in Curia sua de Nessfeild ad celebnda ibi divina officia qu'd necessario oportebat concedo secundum mandatum Dni PP *mihi* p ipu Robt. p'sentatu concessi eid Rob. & hered suis & hoc scripto confirmavi habendum ibi dcu' oratorium ad divina celebrand. Salvo jur: in omnibus matris ecclie ita tamen qd ipe Robs & hered. sui singulis annis ad hon. Dei & om' Sctor' patn ecclie in vigil ipoq Om' Sctor' una libr Thuris de sup altare in ecclia matre de Ilkley as. . . ad recognicoe dci . . Nesfield Et p. quinq festa annualia matre Ecclesia sua de Ilkley visitabunt scilicet in festo Nat. Dni, in purificatione Scæ Mariæ, in festo in Pasche, in festo Pentecost & in festo om' Sa'ctor' faciendo, securitat ac iurabunt qd capellanius suus qui ibi divina celebrabit & qui ad pprias expensas suas & heredes suor deductus erit & sustentatus, obl et ex assensu et voluntate mea & meor success' Et si quid fu'it ipu Robtu aut hered suos aut p Capellanum ibi facturum contra matre' ecclia' licet mihi Deum oratorium suspendere donec p ipos plenarie fu'it emendatu' Et ad maiore rei huic scripto sigillum meum apposui.

This deed hath a seale at the copying the 7 of Sept. 1615.

Cartul. 281.—Carta Robti de Plompton, militis, qui obiit 8 Hen: 4. 1407.

Ceste endenté fact p mons Robt. de Plompton Chr du'n pte & Nichol de Scardburgh dautr pte tesmoigne que le dit mons Robt. ad graunte & a ferme lesse au dit Nichol son mannoir de Nesfeld ad touz lez demains tres & prees & le pke ouesque la pescherie & o' touz lez gastes & autress pfts & comodities au dit manoir appendant Et eue touz lez ouer—dygnes cariagez dez tenauntz illoques & lez services a costumes, & p coper haisset & sa volunt resonablemt du temps sesonable & son bestaille sanz estre au peche oue destourbe & touge decher' leu'es & pdices oue autre maner de droit A avoir & tener au dit Nichol & a ses assignes le dit manoir & touz lez demaynes tres et prees & le pke ouesque la pecheria & tnge de touz autres chases come desus & oue touz lez gastes & pfts & comoditez & lez ouer dignes & servicez dez tenauntz quel appendant en touz ptz come dessus tangt ad terme de qutorz anz pcheyne soyantz la date de cestez, rendant ent p an dit mons Robt & a cez heys dix marc dargent ad t'mes de p'ent & la seynt martyn p ouelles porcoes, le primer tme comensant a la pent pcheyn suyant dat de cestes et reservant eusent au dit mons Robt. tout la tenancie entier de Nesfeld & de Lanbergh ensembel' horpris Castelbergh oue lez pftz dez courtez dez ploes dutr pties & dez trespassez en lez ysses le dit mons Robt illogz & ouesqu le myne come cou'tur dez mesones mayz tant soulement com p cout' des mesones de la manoir le dit Nichol Pndra a sa volunt sauz rien rendre. Et si le dit rent soit a derier en ptie ou en tout, &c., &c.

En tesmoignance de qele choses pties de cestes endentes lez pties

susditz entrchaungeablemt ount mys leur seales, A Nesfeld le premier iour de Maii lan du reign le roy Ricard second puy le conquest Dangletre primer.

This deed hath a seale at the copying the 9 of September, 1615.

Cartul. 325.

Ceste endenture faicte entre dame Alice de Plumpton dune part, et Robert de Plompton, son filts, dautre part, tesmoigne, que le dit Robert ad graunte et fraunkement donee au dite dame Alice sa miere, sa table sufficaunt et convenable a son degre et pur Elizabeth et Isabele, feiles au dite dame Alice, & pur Richard son filtz, et pur une Noryse Cestez tesmoignez, John de Mureton, Henri de Mureton, Robert de Skelton, chaplayne, Roger de Spofforth & Nicholas Thornby, chaplaines. Done au Everwyk, Oct. 1406.

Cartul. 335.—8 Sept., 1407.

O'ibus hoc scriptu' visu' vel auditor' Robtus de Plompton fil & heres Willi de Plompton, milit' Saltm in Dno Noveritis me concessisse dedisse & hoc p'senti scripto meo confirmasse Rico de Plompton fil pdci Willi de Plompton, milit' quandu' annuale' reddit quadragint solid argent ad terminu' vitæ pdci Rici pcipiendu annuatim de manrio meo in villa de Nesfeld ad festu' Sti Martini in yeme & pentecost p equal porcione h'end & pcipien' pdcu annuale' redditu' quadragint solid pfato Rico & assign' suis ad term' vitæ pdci Ric: Et si dict reddit quadragint solid ad aliquid termin' que solvi debeat in pte vel in toto a retro sit non solut qd ex tunc bene liceat p'fato Rico & assign' suis in pdis manrio & villa de Nesfeld. si que fuerant plenarie fuit satisfim. Et ego vero pdcus Robtus de Plompton & hered mei pfatu annuale' reddit, quadraginti solid pdco Rico de Plompton & assign' suis durant term vitæ pdci Rici contra o'es gentes warrantizabimus & defendemus imppetu' in cuius testimoniu' huic p'sent' scripto meo sigillu' meu' apposui, hiis testibus, Nich de Middelton milit, Willo de Gascoigne, Nicho de Gascoigne, Willo Cote & Thoma Bateson et aliis. Dat apud Plompton in festo Nativitatis btæ Mariæ Virginis Anno Regni Regis Henr quarti post conquestu Angl Octavo.

This Deed hath a seale att the copying the 7 of Novemb 1615.

Cartul. 399.

Forty marks secured to Isabella and Katharine, sisters of Sir Robert de Plumpton, for their marriage, and forty shillings yearly to his brother Richard out of the manor of Nesfeld. 1418.

Cartul. 341.

Ceste endenture tesmoigne que Alice de Plumpton aid resceu de executors de testament de Elyn de Gisburn as iiij fitz du dit Alice, viijli. Item, a Johan sa file i pece covere et ijli vjs viijd. Item,

a Richard fitz le dit Alice i pece covere et vjli xiijs iiijd. Item, a dit Johan sa file une burse de Perrell. Item, a Isabele, la file du dit Alice, i bedes argent et iijli vjs viijd. Item, a George, le fitz du dit Alice i pare gete bedes bien gaudes dargent. Done a Everwyke, la xxvj^{me} iour d'avril 9 H. IV.

Cartul. 353.—12 Hen. IV. 1410 Saturday afore 18 Januar.

Pateat univsis quam p'sent's me Willim de Mauncestr' Capellanu' assignasse et loco meo posuisse dilectu' mihi in Christo Johem Brou' veru' et legitimu' attornatu' meu' ad recipiendu' noie meo plena et purifico' sesnia in manrio me de Nesfeild cu' o'ibus comeditatibus modo in tenura Johis Wayte, et grat hit' quicquid p' fatus Johes noie meo fecerit in p'missis. In cujus rei testimoniu' huic p'senti scripto me' attornat' Sigillu' meu' apposui. Dat apud Plumpton die sabti proximo ante festu' Cathedrae St Petri Appli Anno Regni Regis Henr quarti post conquestu' Angliae duodecimo.

This deed hath a seale att the copying the 8 of November, 1615.

Cartul. 371.—Anno 1415, 3 Hen. V., 3 Aprilis.

Novint univsi quam p'sentes nos' Joh'em Waite de Nesfeild & Richum Wayte de p'ochia de Ilkelay teneri et firmit' obligari dno Robto de Plompton Senescalo de Knarsburgh in dece' libris bonae monetæ Angl solvend dco dno Robto seu suo vto attorn' in festo pentecost proximo futur' post dat' p'stur Ad qua' quide' soluc'one fidelit' faciend' obligamus nos' hered' & executores n'ros o'ia bona nra ubicumque fuerint invent p' p'sentes sigillis nris signat. Dat' tercio die mensis aprilis anno regni Regis Henr quinti post conquestu' tercio.

Condicio istius obligac'ois talis est qd si Robtus Wayte de Askwith attendat in om'ibus award' & dispositio' Willi Parkour de Hameswayt, Johis Wood de p'ochia de ffueston, Johis Waite de Nesfeld, & Johis Jackson de p'ochia de Ilkelay si in un' assent' & concordare possint sin autem qd dict Robtus Wayte in o'ibus attendat awardu' & ordiniacoem dni Robti infra script. qd tunc hoc script' obligatu' pr nullo sin autem in suo robore pmaneat & virtute.

This deed hath 2 sealls att the copying the 16 of Decemb 1615.

Cartul. 383.—4 Hen. V. 1416, Thursday afore 6 Novemb.

Nov'int univsi quam p'sentes me Willm' de Mangestr ppetuu' Capellm' Cantariae Sta trinitat' in ecclia Cathedrale de Ripon recepisie die confec'nis p'sentiu' de Dno Robt. de Plompton militi et tenent' suis vizt Johe Lightfoot, Johe Smith, Walter Diconson, Robto Diconson, novem marcas legl monet' Angle in pt soluc'ois quatuordec' marcaru' & qud solid de futur me plenarie fore solut & pdict Dn' Robtu' Johm Lightfoot, Johem Smith, Walter Diconson, & Robt. Diconson tenen dci Dni Robti hered' et execut suos inde ac quiete p' p'sentes sigillo meo signat. Dat' in die Jovis proximo ante festum Sci Leonardi Abbatis Anno Regni Henr quinti post conquestu' quarto.

This Deed hath a seale att the copying the 15 of feebri 1615.

Cartul. 384.

Settlement in which Nessfield occurs.

Cartul. 405.—1420.

Sir Robert Plumpton enfeoffed his mother and others in his manors of Plompton, Idill, Steeton, and Nesfeld. Witnesses—Sir Thomas de Markinfeld, Sir Roger Ward, Sir Richard de Goldsbrough, Sir Halnath Malleverer, knights, William de Beckwith, William Pensax, William de Hopton, Henry de Chambre, John Pulane and others.

Cartul. 440.—Anno 1438, 17 Hen. VI., 6 Octob.

Hæc indentura fca Sexto die mensis Octobr anno regni Regis henr sexti post conquestu' Angl' decimo septimo D Willm Plompton militem ex una parte & Robtu' Bucktroute de villat' de Nesfeld ex altera pte, testate qd Dnus Robtus tradidit & ad firma' dimisit pdco Willmo o'ia terras et ten'ta sua, reddit & servis, cu' o'ibs suis ptin quæ het infra villatu' de Nesfeld h'end & tenend o'ia pdcas terras & tenta reddit & servicia cu' o'ibs suis ptin' pdco Willo Plumpton hered' & assign' suis a festo Anunciaconis btæ Mariæ Virginis px usq ad termn viginti annoru' ex tunc px sequen' plenarie Complet' Reddend inde anuatim dco Robto & assign' suis servicia consueta de duos anni terios usuales p equales por'coes In cujus rei testimoniu' ptes pd ptibus hac Indentura sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt. Hiis testibus, Robto Harton* magistro domvs Sci Robti, Galfrido Plompton armigo, Willo Beckwith ar, Rico Askham, Johne Mylner & multis aliis. Dat die et anno sup'dcis.

This deed hath a seale at the copying the 19 of April 1616.

Cartul. 441.—17 Hen. VI. 1438.

Sciانت psentes & futuri qd ego Robtus Bucktroute de Villatu de Nesfeld dedi concessi & hac psenti carta mea confirmavi Willmo Plompton militi oia terras & ten'ta mea reddit & servic cu' oibs suis ptin' quæ heo in Villatu de Nesfeld hend & tenend oia pdcas terras & tenementa reddit & servic cu oibs suis ptin pdco Willo hered & assign suis de Capitali Dno feodi illius p servicia inde debita & de iure consueta imppetuu' Et ego vero pdcus Robtus & heredes mei oia pd terras & tenta reddit & servic' suis ptin pdco Willmo hered & assign suis contra oma gentes warrantizabimus & imppetuu' defendemus In cuius rei testimoniu' huic presenti carta mea sigillu' meu' apposui, Hiis testibs, Robto Hurton* magistro domus Sti Robti, Robt Roos, Richardo Goldesburge militibus, Willmo Beckwith, Godfrido Plompton, Henrico Chambre, armigii, Rico Pullan et multis aliis. Dat. sexto die mensis octobr anno regni Regis Henr sexti post conquestu' Angliæ decimo septimo.

Cartul. 539.

Power of attorney to enter Plumpton's manors, of which Nesfield was one, from Thomas Rempston, 31 Hen. VI.

* St. Robert's, at Knaresboro'.

Cartul. 558.

Agreement for marriage of John Roclif and Margaret Plumpton in which Nessfield was settled 26 Nov., 3 Edw. IV., 1463, but Sir William Plumpton bargained to retain the issues for five years from that date, and a rent of ten marks annually for the succeeding five years.

10 Eliz. 1567, Nov. 27 (*vide Plump. Cor. cxxix.*), Indenture shows that Manor of Nessfield remains to the heirs of the marriage of Roccliffe and Plumpton.

Cartul. 570.—1468.

Agreement between William Middleton, of Stockeld, Esq., and Sir William Plumpton, Knt., that Thomas Middleton, gent., (the lawyer,) son of the said William, should take to wife Jane, daughter of the said Sir William Plumpton, who gave the charges of the wedding, her outfit, and c^a, whilst William Middleton settled lands and tenements in Brakentwaite and Little Ribstan.

Cartul. 640.

Omnibus sanctæ ecclesiæ filiis presentibus et futuris Nigellus de Plumton, salutem. Sciatis me dedisse Roberto filio Huckemani duas bovatas terræ in Plumton Quæ scilicet toftum cum pomario et sex acras et dimidiam prefatus Robertus filius Huckeman ante tenuit de dono Walteri filii Nigelli de Stockeld Hiis testibus, Roberto le Vavasur, Hugone de Lelaia, Willielmo de Corneburg, Willielmo de Witheton, Alexandro fratre ejus, Roberto de Wivelstrop, Waltero de Ribstan, Ricardo de Riplea, Thoma de Walkingham, Matheo de Bram, Alexandro de Scotton, Nicolao de Carton, Roberto de Dichenbi, Waltero de Folifait, Henrico de Brakentwait, Adam de eadem villa, Henrico filio Bauldiwini, Willielmo filio Serlonis, Gilberto le Lardenr, Thoma de Langewat, Willielmo Mansel, Simone dispensatore et multis aliis. 18 April, 1620. Hæc carta habet sigillum in quo depingitur armatus equitans et tenens gladium cum nomine in circumferentia. [*Pl. Cor. xiii., Old Yorks. III.*]

Cartul. 645.—(Ante 20 Henry III.)

Sciant omnes psentes et futuri quod ego Serlo de Westwicke dedi et concessi et hac psenti carta mea confirmavi Robto filio Nigelli de Plumpton cu' Isabella filia mea in libero maritaggio totu' dmu meum in Middleton' 'et duodecem bovatas terræ cum omnibus ptinentiis in ead villa et tota' terra' mea' in Scalewra sine aliquo retenimento exceptis octo acris terræ arrabilis quæ remanebunt dicto Serloni et excepto uno tofto pterea pastur' ad sexaginta oves cu' exitu ear uno anno ac ad dece' vaccas cu' sequela ear duobus annis et ad quinque equas cu' sequela ear duobus annis Tenendas et habendas de me et heredibus meis dict. Robto et Isabella & heredibus de eis exeuntibus in feodo et hereditate libero et quiete & honorifice cum omnibus ptinenciis et omnibus aisamentis ad dcam terram ptinentibus pdcus vero Robtus. vel heredes

sui facient inde forinsecu' serviciu' ad dcam terram ptingen' unde sexdece' carucatæ* terræ faciunt feodu' unius militis, Et ego Serlo et heredes mei warrantizabimus dcam terra' cum omnibus suis ptingentiis dict Robto et Isabellæ et heredibus de eis exeuntibus contra omnes homines in dn.

Hiiis testibus—Petro de Plumpton, Matheo de Bram, Richo de Brereton, Alex. de Rauchdeline, Magro Ada de Melsonebie, Willo de Oriliens, Roberto de Munketon, et Ingramo Cl'ico.

Hæc Carta habet sigillu' in forma ovali in qua depingitur forma trianguli habentis *basim sursum* in quo triangulo depingitur fera rampant & in cir'ferencia sigilli hæc describuntur verba Sigillu' Serlonis de Westwick.

Cartul. 647.

Exchange of 24 acres in Nessfield from Walter, son of Nigel de Stockeld to Plumpton.

Cartul. 722.—1483.

The Mannor of Nesfelde with thappurtinances, which the same John Roucliffe and Margret and their heires have of the gift and feofment of the same Sir William Plumpton, and if thear be ony lands of Nesfeild or Langbergh that be no parcell of the mannor of Nesfeild, and that evidently shewed and understoode by the fest of Purification of Our Lady next coming afore our said Cheife Judge and Sir Guy, then all such lands and tenements so shewed and understoode as noe parcell of the same mannor of Nesfeild, be to the same Robert and his heires.

Cartul. 824.

Arbitrators chosen, viz. :—Sir Marmaduke Constable, Knt., Brian Palmes of Leathley, Serjeant, Sir William Gascoigne and William Eleson of Selby, gent., two of whom "went to Sir Robert Plompton, who said that he would not departe with noo party of his land, for he said that he had very knowledge that the fine that was sheweth belonged to Wylliam Mydleton, and that the foresaid manors (Plompton and Idell) wear not comprised therein."—20 Henry VII. Witnesses—William Gascoygne, Christofer Warde, Knights, Henry Vavasor, Thomas Fairfax, Richard Maulevery, Richard Kyghley, Nicholas Gascoigne, Esquires, William Lindley, Percival Lindley, Edmund Richworth, George Oglestrop, Robert Oglestrop, William Scargill, John Hardistie, Will. Beaston, Stephen Hardistie, Thomas Kendall, Stephen Beaston, John Scaife, Tho. Bayldon, James Holynaghe, Henry Readshaw, Thomas Kyghly and many others.

Cartul. 854.—1523.

Release from Richard Plumpton, clerk, to William Plumpton of all right and interest in the Manors of Grassington, Steton, Plompton, Westhall (in Nessfield), Langbar, and Idel.

* Twelve, and fourteen, are sometimes given as a Knight's Fee.

Indenture, 1567, between Sir Ingram Clifford of Colthorpe, Knt., and William Plumpton of Plumpton, Esq., on the proposed marriage of Robert Plumpton and Ellen Clifford, which settled the manors of Cowlthorpe, Steton, Idel, Nesfeld, Longbargh, &c., &c. Both infants died.

NOTES FOR SIR EDWARD PLOMPTON, DELIVERED BY MR. DODSWORTH, 18TH OF MARCH, 1633.

Cartul. 928.

In Cartulario Hospitalis Sti Petri Ebor. Notum si quod ego Hyppolitus dedi Hospitali Sti Petri Ebor sex bovatas terræ in Midleton et Aulam meam et duas bovatas terræ de dominio meo. lib. cc. fol. 18.

Cartul. 929.

Sciant psentes et futuri quod ego Flandrea filia Hippoliti de Brame dedi hospitali Sti Petri, Ebor totam terram meam de Midleton tam in dominico quam in servicio quam Hippolitus de Brame pater meus dedit p'dicto Hospitali. Teste Willmo Vavassor, Galfrido de Raine-ford, milite, Nigello de Butler, milite, Roberto de Wytheton, Willmo de Plompton. dat. ano. 1224, 8 Henry III. lib. cc. fol. 19.

Cartul. 930.

Richardus Maleverer dedit pauperibus Hospitalis Sti Petri, Eboru' totam illam terram arrabilem in territorio de Langbar quam Willmus faber tenuit de se scilicet quæ jacet inter terram Reinaldi de Beamsley et exitum villæ de Langbar.

Teste—Roberto de Plompton, Rogero filio Jordani de Nesfeld. Elia de Stubhouse, Rogero fratr' suo, Reinaldo de Beamsley, Thoma de Langwath, Richardo de Fossard, Roberto de Stowe. lib. ccc. fol. 14.

Cartul. 1002.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus hoc præsens Scriptum visuris vel audituris Robertus de Plumpton salutem in domino. Noverit universitas vestra me dedisse concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Roberto filio meo primogenito et Lucie filiæ domini Willielmi de Ros et hæredibus de corporibus prædictorum Roberti et Lucie exeuntibus in liberum maritagium centum solidatos terræ cum pertinentibus in villa de Midleton et Langber, videlicet totam terram quam habui in Midleton sine ullo retenemento et terram quam Gilbertus filius Aliciæ & A'di de Storthes quondam tenuerunt in Langber terram quam Laurentius tenuit in eadem, et terram quam Hugo filius Utting tenuit in eadem, et terram quæ vocatur terram Seneschaldi, et terram quam Ricardus Cuttenulf tenuit in eadem, cum corporibus eorundem sectis et catallis et cum communia in turbaria et evasione bestiarum in pastura et in bosco de Nesfeld—Habendum et tenendum prædictis Roberto et Lucia et heredibus de corporibus eorum exeuntibus de dno Patricio de Westwick libere quiete et solute et in pace. Reddendo annuatim prædicto dno Patricio et suis heredibus unum radicem Zingiberis, die natalis domini pro omni seculari servitio, secta curiæ et demandis.

Et ego prædictus Robertus de Plumpton totam predictam terram cum omnibus pertinentibus suis aisimentis et communiis in turbaria predicta et evasione bestiarum in pastura et in bosco de Nessfield una cum corporibus prædictorum nativorum sectis et catallis omnib prædictis Roberto et Lucia et heredib. de corporibus eorum exeuntibus in omnibus, et contra omnes homines warrantizabimus, acquietabimus et defendemus, Et tenentes predictorum Robti et Lucie de Midleton et Langbergh, molent ad Molendinum meum de Nessfield ad vicesimum vas, et totum braseum suum sine multura super me vel meos injuste fuerint granati licebit eis quotiescunq hoc fuerit alibi pro voluntate sua molere. In cujus rei testimonium partes alternatim huic scripto chyrographato sigilla sua apposuerunt. Hiis testibus, Dno Robto de Ros, Dno Petro de Ross, Dno Alexandro de Ros, Dno Patricio de Westwick, Dno Patricio de Uluesby, Willo Graindorge, Nicholao de Melton, Willo de Hartlington et aliis.

Cartul. 1003.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Isabella quondam uxor dni Roberti de Plompton in legali viduitate mea dedi Isonde sorori meæ pro homagio et servitio suo sex bovata in territorio de Midlton. Teste —Joanne Vavasor, Hugone Lelay, Patricio Westwick, Malgero Vavasor, Egidio Mauliverer, Gilbto de Hottley [Otley,] Hugone de Denton, Robto de Midlton, Nigello de Nesfield

Cartul. 1004.—Rex Henricus tertius, Anno 36.

Concessit Joanni Vavasori liberam warrenam in Woodal, Sicklingal, Addingham, Scarrecroft, in Curia Eborum.

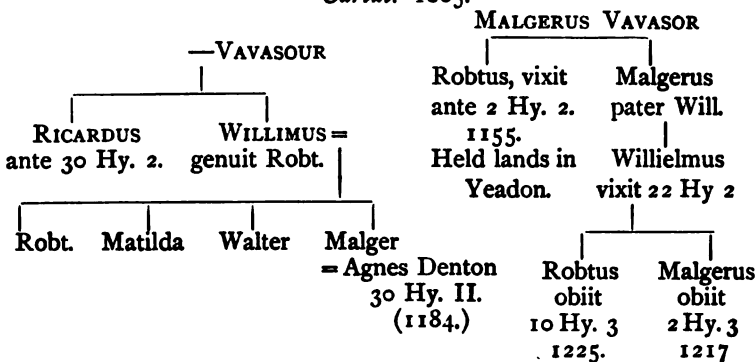
Anno 13 Henry III.

Concessit Maugero Vavasor Liberam Warrenam in Denton et Askwith.

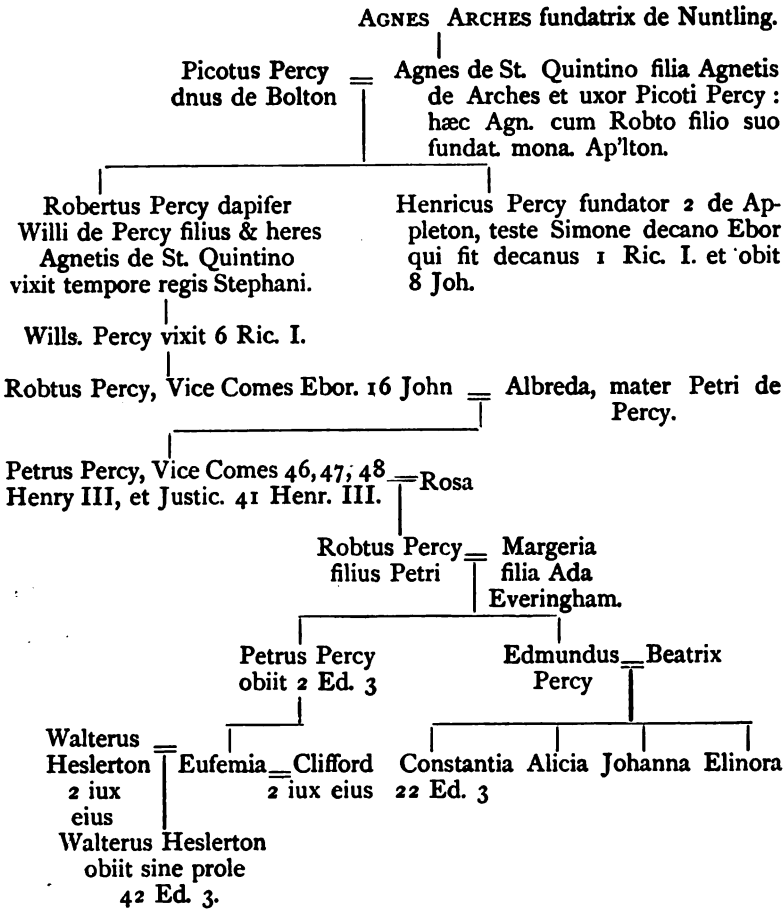
Cartul. 1004, ditto.

In Cartulario de Urmsby, fo. 273. Memorandum quod Willimus Vavasour filius Maugeri warrantizabit omnes cartas que habemus de eo de terris et pasturis in Denton, Anno 1219, 2 Henry III. 24 Feb.

Cartul. 1005.



Cartul. 1006.—From the Plumpton Chartulary.



[Mr. Chambers has laid us under lasting obligations, in supplying these valuable Charters. The Scholar will pardon any errors he may discover in the grammar, and though it is unusual to retain the abbreviations without using suitable contraction marks, yet I fear I should have made matters worse had I meddled much with the terminations, either in Latin or Norman French.—J. H. T.]



CHAPTER VII. (*Continued.*)—The Plumptons.

Nessfield-with-Langbar.



THE history of Nessfield-with-Langbar, for almost 100 years after the Conquest, is hidden away in a deep obscurity. The Domesday Book makes only this brief mention of it among the manors William gave to the Percies :—

“MANOR.—In Nacefield Gamelbar had three carucates of land to be taxed where there may be two ploughs.”

The Percies make no report of what they were doing there in these early days, and yet it is clear from the foregoing Charters, they were at work to some fair purpose, for about 1240 A.D., we find

that Nigel de Plumpton, who died just before that date, held lands there in his lifetime from Peter de Percy, for which he paid 42 shillings per annum, and when we get at the particulars of the holding a few years later, we can form some idea of what has been done to put Nessfield into proper trim.

Gamelbar's numerous possessions became in a great measure the property of William de Percy, who numbered amongst his chief retainers in 1168, “Nigellus de Plumtona de I[del,] knight,” and this Niel held Idel, formerly Gospatric's, of Ilbert de Lacy. Whether he was a descendant of Gospatric or not cannot now be definitely stated.* His brother, Gilbert de Plumpton, who took the surname from Plumpton on the Nidd, was a lively young man in 1184. He is thought to have been of noble lineage, and, like young men noble and ignoble, he fell in love with a young lady who was under guardianship ; and as the guardian

* Dugdale gives the following descent, viz., Eldredus, who held lands in Plumpton of William de Percy, as appears by Domesday Book, placing him as father of Petrus de Plumpton, living 6 Rd. I., who is stated to have married Helena, and to be father of the 1st Nigel de Plumpton. Robert, son of Nigel, refers to his grandmother, Helena, and to Orm de Nessfeld, who was uncle to the said Peter. A Deed, No. 18, is destroyed, which would have shewn this Peter to have been living then, and which Dugdale may have seen. It was dated 1194, 6 Rd. I., and was an Agreement between Nigel de Plumpton and Simon de Muhalt, concerning two carucates of land in Plumpton of the fee of Eustace de Vesey. The MSS. of Chr. Towneley gives an *abbreviated* copy, and it is the only Charter of that date.

probably wished to dispose of her to his own advantage, Gilbert, like a noble young gallant, stole her and made her his wife, thereby gaining her property as well. For this (query) dastardly act he was condemned to death; but popular feeling was on his side, and Baldwin, Bishop of Worcester, was induced to interfere, riding up at the last moment, and forbidding the execution, as it was Sunday, and the Feast of the Blessed Mary Magdalen. The King seconded rather than resented this clerical interference, and Gilbert was liberated on the payment of one hundred marks by his brother, Nigel, or Niel. This Nigel was very kind to the nuns at Esholt, giving them over twenty acres of land in Idel, about 1210. His son, Peter, held Plumpton, Gersington, Idell, and Ribstain in 1213, which were seized for a time in consequence of his joining the Barons against King John, but restored eventually. His brother, Robert de Plumpton, was his heir, and gave timber for the church and choir of Helagh Priory out of his woods at Idell. His son, Nigel, held Idell of the Earl of Lincoln, and lands at Nessfield of Peter de Percy, dying, as before stated, about 1240, when it was found that he held Plumpton of the fee of William de Vescy, and other lands there of the fee of William de Percy, value together xx marks vs. iijd.; in the Ville of Nessefeild, of Peter de Percy, cvijjs. viijd., rendering for his lands there xlijs. per annum. The following notes from the Harleian MSS., 797, British Museum, afford further genealogical proof:—

Hidel alias Idel alias Idle: 14 King John, fine between Juliana de Warewick, plaintiff, and Peter de Plumpton, respecting the third parts of Hidell, Nessfield, &c., with thappurtenances, &c., which she claims as her reasonable dower of the gift of Nigell de Plumpton, sometyme her husband. The said Peter also granted to Juliana common in Plumpton woods for 60 hogs.

21 Edw. I. William de Hertlington held lands in Idell at the yearly rent of iijs., of the gift of Robert de Plompton.

36 Edw. III. Feodary of Pontefract, accompt for that year,—Relief of Robert Plompton, Knt., for fourth part of a Knight's fee in Idell on the decease of William de Plompton, knight, his father, xxvs.

8 Henry IV. Robert, son of William, son of Robert de Plompton, cosyn and heir of Robert, was found to be 24 years of age. Robert de Plompton held the day that he died the mannor of Ydell by knight service, 8 Henry IV., and Robert de Plompton is his heir.

Robert, son and heir of Nigel, was of the age of four and a half, and in the custody of Dominus William de Percy. The said Nigel held Idell of the Earl of Lincoln, the custody of which was given by the King to Richard, Earl of Cornwall, the King's brother, till the heir was of age. This Robert, under the title of Sir Robert de Plumpton, figures largely in the notices of Knaresborough. He

H.

abandoned the ancient device of his forefathers—a man riding on a lion crowned, for the armorial insignia of his lord paramount, “the Sire de Percy,” *d’azur a la fesse engrèle d’or*, differenced by having each fusil of the engrailed fess charged with an escallop gules. A Roll of the time of Richard II. gives this emblazonment, “azure, five fusils in fess or, each charged with an escallop gules.” Sir Robert died about 1295, and was succeeded by his son Robert, “filio meo primogenito,” to whom, and to Lucy, his wife, daughter of Sir William de Ros, and their heirs, he gave in frank marriage land to the value of cs. rent in Middleton and Langber, with common of turbary and right of stray in the pasture and wood of Nessfield, under a quit-rent of a root of ginger to Sir Patrick de Westwick in lieu of all suit and secular service, save that the tenants were to grind at the mill of Nessfield, “ad vicesimum vas.”

Sir Robert, the father, gave the young couple this start in the world through a deed which throws clear light on these uplands. The Latin copy will be found previously, Charter 1002. A copy will also be found amongst Dodsworth MSS., Document 64 :—“Robert de Plumpton to all the faithful in Christ who shall hear or see this writing. Know all men that I have granted and by this deed of mine confirmed to Robert my first-born son, and to Lucia daughter of Sir William de Ross, and to their heirs, as a marriage dower, land worth 100 shillings in the vills of Middleton and Langber, viz. :—

“All the land I have held in Middleton without reservation, and the land which Gilbert son of Alicia, and Ade of Storoths formerly held in Langber, the land which Laurence held in the same, and the land which Hugh Fitz Utting held; and the land which is called “terra Seneschall”* and the land which Richard Cuttwolf held in the same, with common rights, rights of the chase, and turbary, and free entrance for cattle on the common and in the wood of Nessfield. And as regards Sir Patrick de Westwick, and his heirs, they shall freely give one root of ginger on each Christmas day as a quit claim to him of all demands for secular service. And I Robert de Plumpton will warrant and defend the said Robert and Lucia in all these rights of common, turf, chase, pasture and the free range of the wood of Nessfield. And the tenants of the said Robert and Lucia shall grind at my mill in Nessfield, or at their option each in his own mill according to ancient custom.”

This, as our readers will note, is a document of a very genuine interest. Nessfield in those times had a mill of its own, and in this respect surpassed the Nessfield of our day. The mill goit may still be traced beyond West Hall. We get a very interesting glimpse in it also of the tenantry, and of one among them who has won distinction, fighting the wolves which were still prowling about our dale, as we shall see presently. They have settled the questions also of common rights,

* Dapifer's land.

and the peat hags, and the right to the acorns, and the browsing in the woods, and Langbar since the conquest has been won from the waste.

The young couple thrive in their windy lot, and have four children, two sons and two daughters. Then one of these daughters, Eustasia, is duly courted by Sir Peter Middelton, nephew and heir to Sir Adam, and marries him about 1319, for in that year, Nigel de Plumpton, with Roger, his brother, and Elina, their sister, quit claim to Sir Peter certain lands in Austby, of the yearly rent of sixteen shillings, which had come into the family six years before by deed from Helewiz, widow of Nigel de Nestefield.* This surmise as to the date of the marriage is made the more probable from the fact that when Sir Peter died in 1335, or 6, his son Thomas, who succeeded him, was only 15 years of age. We may note here also that Eustasia survived Sir Peter many years, for as late as 1360, John de Mosselay, of York, tailor, gives to "Eustachie, widow of Sir Peter Medelton, Knight," certain lands in Austby, which had been given him the year before by Alicia, daughter and heir of Nigel del More. The deed of conveyance was done at Ilkelay, whither no doubt the worthy tailor wended to see that the document was duly signed, 34 Edward III. The witnesses to the 1359 deed were, John Buktrout, John de Ayredale, William Bullam de Ilkeley.

But this note of the gift to Sir Peter's widow carries us forty years past the time of which we are writing, and we must return. Sir Peter did not care to be troubled with the Wheatley lands his uncle had got from the Percies, so in 1320 he made out a deed by which they were turned over to John Brantyngh, of Linton; Radulph de Wheatley, Peter de Stead, Robert son of Simon de Ilkley, John Crokayn, and Thomas de Skallewra being witnesses to this writing.

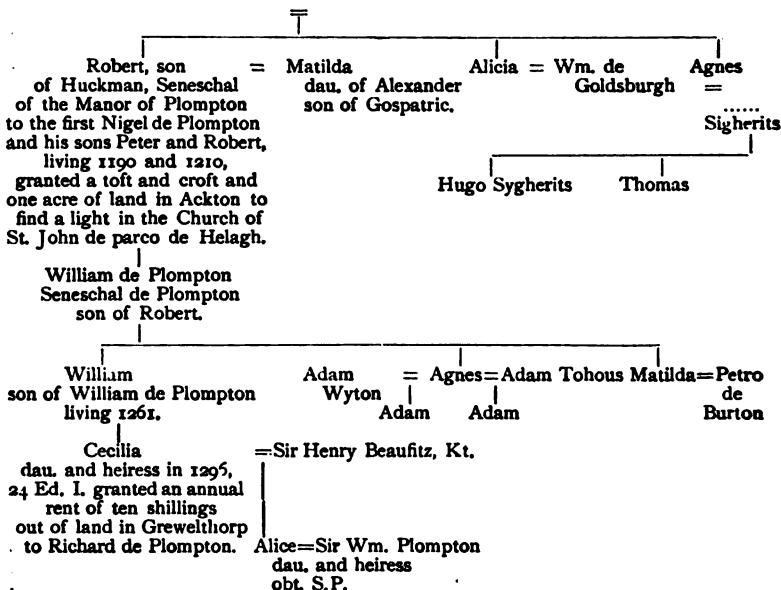
There were two sons, as we have seen, brothers to Sir Peter's wife, Robert de Plumpton, who died under age, and Sir William, who succeeded to the Plumpton estates on the Monday before Martinmas, 1324, A.D. This Sir William had married Alice, daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Byaufiz, on the 14th of April, 1322, when his father settled the manor of Nessfield on the young couple and the heirs of their bodies. The bridegroom's father died two years after this marriage, and three years after, in 1325, the bride's father died also, and then his estates came to them with this provision:—"That if the said Alice had no children her lands in Brakenthwaite, Plumpton, Folifoot, Ribston, Braham, and Kirby, (held by Sir Henry of the inheritance of

* The Austby deeds at Middelton give:—"1313, Helewiz, widow of Nigell de Nestefeld, devised to Robert de Plumpton, knight, lands in Austby at xvjs. yearly rent. *Witnesses*—Peter de Middelton, Thomas de Skalwra, Peter del' Stede; dated at Plumpton." Again, 1319, Nigel filius Robert de Plumton, Roger, his brother, and Elina, their sister, quit claimed to Peter son of William de Middelton lands at Ousteby juxta Stubhoum. *Witnesses*—Will. de Belledone, Peter de la Kirk."

his wife Cecilia,* daughter of William de Plumpton, descended from Robert, son of Huckman, Seneschal of Plumpton,) should fall first to Thomas, son of Sir Peter Middleton, and his wife Eustasia," the said Thomas being then a little fellow of five or thereabouts—"sair hadden doon"—no doubt by the old gander and his wife in the home farm yard, and duly spoiled by all the maids and men. Failing issue of Thomas, they fell to Marmaduke de Plumpton and his heirs, with remainder to Adam, son of Peter de Middleton. The lady Alice did die childless, then her bereaven husband Sir William went North in search of another mate, and married Christina [de Mowbray, Harl. MS. 1487], the widow of Richard de Emildon, who had been Mayor of Newcastle in three reigns. He died in 1334, and then Thomas Middleton, a fine lad by this time of 14 or so, came into the estates his aunt Alice had inherited; from which time, the learned in heraldry say, the Middletons of Stockeld quartered with their coat of arms those of the Huckman branch of the Plumptons.

Sir William de Plumpton founded a chantry at Ripon in 1345, of which Henry de Plumpton was first chaplain. There was a chapel in 1367 in the manor house of the Plumptons at Nessfield, (Cartul. 273) licenced on the pledge to offer a pound of frankincense annually on the

* The descent of Cecilia, wife of Sir Henry Beaufitz, Knight, appears to be thus :—
HUCKMAN DE PLOMPTON.

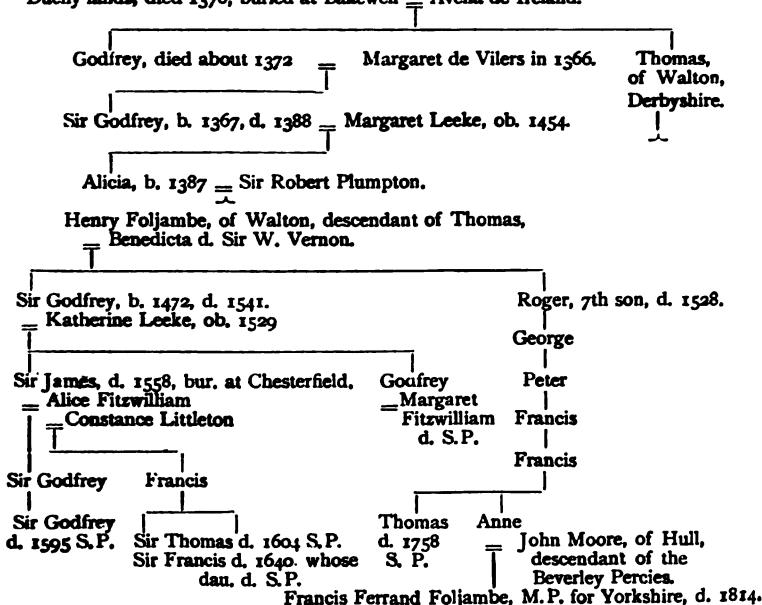


After the death of Alice, wife of Sir William Plompton, the estates of the Seneschals of Plompton passed by settlement into the Midelton family, but their Deeds appear to have continued in the possession of Sir William Plompton, and to have remained in the Charter Chest of his descendants.

high altar of the parish church in Ilkley. Sir William's son, Sir Robert, born 1341, paid xxvs. heriot for a fourth part of a knight's fee in Idell, in 1362, feodary of the honour of Pontefract. His son, Sir William, was executed for joining in Scrope's rebellion, but the father obtained for himself a general pardon, and died April 19th, 1407. By will, February 26th preceding, he directed his feoffees, Sir William Gascoigne and Sir Nicholas de Middleton, Knights, and others, to grant the manor of Plumpton to Isabel, his wife, (*ma trescher, treasure, very dear,*) for life. She is styled Isabella de Kirkoswald, in a deed 1399, but was probably Isabella Scrope, and not a second wife. Be this as it may, Sir Robert's widow, Isabella, became the third wife of Sir Nicholas Middleton before 1414, and is given as Isabella Scrope in the pedigree. Robert, son of Sir William, born 1383, succeeded his grandfather at the age of twenty-four. His mother, Alice Gisburne, who died in 1423, made an agreement with her son Robert for the proper maintenance of herself and the younger children. This Robert married * Alicia, heiress of Sir Godfrey Foljambe, Knt., and

* Dugdale makes Sir Robert to have married a first wife, Alicia, "Soror Thomæ Remston," and Alicia Foljambe to be the second wife. This was not the fact, the two being identical. Alicia Foljambe was half brother to Sir Thomas Remston, their mother being Margaret, daughter of Sir Simon Leek, who, after Sir Godfrey Foljambe's death, married Sir Thomas Remston, Knight of the Garter, who died 1406, by whom she had issue. She remained his widow until her death, on 21st April, 1451. She was buried beside her second husband, in the chancel of the Church of Bingham, co. Notts.—*Vide Test. Ebor., Vol. 2, p. 224.*

FOLJAMBE PEDIGREE. ARMS—Sable, a bend between six escallops, Or.
Sir Godfrey F., Knight, Baron of the Exchequer, 18 Edw. III., Seneschal of the Lancaster Duchy lands, died 1376, buried at Bakewell = Avena de Ireland.



thus acquired large estates in Nottingham and Derby. Sir Godfrey died in 1388, when his daughter was but a year old. Sir Robert ordered his feoffees in 1418, to give xl marks to his sisters Isabella and Katherine for their marriage, and xls. yearly to his brother Richard out of the manor of Nesfield. In 1420 he enfeoffed Dame Alice de Plumpton, his mother, Richard de Norton, Chief Justice of the Common Bench, Thomas de Rempston, chev'r, John Butler, Esq., and John Grene, in his manors of Plumpton, Idill, Steton-in-Aierdale, and Nesfeld, and the advowson of the Ripon chantry, a rent charge of four marks out of Plumpton. Sir Robert died Dec. 8th, 1421, and was interred at Spofforth. It is believed he was slain at the siege of Meaux, in France. His son, Sir William, was also a soldier in France, but returned in 1430. In 1435, he, with Sir Wm. Gascoigne, Knt, Sir Robert Waterton, Knt, Guy Fairfax and others, were Commissioners to array and muster troops in the West Riding to repel the threatened invasion, and to place signals called Bekyns in accustomed and convenient places, Beamsley Beacon doubtless being one, to warn the people of the approach of the enemy. Sir William's two sons were espoused to Lord Clifford's daughter, as recorded in Whitaker's *Craven*: "Be it knowne to all men . . . that the lord Sir Thomas Clifford, married Elizabeth, his doghter unto Roberte Plumpton, the eldest son and heyre of Sir William Plumpton, when she was bot of six yeres of age. And they were bot iii yeres marryed when the said Roberte dyed; and when she came to the age of xii yeres she was marryed to William Plumpton, second son to the foreseid Sir William, and the seid Sir William promised that they should not ligg togedder till she came to the age of xvi yeres. And when she came to xviii yeres she had Margarete, now lady Roucliffe."

Sir William, however, in 1453, had his estates entailed upon his heirs male, with remainder to Godfrey Plumpton, his brother, and his heirs male. In the Wars of the Roses, Sir William followed his master, the Earl of Northumberland, in support of the House of Lancaster. He fought at Towton in 1461, where his son William was slain, and he surrendered. By indenture dated 26th Nov., 3 Edw. IV., 1463, the governance and marriage of Margaret, his granddaughter, daughter of William, (slain at Towton,) by Elizabeth Clifford, was granted to Brian Roucliffe, of Colthorp, gent., also it was arranged that John, son and heir apparent of the said Brian, shall take the said Margaret to wife at convenient time, at the costs of the said Brian. She was then about four years of age. Sir William Plumpton covenanted to make to them, and the lawful heirs of their two bodies, an estate out of the manor of Nesfield before the ensuing feast of Pasche; nevertheless, so as he might retain the whole profits for the first five years, and a rent of x marks by year for the five years next following. In the marriage contract of her sister Elizabeth to John, son of Henry Sotehill, gent., it was agreed that if hereafter the said Sir William Plumpton should take a wife and have

issue male by her, that the said Henry Sotehill should have the wardships and marriage of the same issue male, to be married to one of his daughters, upon payment of cc marks. Sir William's deeds, conveying the manors of Plumpton, Garsington, Steton, Idill, and Stodelay Roger, dated 1 June, 1464, enfeof Brian Roucliff, Henry Sotehill, Guy Fairfax, Serjeant-at-law, Stephen Hamerton, Esq., Laurence Kyghley, Godfrey Grene, and others. £40 a year were secured to his son William's widow, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Lord de Clifford and Westmoreland, and sister of John, "the bloody Lord Clifford," slain at Towton. She re-married Sir Richard Hamerton, Knt. Sir William married, clandestinely, Joan Wintringham, and some five years after, committed the secret to Sir Robert Littester, chaplain, who eleven years afterwards, *i.e.*, in 1467, being aged 40, deposed to the same at the trial at York. Sir William and Joan had a son and heir, *virtute doni*, Robert, born about 1453, and in order to make better advantages in the disposal of his granddaughters in marriage, the wicked old knight carefully concealed the legitimacy of this son. There were also two bastard children of Sir William, *viz.* : William Plumpton and Robert Plumpton. The will of a Robert Plumpton, of York, 1506, is preserved at the Registry Office.

It was on his road to meet the Scots when he divulged the matter of his secret wedding to Joan Wintringham. Sir Robert Littester, his chaplain, was made the confidant. Sir William said: "Robert, do you now return home. . . . Because the event of war is dubious, and the solemnization of marriage between me and Joan Winteringham, my wife, has not yet been openly and publicly notified, I hereby make known to you that the said Joan is my true married wife and I her true married husband. And this I wish and desire you, as you love me, if I happen to die in battle, to testify for the future, wherever it may be necessary." The chaplain had occasion, eleven years afterwards, to bear this testimony, and Richard Clerk, clerk of Knaresburg, deposed in 1472 "that he had known Sir William Plompton for fifty years and more, and Joan Winteringham from the time of her birth—that on a certain Friday between Easter and Pentecost, about twenty-one years ago, John Brown (vicar of Knaresburgh) came from the high altar (Knaresburgh Church) in his vestments and solemnized marriage between them, in the presence of the deponent, the said Sir William taking the said Joan with his right hand, and repeating after the vicar—*Here I take the Jhennett to my wedded wife to hold and to have, att bed and att bord, for farer or lather, for better for warse, in sicknesse and in hele, to dede us depart, and thereto I plight the my troth*; and the said Joan making like response incessantly to the said Sir William—that the vicar, having concluded the ceremony in the usual form, said the mass of the Holy Trinity in a low voice, in the hearing of the deponent—. . . and further, that Sir William was clad in a garment of green checkery and Joan in one of a red colour." John Croft, another witness, deposed that Joan had on a grey hood, and that the marriage was celebrated before sun-rise.

A lawsuit arose on the marriage of Robert, the son and heir of Sir William and Joan, in 1477, and, in 1480, the Rouclifs became bound in a thousand marks to Sir William and his reputed heir, Robert Plumpton, that they should abide the award of Thomas Burgh, William Gascoigne, Robert Constable and Hugh Hastings, Knights, Robert Sheffield, William Eland, Thomas Fitzwilliam, Thomas Middleton, Edward Saltmarsh, Miles Metcalf, John Everingham, and John Dawney. Before judgment was given, Sir William died, May 29, 1480.

Sir William Plumpton's daughters, by his first marriage, were Joan, contracted in childhood to Thomas, son of Robert Rosse, of Ingmanthorpe, Esq., in 1454, but these espousals were not consummated, and, August 24th, 1468, it was agreed between William Middleton, Esq., of Stockeld, in Spofforth, and Sir William Plumpton, that Thomas Middleton, gent., son of the said William, should marry the said Joan before Michaelmas, and that William Middleton should settle an estate in jointure of lands and tenements in Brakenhwaite and Little Ribstan; Sir William defraying the charges of the marriage and array of his daughter, and giving with her c^h. Thomas Middleton was of the profession of the law. The other daughters of Sir William are given in the pedigree.

The trials continued, and in 1483, it was decided that Margaret Roucliffe and Elizabeth Sotehill should have a sufficient and lawful estate of all lordships, manors, &c., viz., Garsington and Steeton in Yorkshire, and the Derbyshire estates, to the extent of ccxxiii marks yearly, &c., &c. "The mannor of Nesfelde with thappurtinances, which the same John Roucliffe and Margret have of the gift and feofment of the same Sir William Plompton, to be to the same John Roclife and Margret and the heires of their bodyes lawfull gotton, according to the same gift thereof to the same John Roclife and Margret made by the same Sir W. Plompton, Knight; and if thear be any lands of Nesfeild or Langbergh, that be no parcell of the mannor of Nesfeild, and that evidently shewed and understoode by the fest of Purification of our Lady next coming affore our said Cheife Judge and Sir Guy [Fairfax], then all such lands and tenements so shewed and understoode as noe parcell of the same mannor of Nesfeild, be to the same Robert, &c."

This seems to have been a fair settlement, and agreed to by both parties, till the notorious Empson revived it, and reduced Sir Robert Plumpton to beggary.

26 Henry VIII. Relief of Brian Rawcliffe, Esq., son and heir of John Rawcliffe, Knight, deceased, for one fourth of a knight's fee in Idle, this yeare happening to ye King, heriot xxvs.

Lady Jane Constable held, 19 Eliz., half the mannor or lordshipp of Idell. Sir John Constable had married Joan, daughter and co-heiress of Henry Sotell, of Rimalton, in Notts., Clifton-on-Calder, Idell, Steeton, &c.

Sir Robert Plumpton's eldest son, William, married Isabella,

daughter of Robert Babthorpe, in 1496. Sir Ralph Babthorpe, eldest brother of Robert Babthorpe, had married Margaret, daughter of William Middelton, of Stockeld, Esq., who, after the death of her husband, in 1490, aged 46, held Waterton, in Lincolnshire, &c., in dower. She was living in 1505. Their only child, Isabella, born 1475, died 1496, married Sir John Hastings, of Fenwick, and their issue dying young, Isabella, wife of William Plumpton, was found to be heiress of Lady Hastings.

Empson had several trials against Sir Robert Plumpton. At the trial, 18 Henry VII., the following jurymen were objected to as being relations or dependants:—Sir Wm. Conyers, William Nesfield, Esq., consang. querant, Sir Rich. Hamerton, Ralph Nevill, Brian Stapleton, &c., &c. In 20 Henry VII., a large number testify in favour of Sir Robert, amongst them being William Gascoigne, Knt., Christofer Warde, Knt., Henry Vavasor, Thomas Fairfax, Richard Kyghley, Geo. Oglestrope, Edmund Richworth, &c., gents, John Hardistye, Tho. Bayldon; about 70 seals. The verdict, however, was against him, and in appealing to the King, he recites that Sir John Roccliffe, dame Margaret his wife, and Elizabeth Sothill, through the maintenance of Richard Empson, have recovered by assize lands of the value of £500, whereof your orator and ancestors have bene seased above 300 yeares, &c. The King made him a Knight of his Body, thus saving him from imprisonment. On the accession of Henry VIII. he was arrested for debt, and committed prisoner to the Counter.

Continued litigation embarrassed the estates. Shortly before her death, the first Lady of Sir Robert sends the following doleful letter:—

"To the Worshipfull Robart Plumpton, Kt. be thes byll delivered in hast.

"Right Worshipfull, I in most hartee wyse recomennd me unto you, desiring to heare of your wellfaire and good speed in your matters, letting you understand that I am in good helth, with all your children (blessed be *Jesu*), and pray you of your daly blessing; and all your servants is in good health and is right glad to here of your welfare. Sir, one the eving after the making of this letter, your servant Edmund Robyson come home, and so I understond by your letter, that you wold understand if Sir John Roccliffe servants have received any ferme in Yorkshire, but therof I can get no knowledg as yet. But they have sold oke wood at Nesfeld, and lettes them stand to the tyme of the yere, one oke that is worth xld. for xijd.; and also they have sold aches at the same place: and the okes are sold to William Clapame and Richard Clapame, and the aches to the towards there about. And also at Idell, they have sold holyn to James Formes and to Thomas Quentin and William Aches, and herof I can geet no more certaintie as yet. And also there is no mo of your tenannts to get as yet, nor your servants nether, at this tyme; but the Trenitie have you in his blessed keepinge. Scrybbled in hast, the fryday next after St. Marke day.—By your wyffe,

"DAME AGNES PLOMPTON."

(26 April, 1504.)

The second Lady of Sir Robert, though the granddaughter of an Earl, is reduced to penury, and Sir Robert was unable, on account of a weakness in the title, to dispose of his lands.

Sir Robert died in 1523, aged 70 years, after suffering many vicissitudes; the sufferings mainly brought on by his perfidious father, Sir William. Sir Robert's son, William Plumpton, Esq., obtained possession of the manors of Grassington, Steton, Plompton, Westhall, Langbar and Idel, in Yorkshire, and the properties in Nottingham and Derbyshire, by release made to him by Richard Plumpton, of Plumpton, clerk, son of Godfrey, and cousin of the late Sir Robert. This William Plumpton, Esq., was buried at Spofforth, in 1547, aged 62. His widow, Isabel Babthorp (cousin and heiress of Dame Isabel Hastings, daughter and heiress of Sir Ralph Babthorpe, Knt., by Margaret, daughter of Wm. Middleton, of Stockeld, Esq.), died in 1552. Their son, Robert, died in 1546, aged 31, having married Anne Norton, of Norton Conyers. Their son, William Plumpton, Esq., was born in 1543, was buried at Spofforth in January, 1601-2, having married (1) Mary Vavasar, and (2) Anne Griffin. By indenture, Nov. 27, 1567, it was agreed, that in consideration of a marriage to be had and solemnized betwixt Ellen, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Ingram Clifford, Knt., of Colthorpe, and Robert, son and heir of William Plumpton, Esq. (by Mary, his first wife), before Easter next, that Sir Ingram, and Dame Anne, his wife, should settle all their lands upon feoffees, viz., Robert Morton, of Bawtry, Esq. (who had married Robert Plumpton's widow, grandmother of this Robert), and William Wydmerpoole, Esq., the manor of Cowlthorp, and Brerton, Steton, Idel, Nesfeld, Studley, Eastburne, Glusburne, Thorpe, Wray, and Longbargh in Yorkshire, with estates in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, to hold the same to the use of Sir Ingram and Dame Anne, and the longer liver of them, and after to their sons, in order of primogeniture, to be begotten on the bodies of Sir Ingram and Dame Anne, and then to Robert Plumpton and Ellenor, their daughter, and the heirs of their two bodies.

Dame Anne Clifford had inherited the estates of the family of Roucliff, and if this marriage had taken place, the long disputed lands that went away with Dame Margaret Roucliff, would have again been united with the ownership of Plumpton, but both infants died. William Plumpton married (2) Anne Griffin, and had a numerous family, mentioned in his will, 1601. He adhered to the Romish faith, and at one time had to flee to Flanders. Wm. Middleton, of Stockeld, Esq., was named as an executor. He was buried in Plumpton Quire in Spofforth. Sir Edward Plumpton, Knt., was born at Dingley, Northamptonshire, the residence of his grandfather, Edward Griffin, Attorney-General to Queen Mary. He married Frances, daughter of William Arthington, Esq., of Arthington, in 1599, in his 18th year. By her, Sir Edward had a numerous offspring, of whom John, the eldest surviving son, married Anne, daughter of Richard Towneley, of Towneley, Esq. Sir Peter Middleton, of Stockeld, knight, was a party to the marriage covenant,

PEDIGREE OF THE PLOMPTON

ARMS OF PLOMPTON, SEE PLATE.—AZURE, FIVE FUSILS IN FESS OR, EACH
Sire de Percy, Lord of Spofforth Castle, differenced

PETER DE PLUMPTON, nephew of Orm de Nessfeld = HELE

MARIA, "consanguinea" of John Albus, = NIGEL DE PLOMPTON, lived in the
of York. Hen. II., Richard I., and d
reign of King John, c. 1203.

JOHN DE PLUMPTON, son of Nigel, before 15 John,
made a grant to Fountains Abbey.

ROBERT, brother
of Peter.
? Father of this Nigel

PETER DE PLOMPTON,
died 17 John, 1

NIGEL
SA
I.

UKEMAN DE PLOMPTON.

ROBERT.

WILLIAM.

CECILIA = SIR H. BYAUFITZ.

ALICIA.*

ROBERT DE PLOMPTON, son
under age 55 Hen. III. 1
years, died 23 Ed. I. 1203
marriage belonging Jno.

ROBERT DE PLOMPTON, Miles, eldest son, = LUCIA, dau. Dni.
died 17 Ed. II. 1323. William de Ros.

ROBERT DE PLOMPTON, contracted in marriage to Joan, dau. of Sir John Mauleverer, kt., afterwards married to Nicholas Brockhampton. S. P.

*ALICIA, dau. and heir of Sir Henry Beaufitz, kt. = WILLIAM DE PLOMPTON, descended from Robert, son of Huckman, Seneschal of the Manor of Plompton.

WILLIAM DE PLOMPTON, founded a chapel The Holy Trinity altar of the church 40 Ed. III. 1366

ISABELLA, dau. of Richard, 1st Lord Scrope, of Bolton Castle, = ROBERT
in Wenleydale, sister to Archbishop Scrope, Test. Ebor. 1273. died 8

WILLIAM DE PLOMPTON, chivaler, beheaded =
at York, (in vita patris), 6 Hen. IV., 1405.

ROBERT DE PLOMPTON, MILES, of = ALICIA, daughter and heir of Sir
Plumpton, com. Ebor. kt.; aged 24, Godfrey Foljambe, of Kinoulton, 4 Hen. V.
8 Henry IV., 1407 (*Esc. 8 H. IV. n. 15*); Notts., and Hassop, com. Derby, s. p.
died on the feast of the Conception of our Lady, 8 Dec. 9 Hen. V., 1421 (*Esc. 11 Hen. VI. n. 5*); buried in Plumpton Quire, in Spofforth Church. M.P. for Yorkshire; Seneschal of Knarborough.

THOMAS RICHARD, made his will 22 Hen. VI. 1443. Lands in Nessfield.
Kt., one year old 2 Dec. 1388; mar. cov. 14 Jan. 16 Ric. II. 1392-3; died before 3 Hen. V., 1416. See Foljambe pedigree, and index.

*George, an ecclesiastic, devoted on his clerks, and John Bolton Abbey, the domestic

JOAN, dau. and coh. of Thomas = Sir WILLIAM PLUMPTON kt. bo. 7 Oct. 6 Henry IV. 1404, son and heir; in ward to Henry P. Earl of Northumberland; died 15 Oct. 20 Edw. IV. 1480, (*Esc. 20 Edw. IV. n. 88*), aged 70.
(Bastard issue: 1. William Plumpton, 2. Robert Plumpton) of K. Overblow. of York.

ELIZABETH, dau. of Stapilton, com. Ebor. kt. m. 3 Hen. V. 1414

a

b

COMPTONS DE PLOMPTON, IN COM. EBOR.

2. EACH CHARGED WITH AN ESCALLOP GULES, being the arms of his Lord paramount, the
 first, by having each fusil charged with an Escallop Gules.

d = HELSEA, referred to by Robert, as "ava mea."

lived in the reigns of = JULIANA DE WARWICK,
and died in the relict 14-15 John.
1203

GILBERT, 30=dan. of Roger de
Hen. II. Gulwast.
1184.

cf. PLETON, son of Nigel, = AVICIA, or
John, MS. Amicia.

ALICIA, sister of
Peter, widow.

AVICIA, = ROBERT, son of Jordan
de Nesfield

Wm. DE PLOMPTON, d. 55 Hen. III. 1271, =
 and of the four manors of Plompton,
 Hall, Garsington, and Nesfield.

and heir of Nigel, = ISABELLA, dau. of Serlo de Westwick,
(13 Ed. I. 1284-5, "quæ fuit uxor
Roberti de Plumpton, tenuit Gar-
sington et Donima de Kighley."

WILLIAM.

NIGEL,
vix. 1310

ROGER.

ELINA

Oliva

AGNES =

ROBERTUS.

POMPTON, MILES,
bury at the altar of
behind the high
at Ripon, died

CHRISTIANA, called de Mowbray,
relict of Richard de Emildon,
mayor of Newcastle, in the
reigns of Ed. I. Ed. II. Ed. III.

MARMADUKE, had a lease for life from the Prior and convent of the Park of Helaugh of land in Plompton and Little Ribston.

ISABELLA, wife
of Ingram
Cnouts, m.
contract dated
1311.

ELIZABETH
EUSTATHIA,
= Sir Peter de
Middelton.

THOMAS.
MARMADUKE
ADAM.

DE PLOMPTON, MILES, = ISABELLA, formerly called de Kirkoswold, afterwards married to Nicholas de Midelton.
Henry IV., 1407.

206 ²⁰⁶ ALICE, dau. and one of the heirs of John de Guisburn,
citizen of York, Mayor of York, 1371.

GEORGE, clericus,
rector of Bing-
ham, Notts.

BRIAN
Hen. V.
S. D.

KATHERINE, wife of Wm. Lord Zouch, afterwards married Sir Gilbert Debenham, kt., and died 11 Hen. IV. = Chadyrton.

ISABELLA mar. Stephen, son
of Stephen Thorpe, Welwick
Thorpe, m. contract dated 10
March, 3 Hen. VI.

ELIZABETH
JOAN.
ALICE.

A letter addressed to him by his sister, Katherine Chadderton, is in the Plumpton Correspondence, referring to the death of his brother Richard, to Tho. Spofford, Bishop of Hereford, John Kexby and William Middleton, a scoffeen towards support of a chantry priest at Spofforth. He passed the remainder of his days at Plumpton, where he died in 1525. He was buried in the church of St. Stephen Thorpe, Goxhill, Lincolnshire.

of Sir Bryan
Carlton, com.
cov. 20 Jan.
56; died.....

GODFREY PLUMPTON, died
before 1 Hen. VII. 1486.

—ALICE, dau. and coh. of Thomas ROBERT
Wintringham, sister of Joan. PLUMPTRE

JOAN, wife of William
Slingsby, of Scriven,
com. Ebor. esq.

RICHARD PLUMPTON, GEORGE ALICE JOHN EDWARD
chaplain, Idell. =AGNES.

ALICE, [wife of John Grene, gent.] or (?) Ric. Marley, Harl. M.S. 1487.

AGNES, dau. of Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawthorpe, com. Ebor. kt.; marr. cov. 13 July, 17 Edw. IV. 1477; solemnized in Jan. following; died in 1504.

SIR ROBERT PLUMPTON, kt. son and heir male, had Plumpton, &c. *vir-tute domi*; will dated 10 April, 14 Hen. VIII. 1523; died in the same year, aged 70.

ISABEL, or ELIZABETH, dau. of Ralph Lord Nevill, son and heir app. of Ralph Earl of Westmoreland; marr. before 18 Sept. 21 Hen. VII. 1505; died s. p.

LAWRENCE KIGHLEY, of New Hall,* nr. Otley, esq. ad. h. 10 Mar. 20 Hen. VIII. 1528-9.

ANN, ROBERT PLUMPTON, bo. 8 Mar. 9 Hen. VI. 1430-1; died 20 July, 28 Hen. VI. 1450. first before consummating marriage s. p.

*Newlay See "Cleveland"

WILLIAM PLUMPTON, esq. son and heir, of Sacombe, com. Herts. and Waterton, com. Linc. *jure uxoris*; will dated 1 July, 1 Edw. VI. 1547; died 17 July, 1547, aged 62, buried at Spofforth

ISABEL, dau. of William Babthorpe, gent., cousin and heir of Dame Isabel Hastings, dau. and heir of Sir Ralph Babthorpe, kt.; mar. cov. 11 May 11 Hen. VII. 1496; died 30 June, 6 Edw. VI. 1552.

ROBERT PLUMPTON, of Knareborough.

MARMADUKE PLUMPTON, EDMUND PLUMPTON.

JOHN PLUMPTON.

ROBERT PLUMPTON.

JOAN, wife of Sir of Allerton, com. Margaret, wife of Padley, com. L. ANNE, wife of G. burn, com. Der. ELEANOR, (w. of

ROBERT PLUMPTON, son and heir app. bo. at Waterton, 17 Jan. 7 Hen. VIII. 1515-6; died in the lifetime of his father, aged 31, 38 Hen. VIII. 1546; bur. at Luddington, in the isle of Axholm.

ANNE, dau. of John Norton, of Norton Conyers, esq.; ma. 2 Sep. 30 Hen. VIII. 1538.

ROBERT MORETON, of Bawtry, co. Ebor. esq., 2nd husb.

MARY, dau. of William Vavassor, of Hazlewood, com. Ebor. esq. living 1577.

WILLIAM PLUMPTON, esq. bo. 17 Jan. 35 Hen. VIII. 1543; heir to his grandfather and grandmother, and in ward to the king; will dated 7 Jan. 44 Eliz. 1601-2, died 13th of the same month; bur. at Spofforth.

ANNE, dau. of E. Dingley, com. gen. to Q. Mary 22 Eliz. 1580; sur.

ROBERT PLUMPTON, son and heir app. died young s. p.

ELEONORA, dau. and heir pres. of Sir Ingram Clifford, knt. and Dame Anne Rochcliffe his wife; mar. cov. 27 Nov. 10 Eliz. 1567.

ELLEN, betrothed to Griffen Markham, of Ollerton, co. Nott. gent, 8 Jan. 19 Eliz. 1576-7 s. p. MARY, living 1577.

FRANCES, dau. of William Arthington, of Arthington, com. Ebor. esq.; mar. 13 Sept. 41 Eliz. 1599.

SIR EDWARD PLUMPTON and heir; bo. 22 Sept. 23 Eliz. dated 26 Jan. 1654 after in the time of tl wealth.

WILLIAM, CATHARINE, ANNE, bo. 21 Feb. 1603-4; bo. 1 Oct. b. 20 Feb. 1600, died 1602-3, d. the same 1659, s. p. year.

FRANCIS, b. 23 Oct. 1601, died same day.

ANNE, only child; wife of Thos. Tempest, of Roundhay, com. Ebor. esq.

HENRY, JOHN PLUMPTON, esq. eldest surviving son and heir app.; born 6 Feb. 1604-5, twin with Henry; captain in the royal army; mortally wounded at Marston-Moor, 4 July, 20 Edw. I. 1644; will dat. 21st of the same month; died at Knareborough, and was there bur. in the lifetime of his father.

ANNE, dau. of Towneley, ley, com. mar. cov. Car. I. 1621 childbed at Woods, ne 19 Mar. 1643-4; bur. forth.

EDWARD PLUMPTON, born at London in 1629; died at Nocton Abbey, in Lincolnshire, and bur. in the church there, s. p.

JOHN and PETER infants.

ROBERT PLUMPTON, esq. surviving son, and heir to his grandfather; bo. 13 Mar. 1643-4.

ANNE, fourth dau. of William Middleton, of Stockeld, com. Ebor. esq. and Catharine his wife; ma. 2 Dec. 17 Car. II. 1665.

JANE, bo. in 11 son and heir esq.

FRANCES, bo. of Bentley, co.

JOHN PLUMPTON, bo. 19 Nov. 20 Car. II 1668; died 2 Dec. 28 Car. II. 1676, s. p.

ANN, dau. and h. of Nathaniel West, son of Thomas, of the family of the Lords De la Warr; died 19 June, 1705.

ROBERT PLUMPTON, esq. 2d son and heir.

JULIANA, Linton, died 11

JOHN PLUMPTON, esq. son and heir, bo. 27. Apr. 1693.

ELIZABETH, 2nd dau. of Sir John Gascoigne, of Parlington, Bart, N.S.

ROBERT PLUMPTON, bo. 28 Apr. 1693, twin with John.

ELIZABETH, bo. 26 May, 1692; wife 1. of Marmaduke Anne, of Frickley, com. Ebor. esq.; 2. of William Knight.

ROBERT PLUMPTON, son and heir, bo. 23 Apr. 1721; died at Cambray, 8 Aug. 1749, s. p.

ELIZABETH, dau. of Thomas Clifford and of West-
mashad; m. cov. 10 Aug.
VI. 1446; remar.
1453 to William Plump-
ton, the brother of Robert;
m. edly, in 1461, to Sir
Edward Hamerton of Ham-
erton, com. Ebor. kt.

WILLIAM PLUMPTON, esq. bo. 28 Feb. 14 Hen.
VI. 1435-6; eldest sur-
viving son and heir ap-
parent; slain at the
battle of Towton, 29
Mar. 1 Edw. IV. 1461,
in the lifetime of his
father.

JOAN, wife of Thomas
Middleton, gent.

MARGARET, wife of Sir George Darell, of
Sensay, com. Ebor. kt.; s. of John
Nevill, of Womersley, com. Ebor. esq.
ALICE, wife of Richard Goldsbrough, of
Goldsbrough, com. Ebor. esq.
AGNES, w. of Sir Rich. Isabell, wife of Sir Stephen Hamerton,
of Hamerton, com. Ebor. kt.
CATHARINE, wife of William Lord
Zouch and St. Maur; s. h. Sir Gilbert
Debenham, kt.

Richard Manleverer, DOROTHY, [wife of Henry MARGARET, bo. in 1459; ELIZABETH, b. in 1460-1; *HENRY SOTEHILL,
Ebor. kt. Arthington, of Arthing- coheir of Sir William = Jane, dr. Sir Ric.
ton, com. Ebor. esq.] Plumpton, her grand- Plumpton, her grand- Empson.
[bro. of Arthur Eyre, of ELIZABETH, [wife of Sir John father: wife of Sir John = (2) Sir W. Per-
[Fole, of Rad- Richard Yorke, gent.] Roccliffe, of Cowthorpe, Sotehill, of Stockfaston, point.
[Fole, esq. com. Ebor. kt. son of com. Leic. kt.
[Ken Arderne, gent.] MAGDALEN. Brian Rowcliffe.

*HENRY, Elizabeth Jane

DENNIS PLUMPTON, bo. at Water-URSULA, dau. of Richard Aldburgh, of WILLIAM PLUMPTON, ROBERT PLUMPTON,
ton, 9 Oct. 11 Hen. VIII. 1519; Aldburgh, com. Ebor. esq.; ma. 4 of Harrowgate, d.
died 4 Jun. 38 Eliz. 1596. July 1 Edw. VI. 1547; died before 1550 24 Dec. 1613. aged
60.

RICHARD PLUMPTON.

Edward Griffin, of ANNE, wife of Anthony Moreton, of Bawtry, com. Ebor. ISABEL. THOMAS. ELLEN.
North. attor- esq. [or MARY or ISABEL]. PLUMPTON. HENRY. DOROTHY.
m. cov. 29 Mar. MARY, wife of Edmund Thirland, of Gamston-on-Idel, EDWARD.
dying in 1633. com. Notts. esq. [or ANNE or ISABEL].

PLUMPTON, kt. = FRANCES, d. THOMAS PLUMPTON, WILLIAM PLUMPTON, = MARY PETER PLUMPTON, CLARE.
[Dingley, of Richard TON, mar. ton, of Drane- LOVICK. mar.; died in ELIZABETH, wife of
1581; will Chamney, Mary Buskeld, and of North Edge, the Isle of Axholm, John Ellis, of Ro-
died soon esq.; mar. JOHN com. Derb. gent. 1611, s. p. well, com. Ebor. esq.
Common- 1644, died PLUMPTON. FRANCES.
1663. MARY LUCY.

Richard MARY, bo. 20 May, WILLIAM, bo. ANTHONY, EDWARD, = ANNE, FRANCES, FRANCES, bo. 3 Oct.
[Towne- 1606; wife 1. of 15 Aug. 1607; bo. 29 Sep. b. 13 Oct. dau. of bo. 2 Jan. 1614; died the same
m. cov. 1606; Frances Scroop, of died 1 Feb. 1609; died 1610; 3d surviving 1615-6; a year.
2 Dec. 3, Spennithorn, next 1609-10. a prisoner in York son; died 1612-3; died 16 Ap.
died in brother to Henry; 29 Aug. 1608; Castle, in Wales; 1614.
[Thornton, 2 of John Cotton, died 24 Mar. 1659, s. p. died 1657. WILLIAM, b. 6 Dec.
Ripley, her father's butler; died 1661, s. p. 1611; died 23rd of
at Spof. 1613-4.

o. wife of Thomas Worthington, MARY, died in 1639. DOROTHY, mar. Aug. EDWARD, died s. p. MARY,
William Worthington, of Blensco, CLARE. 1656 to Clement Paston, WILLIAM, liv. 1662. FRANCES,
AGNES. of Berningham, com. ANNE, 1662. LUCY,
All died infants. Norf. esq.; died 1662. GEORGE, 1662. FRANCIS,
about 1632; wife of Thomas Gage, BARBARA, 1662. died young.
s. Sass. esq. died 1664.

dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth Appleby, of = ISABEL, dau. of William Anderton, ANNE, bo. 14 Dec. 1667; wife
son-Ouse, esq. widow of Rowland White, esq.; of Euxton, com. Lanc. esq., living of Thomas Cholmeley, of
une, 1708. 1722. Brandsby, com. Ebor. esq.

ANN, born 7 Aug. 1694; died 23 Aug. 1695. CICELY, bo. 5 Mar. 1699-1700. FRANCES, born 23 Dec. 1702; wife
MARY, bo. 30 Aug. 1696; d. 28 Jan. 1702-3. JANE, twin with Cicely; died 3 of George Palmes, of Naburne,
ANN, bo. 25 Apr. 1697; a Benedictine Nun com. Ebor. esq.
at Cambray., died an infant.

in 1627. John Plompton, of Plompton, Esq., made his will July 21, 1644, and recites:—"First in regard, I am in great debt (having, with his father, severely suffered in the Civil Wars, being a Captain on the Royalist side), I doe give unto Sir William Ingleby, of Ripley, Knt. and Bart., William Midleton of Stockehill, Esq., Henry Arthington of Arthington, Esq., and Christopher Towneley, of the Carr, gent., and to their heirs for ever my two several mannors" of Watterton and Uslet to sell the same towards the payment of his debt of £6,393. He had been mortally wounded at Marston Moor. Sir Edward died during the Commonwealth. His will is dated 1654. Robert, son of the Captain, and heir to his grandfather, Sir Edward, was born March 13, 1643-4. He married, Dec. 2, 1665, Anne, fourth daughter of William Middleton, Esq., of Stockeld, and Catherine, his wife. Their children will be found in the tabulated pedigree. To the last they retained their ancient religious faith.

Nearly fifty years have gone by since Mr. Stapleton edited the *Plumpton Correspondence* for the "Camden Society," a most valuable contribution to Yorkshire history, and a volume not nearly so well known as it deserves to be. The Plumpton Charters, from which we have freely quoted, might well have been published as a companion volume. Mr. Stapleton, in his *Introduction*, gives descriptions of the manuscripts, both the Originals and Dodsworth's Transcripts.





CHAPTER VIII.—The Manor Court Records.

1.—Stubbam and Middleton.



WILLIAM DE WOLLECLYF, Hugh de Halyland, and William, rector of the Church of Ilkley, attend the Court.—30 EDWARD III., 1357.

Another fragment, written in Norman French, of the Rolls of the Manor of Middleton-sur-Wharfe, treats of bloodsheds, affrays, pound-breaking and scolds.

42 Edward III., 1369.—Court at Stubbam.—Robert Wayt, John Maugerson, Richard Dowenson, Henry le Wryght, John Day, Thomas le Wayt, Robert de Kyghley, William Swalowe, Thomas de Browes, Beatrix the widow of Ralph,

Hugo Webbester, John Magotson, Robert Wayt, Hugh Benne, John Croukeshagh, and John le Cowehird, fined for taking greenwood.

2 Henry IV., 1400.—Stubbum Cur. Nichi de Medylton Chir., tent. ibidem in vigilia Sci Martini Ao R. R. Henr. quarto scdo.—John Brunsall has broken the gate of Bayldon Close. William Robynson and John Adamson fined for cutting underwood (succid husset.) in Haustobyeygill. Thomas Wayt has taken Stubbynglands and Bailecroft. Henry del Marche has taken a cottage with four acres, formerly in the tenure of William Dawson at the will of the lord, at four pence annual rent.

2 Henry IV., April Court, 1401.—William de Bayldon fined jd., John Querf ijd., Cissot Huddoghter ijd., Richard Thomson jd., and Henry de Marche jd., for taking holyns from the Wood without leave. John de Steton fined for cutting 'fraximent'* in his croft; William de West, in Bolton Ghyll, and Thomas de Skallewra, in le Spring, Thomas Johnson, William de Bayldon, John Walker, William Robinson, John de Colgill, John Clarkson and others, owe service to the lord's mill. [This mill stood near West Hall.] John Colgill has taken of the lord's hands a messuage, two bovates of land, with forland called Raucroft, formerly held by John Brunsall, at vjs. per annum.

1 Henry V., 1413.—Thomas del Browes, William del Browes, Robert Atkinson, Thomas Calverley, Nicholas Wayt, Richard Robynson,

* Ash-wood.



Myddleton Lodge, Yorkshire. from an old drawing.
Sketch by J. S. Dalin

Thomas Hardwyk, Thomas Sclater, John Judman, and John Hogg-yarde, are tenants at will, and pay jd. or ijd. each to Stubham Court. Robert Marynet is fined ijd. for cutting 'fragin'* in Haustbygill, and John Courpy ijd. for obstructing the way from Mourhousseld to Guthouse.

12 Henry VI.—Richard Ward for greenwood (p. viride) jd. Stubham Court.

20 Henry VI., 1442.—John Hetton de Langbargh holds a croft in Langbargh. John Bradley broke the fold and took his cattle, fined viijd. William Warde took a tenement in Austby, late in the tenure of Margaret Thomas.

21 Henry VI., 1443.—Court of William Middelton, Esq., at Middelton.—Richard Warde, John Crummock, John Sunderland, William de Hardwick, Thomas Mawde, Robert Atkinson, Thomas de Hardwick, Henry de Derwent, John Somerscales, William Bryndwood, Henry Curror, Richard Galway, Richard Wordhill, Richard Kendale, John Walker, Richard Robynson, John Maryner, John Duffell, Tho. Duffil, Stephen Gyll, Will. Crumock, Richard Thomas, Peter Hogard, Thomas Raynford, and Will. West fined jd. each for taking green wood (p. viride). Henry Hardwik took a tenement in Nessfield juxta Austby called Bargh. John Sunderland took a tenement in Medilton, formerly in the tenure of Wm. Skelden, and William Bryndewoode a tenement in Medilton, late in the tenure of Richard del Bank.

26 Henry VI.—Court of Medilton held at Stubham.—Jacob Osbaldston, Tho. Atkinson, Peter Hoghird, Richard Pullayn, fined p. viride ijd.

4 Edward IV., 1465.—None in the lordship of Austbye shall occupy the highway upon Overcroft with carriage under penalty of xijd. The wall before the parsonage to be taken down as it ought to be on paine of iijs. iiijd. [This seems to have been a Nessfield parsonage.] None shall grind at the lord's mylne except the mylner be there upon payne of xijd.

6 Edward IV., 1467.—Stubham Halmote.—John Addenet, senior, John Sandall, George Whythed, Henry Hochonson, Nicholas Werdill, John Blavill, Henry Richardson, John Wardrop, John Cromoke, Richard Cromoke, Lawrence Bradley, John Toller, Elizabeth Gyll, Robert Whythed, Nicholas Dobbe, Will. Ward, John Herddewyk, John laborer, Richard Kendal, James Maude, Nicholas the leper, Wm. Hochonson, Alice fforresse, Will. Hochonson de Morehouse, John Mirescroft, John Sheffield, John Slater, Richard Smyth, William Walker, George Walbanke, John Utlay, fined for taking green wood, from 1d. to 3d. each.

14 Edward IV., 1475, Dec. 5.—Medilton and Stubbom. Court.—Free tenant, William Stede. Tenants at Will, Nicholas Medilton Thomas Hardwyk, and 24 more.

4 Henry VII., 1489.—Robert Curtus shall not go with his oxen into the cow close of Myddelton to lead wood without leave under payne of 3s. 4d. (iijs. iiijd.) None shall cutt thornes on payne of 3s. 4d.

* Ash-wood.

None shall turne the water course in cow close on payne of 12d. (xijd.) Richard Hardwyk and all others shall not take payle boordes upon payne of 3s. 4d.

26 Henry VIII., 1535.—No tenant shall receive or harbour vacca-bund or arrogant lyers *but which are known to be borne within this Wapentake*, nor keep any Drabes or evell condicioned women on payne of losing his tenement. None shall cutt greenewood on payne of 3s. 4d.

37 Henry VIII., 1546.—Every tenant shall come when called by the constable in the cause of the King under payne of 12d. The milner of the lord's mylne shall grind his corne before straungers [are allowed] on payne of 3s. 4d.

5 Edward VI., 1552.—None shall dinge down ackornes of the trees under penalty of 3s. 4d. None shall gather aickhornes in another's tenement under penalty of 12d. No tenant shall flayte or chaise any sheepe with their dogge on payne of 12d. Hedges shall be repaired on payne of 12d. for every gapstead. No tenant shall bye any stuffe or other thyng of any servant in the lordshyp on payne of vjs. viiij. No tenant shall pull downe payles boordes or shows under penalty of 6s. 8d. Felled wood shall be used 'for what it is felled for.'

2 Elizabeth, 1560.—No swine shall be fed in the lord's wood. For not ringeing the swyne, 4d. For breaking a hedge, 4d. None shall take geese but those bred in their howses on payne of 12d. None shall use any footwaye over Parke Payle at Inggill under payne of 12d.

22 Elizabeth, 1580.—The tenants of Middleton, Austby, and Nessfield shall not pulle down Stubham park payle, nor putt in nawte or sheepe under payne of 12d. Robert Curtes the elder of Myddleton shall make the Cowe Close yate sufficient yerely before Lady day on payne of 20d. (xxd.) No wood to be taken from Stubham Parke on payne of 3s. 4d. per burthyng. No man shall tope any oke or ashe tree in Middleton or Austby on payne of xs. None shall dogge or bayte another man's cattle or sheepe in Moorhouse felde on payne of 12d. No man shall put any shepe upon the common belonging to Myddelton, Stubham, Scalwrewe and Austbie in somer which hath been wintered in any other lordship on payne of 10s. for every shepe.

25 Elizabeth, 1583.—Arthur Beeston shall set a steele at Rawcroft head under payne of 3s. 4d. Every man shall keep his payles on payne of 12d. Any tenants keeping Drabes, Raylers, and women of evil gesture for fowerteene dayes shall lose their tenement.

36 Elizabeth, 1594, April 4th. [Same day as Ilkley Court.]—Middelton View of Frankpledge and Court of Wm. Middelton, Esq.—Free tenant, Thomas Waite, for land formerly John Stead's. Tenants at will, John Lodge, Thomas Wharton, Thomas Hodgdon, Thomas Robynson, George Greenwood, John Anderson, Thomas Thornton, Const. Cromhake, wife of William Wharton, John Hawksworth, Robert Curtis, Robert Hardwick, John Oldfield, Wm. Curtis, Matthew Beeston, Thomas Harrison, John Exley, Edward Lister, Christopher Banton,

Edward Simondson, Thomas Craven, Robert Marshall, George Lockwood, William Robinson, Constans Robynson, John Kitchine, Richard Atkinson, Edward Watson, Constans Toller, Threaplände's wife, Robert Jeffry, Anthony Robynson, and Laurence Robynson. The Jury presented several cases of assault, also cutting 'esh' and elm in Cowgill spring. Mearstones in Middelton feild fixed betwixt neighbour and neighbour shall be preserved. Any woman layinge a complaint and not following it up shall forfeite to the lorde 3s. 4d. Margaret Longfellowe, shall be dowckede on the Cockstoole before Maudlan daye or els forfeite to the lorde 6s. 8d. John Hardwick shall scoure his diches on lang lands on payne of 2s. No one shall trespass on Vcross close, John Vtley's, nor buskett close on payne of 12d. None shall get Ryce* in Barden Gyll on payne of 12d. a burthen. No person that dwelleth in this towne in any cotage shall go forth of the saide towne in haie time and harveste to worke if they may have convenyente waidges in the towne on payne of 3s. 4d. a tyme.

Middelton Bylawmen (Asseratores)—Constance toller, Wm. Robynson, Cr. Banton, Ro. Hardwick.

36 Elizabeth, October 10th, 1594.—Middelton View of Frankpledge and Court.—Christopher Wharton, constable, presents Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Marshall, for scandalous words; fined 39s. 10d. Ordered—Thomas Marshall shall bring his wiefte to the Cockstoole and cause her to be dowcked before all hallowtide on payne of 40s.

Beamsley Court for Nessfield: Survaiores appointed for Middleton, viz.: George Greenwood and Edward Simondson. Thomas Craven houses vagabonds; fined 4d.

37 Elizabeth.—Middelton View of Frankpledge and Court.—John Hawksworth, constable.

39 Elizabeth, Oct. 5.—Frankpledge and Court.—Robert Curtis, constable for Middleton.

40 Elizabeth, 1598.—John Holmes shall take the waste near Ramsgill Beck at 2s. yearly. William Wait (Waide) shall have right of way seven yards broad to his house. John Exley shall repair his smithy under payne of 10s. The mylne pecke and moulter† dyshe and the sealed cannes shalbe brought in before the iiij survayors upon all soules daye and be made according to the statute. Edmund Lyster shall be fined 10s. for scandalous words against Elizabeth, wife of John Exley. Robert Hardwick, constable.

41 Elizabeth, 1599.—John Oldfield, constable. Henry Craven shall cutt and lopp his hedge on paine of 2s., and mend his fences at moorhouse feild on paine of 10s., and make a ditch on paine of 12d.

* Tops or branches of trees. An interesting series of notes were sent to *Notes and Queries*, 1882, consequent on the finding of this instance of the use of the word.

† Mulcture, or fine.

2.—**Ilkley Manor.**

36 Henry VI., 1458.—Court of Humphrey, Duke of Bukyngham.—Free tenants fined for absence from the Court, The Abbot of Fountains 6d., the Abbot of Sallay, 6d., the Prior of Hexham, 6d., Sir William Plompton, Knt., 4d., Henry Vavasour 4d., Thomas Stanhope 4d., William Medilton 4d. Fined for cutting greenwood, Will. Holynhagh 6d., John Bradley 6d., John Sclater, senior, 4d., William Serchunt 4d., John Brakeley, senior, 4d., Thomas Atkinson 12d., William Herdwick 6d., Richard Adamson 6d., Thomas Colgill 6d., Richard Galway 6d., John Burley 6d., Edward Wallbank 6d., Robert Knoll 6d.

39 Henry VI., 1461.—Court of Ilkley.—Wm. Herdwyk, Richard Holynhaw, John Kendal, Tho. Atkinson, John Bradelay. Ric. Adamson, John Mason, John Sclater, junior, Wm. Colgill, Nicholas Scardill, Wm. Crombok, Edward Walbank, John Jacson, William Clerk, and Richard Smyth, fined 2d. each for cutting wood. Ordered—That the ditch or foss called Weloghdyke shall be cleaned, fences shall be repaired, and pigs rung. The supervisors of buildings (custod. birtgii) are John Burlay, Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Colgill, and John Bradelay.

Total Receipts xliiij.

2 Edward IV.—Court of Ilkley, tent ibm., Feb. 1, 1462.—Christopher Ricroft, for not attending Court is fined 2d. Supervisors of buildings, William Hardwick, William Colgill, John Sheffield, and John Sclater. Fines for breaking the pinfold 12d., for breaking down hedges 12d., for cutting oak, ash, maple, hazle or thorne 1s. to 3s. 4d., for withdrawynge from the lord's mylne 12d., byerlaw 6d., cutting greenwood 3s. 4d., for fyshinge in ye lorde's waters without lycense, payne 3s. 4d.; none shall encroach on ye waste under payne of 6s. 8d. Horses and cattle not to be put in the townefield from seed tyme to the feast of St. Michael. Vagabonds shall not be harboured.

13 Henry VIII., 1522.—Court of Ilkley and View of Frankpledge, under Francis Meryng, Esq.—Free tenants, Marmaduke, Abbot of Fountains pays 4d., Henry, Abbot of Sallay, 4d., The Prior of Hexham 4d., Sir John Roclif, Knight, 4d., John Vavasour, Esq., 4d., Sir William Middilton, Knight, 4d., Heirs of Thomas Fitzwilliam 4d., John Neleson 2d., Thomas Jenkynson, Clericus, 1d., Thomas Cromocke 1d., Thomas Swier 1d., Robert Warde, Capellan' 1d., William Mawde compare, Thomas Cromacke compare, George Scalwray compare, William Mawde, John Longfelowe, George Hawksworth, James Thackwray, Relicta Ade Ootes, Percival Teale, Robert Rawson, and 16 more fined for taking greenwood.

3 Elizabeth, 1561.—John Myddelton, Esq., Lord of the Manor.—Free tenants, Sir Ingram Clifford, Knt., Sir William Vavasour, Knt., Henry Darcy, Esq., Heirs of William Cromock, John Mawde, Godfrey Fuljambe, Esq., Thomas Cromoke, and Gilbert Metcalf. Tenants at will, James Longfelowe pays 2d., John Wyseman 2d., Grace Sheffield, Garrulatrix & Abjurgatrix, fined 20d. Probably she got a "ducking." Ordered—That



Ilkley. Dark Shires - from an old drawing

Thomas Cromocke and no other inhabitant keep, harbour, or lodge Margaret Hardwick on payne of 3s. 4d. per weeke. That neither William Morehowse, nor any of his household, get any woode in Wheatley Wood on payne of 3s. 4d. for each offence.

Second Court, 3 Elizabeth, Martinmas 1561.—George Snell, Clericus, and others on jury.—Tenants at will, John Longfellowe, James Thackwray, Henry Watkinson 2d., Oote's wife 2d., John Lister 2d., &c. Total 3s. 8d. William Longfellowe paid 20s. for the lyme kilns. Ordered—That none shall put his goods into the West Holme Moore, Wheatley Wood, and the Cow Close in the winter tyme more than his stinte. That none but those dwelling in Wheatley shall cut hollynge in Wheatley Wood under payne of 10s. Thomas Bartlett, constable. William Day, seneschall of the Court.

5 Elizabeth, 1563.—Court of John Middleton, Esq., of Stockelde.—Anthony, son of William Mawde, aged 19, paid fine of heriot for messuage and 30 acres on the death of his father. Robert Cromocke, of Ilkley, deceased, having held a messuage and 12 acres, Thomas Cromocke, aged 40, paid fine for heriot. Gilbert Metcalfe, held by Knight Service a messuage, cottage, and four acres in Wheatley formerly Skawrey's. Bernard Hogg built a house on the waste.

13 Elizabeth, 1571.—It is ordered by the jury that Thomas Smythe shall have a right of waye directly ffrom his own grounde to the towne of Ilkleye over the West Wood plaine and so thorowe parish intacke and by the head of Barkengill to West Hailes.

17 Elizabeth, October 22.—Ilkley Court Baron, William Middleton, Esq., Lord of the Manor.—“George Hardestie vi et armis fec. un insult. et affray. et trax. sang. de Peter Wild.” [Drawing blood.] Fined xs. William Taket encroached on the waste in le Raykes, fined 3s. 4d. Robert Lister received into his house a thief. Sir Ingalramus Clifford, Knt., for not attending the tourn fined xijd. For cutting wood the following were fined 4d. each:—John Langfellow, William Thackwray, William Robinson, Agnes Ottes, John Teale, Agnes Bebbie, Brian Stead, Margaret Whitehead, Brian Hardwick, William Laycock, Agnes Lodge, Ellen Vtley, John Knipe, John Hodgson, Robert Lister, Laurence Atkinson and others.

22 Elizabeth, 1580.—Free tenants fined for absence, John Vavasour, Esq., 12d., Henry Darcy, Esq., 12d., Heirs of Ingham Clifford, Knight, 12d., Godfrey Pfulgham 6d., Heirs of John Mawde 6d., Heirs of Neleson 6d., Heirs of William Cromocke 6d., Thomas Cromocke 6d. Trespassers in the wood of Wheatley will be fined 12d. Thomas Parys shall make his dyke at Mylnehill. John Cromocke for drawing blood from Bryan Hardwick 10s., and for an affray 3s. 4d. Thomas Carre, Clericus, for an assault on Anthony Wrose 6s. 8d. Craven's wife shall scoure one ditch; Thomas Mylner for not amending his hedges 3s. 4d. Fined for taking grene hewe, John Longfellowe 4d., William Thackwray 4d., Christopher Robinson 4d., Ootte's wife 4d., John Teale 4d. Every husbandman 2d., for grenewe. The men of—1d., for grenewe.

Anthony Stead for graving turves fined 3s. 4d. John Swier encroached 6 yards by 4 at the head of the Stanes. The hedge between Cow Close and John Bartlett Close is not to be pulled up under payne of 12d.

25 Elizabeth, 1583.—Spring Court.—The pinfold to be repaired. John Longfellowe and twenty-four more fined 1d. or 2d. each for cutting greenhewe.

25 Elizabeth, 1583.—Free tenants, the Heirs of Inghram Clifford, Knt., John Vavasour, Esq., Thomas Curryer for lands late Darcies, William Curryer, Thomas Cromock, Heirs of — Maude, and Thomas Maude. Christopher Robinson, James Sheafeld, and William Jamson being impannilled and sworne of the iure att this Court to enquire for the Lord of this Mannour did refuse to give their verdict with their fellowes in Contempt of the said Court and were each fined 3s. 4d. John and Thomas Cromocke for breaking the pinfold 3s. 4d. each. Anthony Wardell for breaking the pinfold 3s. 4d. John Cromocke for his share in repairing the pinfold 2s. 6d., and for an assault on William Cowgill () George Banck for cutting tenne ok saplings in the lord's wood, called Wheatley Wood or cow close, without license on payne of 3s. 4d. Thomas Parys, thelder, for not making his cow close hedge 12d. John Longfellowe and others for taking greenewe 2d. each. John and Thomas Cromocke fined 3s. 4d. each for a rescue, (releasing, by force, cattle from the pinder.)

26 Elizabeth, 1584.—George, Earl of Cumberland, 2s. 6d., with suite. William Janson, Christopher Hogge, Shutt's wife, Anthony Wardell and Anthony Wrose for suffering unlawful games in their houses fined 6d. each. Shutt's wife, because she lodged unlawfull persons and suffered them to eate fleshe in Lente, fined 12d. William Currer for castinge carryon in the water to the damage of his neighbours 12d. John Swier taking water—without licence 12d.

27 Elizabeth, 1585.—Certain men fined for fishing without license of the lord 12d. each. Ordered—That every one shall make his dayle in the pinfold, pen. 12d. That John Longfellowe shall putt awaye his dogge before Mawdlenmas on payne of 2s. 6d. ; also James Sheffield on a like payne. That Thomas Parysh [Parys, Perrish,] shall clense his ditches at Milnehill before Michaelmas on payne of 3s. 4d. John Longfellowe and many more for taking green wood fined 2d. each. Free tenants, for suit of Court, 6d. Boundaries were 'beat' this year ; the main objects described.

30 Elizabeth, 1588.—Free tenants, Robert Mawde for lands formerly belonging to the Prior of Hexham, Thomas and Robert Mawde for land formerly William Mawde's, and Robert Holme for Nelson's land. Ordered—That the men of Wheatley shall scoure the ditches from the nether end of gaite flatt to the upper end of Jackeholme before Easter. That the inhabitants of Ilkley and Wheatley shall amend the church waie between Ilkley and Wheatley before Martinmas. That William Cromoke shall remove his wall as the jury hath sett downe on payne of 3s. 4d. William Fox did brake the comon pinfould, fined 3s. 4d.

William Cowgill did make one rescue from Robert Hardwick, depute bailey (bum bailey), fined 3s. 4d. Christopher Thornton drew blood from Isabel Hardcastle, fined 10s. James Cromocke drew blood from William Cromocke, fined 6s. 8d. Many more assaults came before this Court of 1588,—*The Armada Year*.—George Lockwood did break the towne pinfold, fined 3s. 4d. John Swire for not repairing and cleansing hew croft becke at the head of Gilcroft, fined 10s. Robert Loftus, Anthony Wrose, and Carr's wife for graving turves, fined 3s. 4d. each. William Cowgill for not repairing his fences at Cowclose, fined 3s.

31 Elizabeth, 1589, May 22.—Ilkley Court Roll.—The Heirs of Sir Ingram Clifford, Knt., did not appear, therefore amerced in 12d. Item, John Vavisour, Esq., 12d., Thomas Currer 8d., Thomas Mawde 8d., William Rogerson 8d., William Currer 8d., William Waide 8d., Robert Holme 8d., Robert Mawde 8d., Cr. Banton 8d. for the like. John Langfellowe and thirty-one others, for cutting downe and carrynge awaie of the lord's wood, fined 2d. each. George Teale for making a rescue from the bailiffe fined 3s. 4d. George Marshall for a rescue made of Parish Wieff daughter 3s. 4d. William Cromoke hadde broken a paine in that he hath not removed one wall betwixt him and John Snipe, fined 3s. 4d. John Swier and Robert Robinson for diginge turves on the common, 3s. 4d. each. Robert Lofthous inroached on lorde's waiste and set a house upon the same, fined 12d. Robert Mawde inroached 6 yards by one, fined 20d. By me Xrff. Mawtus, sen(eshall) cur (court). Sum xxxs. vjd.

31 Elizabeth, 1589.—Tenants at Will—John Longfellowe, James Thackwray, Christopher Robinson, wife of William Oottes, Agnes Beebie, William Otley, and Leonard Skirrow paid 2d. each to their lord. Ordered—That all the inhabitants of Wheatley that have encroached on the waste shall cast them open before next Court under penalty of 3s. 4d. each. That James Yates shall cause the water to rune in the right course on the East side of his howse before midsomer on payne of 3s. 4d. That John Swier shall scour the water gapp in Gilcroft before Mighelmas on payne of 10d.

35 Elizabeth, 1593.—Margaret and Elizabeth Longfellowe because they are scouldes shall be ducked on the cockstole iij times before Xpenmas next or els to forfait to the lorde 6s. 8d. Ordered—That the grounde on the West holme in Ilkley *behind the butts* shall be properly fenced.

36 Elizabeth, 1594, April 4th.—Ilkley View of Frankpledge. Sec-tatares—George Snell, *Clericus*, William Currer, Thomas Mawde, John Metcalfe, William Rogerson, Henry Currer, William Waide, John Holmes, John Cromoke, John Swier, Anthony Swier, Thomas Swier, John Cowgill, Richard Gibson, Christopher Simpson, Robert Loftous, Thomas Smythe, Henry Watkinson, George Lister, Anthony Wardill, John Bartlett, Anthony Wraies, Christopher Thornton, Robert Robinson, Thomas Shawe, Ralph Oddy, John Waite, John Woode, Francis Philippe, Christopher Snipe, Christopher Hogg, John Grayson. Free

Tenants—George Earl of Cumberland for land formerly Sir Ingal Clifford's, Knt., John Vavasour, Esquire, Thomas Curre for land formerly Darcies, William Crumoke, Thomas Mawde for land formerly William Maude's in Ilkley and Wheatley, John Metcalfe for land formerly Skaveray [Skalwray's], Thomas Mawde for land in Holling Hall; William Rogerson, William Curer, William Waide and John Holmes, all for land in Holling Hall; Christopher Bantan for land formerly belonging to the Monastery of Fountains, Thomas Mawde for land formerly belonging to the Prior of Hexham. Tenants at Will—John Longfellowe 2d, James Thackwray 2d, Henry Watkinson 2d, wife of William Ootes, John Whitehead, Richard Bibbie, John Hardwick, wife of William Utley, George Bartlote, Bryan Sheaffield, Thomas Hardwicke, Christopher Tomlinson, John Snipe, William Jonson, John Rosendale, Parishe wife, William Lister, Henry Yeates, Laur. Atkinson, William Curre, William Steade, Thomas Tomlinson, Bryan Utley, wife of John Hunter, Christopher Lister, George Teale, senr., George Teale, junr., William Hodshon, Thomas Bartlott, Thomas Parker, Edward Steade, Richard Longfellowe, John Bartlott. Shutt's wife for harbouring unlawful persons fined 12d.

36 Elizabeth. October Court.—Ordered—That Thomas Swier shall make Thorpe Yeate good before lady daie on paine of 3s. 4d. Every-one that hathe any dailes in Wheatley Wood and Cow Close shall make them good before lady daie on pain of 3s. 4d. The Court elects Richard Gibson, Constable, and Richard Gibson and Xpofer Thornton searchers and sealers of leather.

37 Elizabeth, 1595. Ilkley View of Frankpledge.—Ordered—That every husbandman in Ilkley in his due course shall take the towne bull into ther custodie and meate him well in winter time. William Jonson is elected Constable.

38 Elizabeth, April 14. Ilkley View of Frankpledge.

38 Elizabeth, Oct. 4, 1596. Frankpledge.—John Person and Thomas Bartlett fined for fishing, 6d. each. Ordered—That no person shall spoyle the water or take awaie the spout in the springe in Wheatley in John Whitehead's ground on paine of 13s. 4d. Henry Watkinson elected Constable; Henry Watkinson and Thomas Swier leather stampers.

39 Elizabeth, 1597. Oct. 5th. Ilkley Frankpledge.—Ordered—That the water course at Dothering butts shall be cleaned. John Hardwick, Constable. 4th April. Ordered—That Constantine Crumocke if he can find out whose cattel eat his corn may claim 6s.

41 Elizabeth, 1599. Oct. 8th.—William Swier is elected Constable of Ilkley.

The following notes are taken from the few fragments of Nessfield deeds deposited at Bolton Abbey. [His Grace the Duke of Devonshire kindly offered me the opportunity of taking notes, but the Nessfield deeds have evidently been removed to Chatsworth, or elsewhere.—J. H. T.]

The Rent Roll for 1603 charges Mr. Midleton, of Stubham, at vjd. in money, and a payre of gloues fytt for a Knight to weare ; the heyres of Tho. Waytes at iijs. iiijd. ; William Currer jd. ; George Styrk jd., a little Impremem ; Henry Lowcock another jd. ; Symon Thackray jd. ; Thomas Mason and Thomas Lister jd. ; Thomas and Constan. Lyster jd. ; Peter Crosdale jd.

In 1604, George, Earl of Cumberland, granted a lease in Nessfield to Thomas Lister, for 6,000 years. Henry Lowcock obtained a lease for 6,000 years of lands in Nessfield and Langbar. Thomas Petty, Robert Marskew, George Styrk, and ffancis, his son, held similar leases.

In 1659, a dispute with Sir Christopher Clapham, about the boundaries from the top of Brandrise to Lathabeck was settled, and in 1692 another Mearstone, or boundary, dispute, between Henry, Earl of Cumberland, and Sir Peter Middelton, was settled, when nine Nessfield, and nine Middleton and Austby tenants sign the document. James Snowdon, Curate de Boulton, is a signator.

So run the records of the Manor Courts of Ilkley and Stubham—Court Baron, Court Leet, and the customary Court of the Manor. They were held in the Manor House always, the Lord or his Steward presiding, the free tenants sitting with him, and with these a certain number of men who had risen or were rising from villenage and serfdom, and were tenants at will.

HALMOTE is derived from two Saxon words, meaning the *Hall Convention*, and is the old word for Court Baron. It was the half-yearly meeting of the tenants at the Hall or Manor-house.

FRANKPLEDGE is composed of two French words, and means the *pledge for freemen*. The tithing, or court of ten, originally consisted of ten householders, and the ancient custom of England for preservation of the public peace was, that every free-born man at fourteen (Clerks, Ecclesiastics, and Knights, with their eldest sons, excepted), should be customably bound one for another, to see each man of their *Pledge* forthcoming at all times, or to answer the transgression committed by any gone away, within thirty-one days. The Sheriff, or shire-reeve, had the duty of swearing boys into their pledge, and the inspection of the lists was known as View of Frankpledge. The Statute, 18 Edward II., re-inforced the custom. It was a Court Leet—a court of the people, or a court of censure, where all offences under high-treason were enquired into, but few of which it had power to punish after Edward III.'s time.

COURT BARON is the court of the Lord of the Manor, who in ancient times were called Barons. Surrenders, Admittances and Grants are made, and the Lord or his Steward is Judge, and a second object was the gathering of the Freeholders, or Barones, who are Judges.

No COTTAGE was to be erected without having four acres appropriated to it. 31 Elizabeth.

An AFFRAY, a French term, is an affright or skirmish, and is a common wrong, whilst an Assault is only a wrong to the party. Both were

punishable in a Leet. A chief officer of the Leet was the Ale-taster, who tested the bread and ale sold in the manor; the Alnager had to measure the cloth made and sold.

There must always be one free tenant to sit with his lord, or there could be no court. These freeholders were the sole judges in what was called the Court Baron, as was most fitting, when we note that many of the cases are of the kind in which the manor-lord himself is plaintiff, but damages in the court baron could never rise above 40s., and when cases came up of a more serious nature than breaking heads, vending scandal, harbouring drabs and vagabonds, cutting green wood, poaching, turning runnels of water your way to the damage of your neighbour, or leaving lanes and ditches a shame to landlord, tenant, and town, then they were carried to the higher courts and dealt with there.

Our readers will notice in the extracts made from these interesting rolls, that the court held at Stubham reveals only one free tenant who may sit with his lord:—William Stede in 1475, and 119 years afterwards, Thomas Waite, who has got hold of the Stede freehold.

But the Ilkley Court takes on a certain splendour which is never lost. The Abbots of Fountains and Sallay are free tenants, and with them the Plomptons, Middletons, Vavasours, Roccliffs, Darcies, Fitzwilliams, Cliffords, and many more, including George, Earl of Cumberland, and Humphrey, Duke of Buckyngham. This must have made Court day in Ilkley a time of ceremony and observance, and the old manor house, now the castle, a very attractive place for those who were free of the law, and might, perhaps, sit down with their worships to the Court dinner in the hall.

The Stubham Court Rolls are much older than those of Ilkley. The earliest fragment is written in Norman French, and the date has been eaten away from it by the tooth of time, or it may be the teeth of mice, as is the case with some of the Plumpton papers, and this earliest record has the ring of the days of the good knight, Sir Peter, whose tenants fell out so sorely with the tenants of the Templars, and relates to affrays in which hot blood and bad, as it might happen, followed the stroke of the quarter staff, and heads were broken so badly that only the lord's court could amend them.

The earliest fragment of the Stubham Rolls which bears a date is five centuries and a quarter old, and supplies the name of a rector of the church which is not to be found in the registers at York, and the second, which bears a date nine years older than the poll-tax lists, is interesting, especially for this—that we find in it a name which still stays good in Ilkley, and has won in these 500 years and more a touch of distinction.

And the whole record of these courts, so far as we may follow them now, must be of very great interest to those who would catch some glimpse of the antique, rural life in the town and on the farms. If we turn to the Stubham Rolls first, we find them full of picturesque touches. John Brunsall, in his wrath, breaks the gate of Bayldon's Close 484 years

ago ; Bayldon has his turn at the April Court in the same year, and is fined for taking hollings. Henry del Marche in that year gets a cottage with four acres of land for fourpence a year, a mere song ; but then land went a begging for tenants in the times which followed the Black Death. We see the Wains on the way in the lordship of Austby, and learn they must not stand there. We learn that the tenants were in the habit of dinging down acorns, and plundering Stubham Park of its pales ; and that the servants of the Hall would sell stuff they had no right to sell ; some took geese to pasture that were not hatched in their own houses ; and we have to notice how the whole moral and social life, even in quiet Middleton, suffers damage during the long and terrible Wars of the Roses. Readers will note also that remnant of the ancient serfdom, which, less than 300 years ago, could declare that no poor labourer should leave Middleton in hay time or harvest, but should work at home for convenient wages, while his betters would enact what these wages should be. And how in Middleton there was a pond and a cuckstool for the ducking of scolds, with the cruel provision in one case that the husband should bring his wife to be "dowked."

The Ilkley Court Rolls are of a still deeper interest. We learn through them that the town of Ilkley, 420 years ago, had four supervisors of buildings ; that the pigs wandered about and did damage to the greensward, so they must be rung. We find the Butts still standing, long after gunpowder came fairly into use, and if we may judge of the store the stalwart bowmen of Ilkley set on this mighty arm of their ancient power and pride, by the way they insist on taking green yew for their bows out of the lord's woods, with the dead certainty that they will be fined for it next court day, they clung to their darling weapon to the last. The Ilkley records show us that as late as 1584, you eat flesh in Lent at your own proper peril, the restriction being by Act of Parliament, to encourage the fisheries ; and that we were given to unlawful games ; and in 1588 we hear of that weary "little loin" between Wheatley and Ilkley. It was so impassable, people could not get to the church ; it must be amended ; it is still, or was recently, the same wretched slough, always coming up as a nuisance in the town's meeting ; for ever ordered to be amended, and if fretting and scolding could have done the work, there had been no such bit of road in the dale. We also had our pond and duckingstool, our readers will observe, and duly "dowked" our scolds. And we were a very rough lot in Elizabeth's time, for one man is fined for drawing blood on a woman, and Parson Carre is fined half a mark for assaulting Anthony Wrose. We had a leather business evidently of importance also in Ilkley in Elizabeth's time, of which the very tradition is now lost, together with the site of the tan yards, and our readers will observe the long lists of names which run through these records we had lost but for the Court Rolls. My good comrade, Mr. Turner, could only dip into them here and there, it will be seen with what a rare instinct for the things one loves to hear of and see, and no doubt we shall all be of the mind that if these rolls could be printed

entire, they would make a volume of quite a peerless interest, touching the life of the parish of Ilkley, and through this of the whole country side in these far away years. The Middleton manuscripts are carefully arranged in topics, alphabetically, and each paper and parchment is numbered. The principal contents include—

A4—Austby deeds, 1313 to 1519, 8 in number.

A5— " " 1602 to 1685, 17 in number.

B1—1285-1364. Feodary Rolls, Langbar, 25 in number.

1562. Boundary defined between Ilkley and Burley.

1578.—Knight's Fees, paid by Middleton.

1621.—Boundary between Middleton Common and Denton.

1624.—Deed between Earl of Cumberland and Sir P. Middleton, lands in Middleton, Austby, Stubham, with boundaries defined.

1682.—Ilkley boundaries.

1692.—Boundaries of Middleton, Langbar, Austby, Nesfield.

1704.— " Ilkley Manor.

B8—1438-1603. Court Rolls of Ilkley and Middleton.

C2—1661, June 14. Certificate of Behaviour of Capt. Matthew Middleton in the Battle of York, &c.

E1—1251. Grant to Peter de Percy of Free Warren in all his lands in Ilkley, &c.

E—[Exemplification, 25 June, 1608.] Grant to Peter de Percy of Free Warren in all his lands of Illeclay, to have markets and fairs at his manor of Illeclay, except the said markets and fairs be hurtful to neighbouring towns.

E Exemplification of general pardon for all Ecclesiastical misdemeanours, contempt of statutes, &c., to Sir Peter Middleton, of Stockeld, Knt., 10 Feb., 1625.

H4—Holling Hall and Woodhouse deeds, 8 in number.

H5—Holling Hall and Woodhouse deeds, 37 in number.

I1—Ilkley Manor deeds.

I2—Ilkley deeds, 1320, ten in number.

I3—Ilkley deeds, 1600-1709, leases, &c., 28 in number.

I4—Ilkley Court Rolls, 1459-1674.

I5—Inventory, July 27, 1621. Goods at Stubham Lodge.

Nov. 26, 1632

March 20, 1635 " " " Brewhouse.

L2—1598, Sept. 16. Order for W. Middleton, Esq., to pay £30 for the Queen's Service, being a Recusant. Other similar orders are preserved.

L3—Letters, 1574-1734, 164 in number.

L4—Letters of Attorney, 1341-1651, 21 in number.

M1—Middleton deeds, 15 in number.

M2—Grants in Middleton, 68 in number.

M3—Leases in Middleton, 1592-1678, 57 in number.

M4—Court Rolls, Middleton, 1400 to 1675.

- Digitized by Google



CHAPTER IX.—Holling Hall.

1.—The Maudes.



PROBABLY in consequence of the loss of the deeds of the Priory of Hexham, the first sure mention of Holling Hall occurs in 1554, when Christopher Maude is living there, and is patron of the church, but he is by no means the first Maude, Mawde, Mahud, Mohaud, Mode, or Mahaut (for the name is spelt in all these diverse ways) to be found in Ilkley.

We find a John le Mahaut witness to a deed in 1340, which conveys a messuage and 18 acres of land in Ilkley to Alice, daughter of Richard de Boulton, another witness being Simon del Chirche, who is possibly one of the lost priests.

There is a John Mode and his wife again in Ilkley when Richard's men came to lay on the poll tax in 1378, and we find by a deed bearing date 1387, that they either occupied or held an interest in a small farm, a messuage, croft, and twelve acres, at Woodhouses, near Holling Hall, but John was dead by this time, and his widow, Julia, releases her interest in this farm to William Neleson and Margaret, his wife, and we may say also in passing, that this is 93 years before Mr. Foster notices the marriage of a Maude to a daughter of the Keighleys. Yet in a deed March 3rd, 1387, Alice, daughter of Jordan de Kyghley* also releases her right and title to this farm to the same William and Margaret Neleson. The witnesses were—Peter de Stede, Richard de Scalwra, Thomas del Grene, and Will. del Stede. In 1442, Sep. 20, Thomas Kyghley and others release to John Neleson, laborer, of Woodhouse, in Ynkeley, and to Beatrix (his wife), sister of the said Thomas, daughter of Wm. Kyghley, lands at Woodhouse. We find a Thomas Maude again in 1448, and a James Maude in 1467, living in Ilkley. They are fined in the Manor Court for taking green wood, and are tenants at will. In 1509, William Maude made his will, proved May 10, 1510, "Giving his soul to God, St. Mary and All Saints, and his body

* Further notices of the Kyghleys, Nele-sons, &c., will be found in the chapter on "Ilkley Families."

to be buried in y^e Church of All Saints in Ilkley." In 1522, a William Maude appears in the Manor Court in Ilkley, and sits as a freeholder of dignity, but he has no place in the standard pedigrees. Then the Christopher Maude we have mentioned appears as patron of the living; he died in 1561, and was buried in Ilkley churchyard.

In the same year John Maude sits in the Manor Court as a freeholder, and in 1563, Anthony Maude, 19 years of age, pays heriot for 30 acres of land on the death of his father, William, the William we may presume of 1522.

In 1568, and again in 1572, the living is given by assignment of Arthur Maude, who was living near Bingley "an old man," in 1585, and died in 1587. In 1580, John Maude sits in the Manor Court as a freeholder, and in 1583, Thomas and Robert Maude appear as freeholders of land formerly William Maude's, while Thomas also has a freehold at Holling Hall, of lands "formerly belonging to the Prior of Hexham."



HOLLING HALL.

In 1585-6, we come to the controversy about manor rights, already noticed under the Middletons, and find that Thomas and Robert Maude are brothers, and that Robert was living in York, but he is not in the pedigrees, and it is in this controversy that we trace the Holling Hall homestead back to 1467, but only through an inference. In 1594, Thomas Maude has freeholds in Holling Hall, Ilkley, and Wheatley, and sits for them in the Manor Court. In 1598, he presents to the living, choosing Vicar Snell. In 1600, he was made executor under the will of George Marshall, of which we hear enough in the Grammar School chapter; but if the old man made a bad mark in

these last years of his life, he did something to amend it at his death, for he left £21 3s. 4d. to the poor of Ilkley, and seven cow gates to be let to seven poor families at three shillings each, per annum, and ordered that these rents also should be given to the poor. Robert Maude presents in 1607, and we hear much in the School MSS. of Anthony Maude, of Helthwayt Hill, who is Thomas Maude's executor. In 1632, Robert Maude, gent., presents to the living, and in 1640, Robert Maude, Esquire. It is said that he removed to Ireland—having sold his estates in Yorkshire—and died there in 1685; that he had a son, Anthony Maude, who was M.P. for Cashel in 1695; and that this Anthony was ancestor to Sir Cornwallis Maude, Viscount Hawarden and Baron Montalt. These notes only remain to be made of the family in Ilkley. In 1632, Anthony Maude married Elizabeth Sheffield of our town, who was of the house to which Richard Middleton granted certain premises in Ilkley for one life in 1505, and they had a son, William, born in 1634; and Robert Maude, Esq., appears as late as 1662, and releases to Sir Peter Middleton a parcel of ground and cottage in Ilkley they had held 40 years.

The Maudes then are found in our parish as early as 1340, exactly 300 years before they present to the living for the last time. When we find them connected with property it is close to Holling Hall, when we find them in a home it is *in* Holling Hall, though it is evident they multiply apace and need more than one. We find them in Ilkley, 140 years before the pedigrees give them a date, over by Bingley, and we note they rise slowly but surely in Ilkley to wealth and station. The Holling Hall lands under some name belonged to the Monks of Hexham before the Reformation, moreover, we find a Will Holynhalgh in the Manor Courts in 1458. We may conclude, therefore, that this was the Grange of the Monks of Hexham, and that here, and in Woodhouse, we find the top root of this remarkable family tree. It was fitting that Thomas Maude, in his *Verbeia*, should sing of us and wander lovingly about our church, and, if indeed, any of them have risen to such eminence that some of the blood of these husbandmen, yeomen, and esquires of Ilkley, runs in the veins of Viscounts and Barons, it comes back for some of its virtue to the sweet lands by the Wharfe, and finds its cradle in Holling Hall.

2.—The Hebers.

Reginald, son of Thomas Heber, of Marton-in-Craven, came to live in our parish in 1619, and rented a messuage in Austby from Sir Peter Middleton, on a lease of 18 years. He had lost his first wife before this, but married again, probably after he came to Austby, as his eldest son John was born and baptized in 1621.

In 1629, he was one of the overseers of the parish, and took charge of one of the newly made keys of the great parish chest, in 1632, when he

was elected warden. In 1633 he gave bonds to Sir Peter Middleton to stand an arbitration for what purpose we do not know. In 1635, he is on the list of those good men who resolve to build a school house in Ilkley and pay for it. His lease at Austby would expire in 1638, and in this year he is first spoken of as Reginald Heber, Esq., of Holling Hall.

He had seven children, four of them died in his life time, and there is something very fearful about the successive entries touching three of them in the parish registers, they suggest some sort of black fever in the house, and we may imagine, as we read them, how the heart of the whole parish would be stirred to pity for the desolate old man. "1649—Buried April 18, Captain John Heber; 1649—Buried April 29, Letitia Heber; 1649—Buried May 3, Christopher Heber.*" They were all in their beautiful prime, "Lettice" was 18, John 28, and Christopher 26. The latter date does not chime with that on the brass, but it is drawn from the registers by the careful hand of Mr. Turner, and if our readers will turn to the epitaph of the last, from Romans viii. 38-39, they will surely agree that no grander trust was ever shown in our human history than this Reginald Heber holds in his sore and sad heart as he sits there in his silent home. He went to his children four years after, 1653, in his 73rd year.

Captain John Heber fought for the Commons in the great quarrel, as we gather from a note in Heywood's Diaries. He was married and left a son, Thomas, who was nine years old when his father died, so that Captain John married betimes, but this is all we know about him.

Reginald Heber, the second son, was bred to the Law, and was styled of the Inner Temple, London, but it is probable that he came home when this great calamity fell on his house, and took charge of the estate when his father died as there was no one else.

In 1659, we find this entry touching him in the town's books:—"Reginald Heyber to by *close* for John Longfellow boy xs."

The old dim line holds a fine suggestion when we remember who these Hebers and Longfellows were who then lived in our parish, and one wonders whether this boy had some hint in him of the genius that flowered out finally in his race which attracted the attention and stirred the heart of the kindly young Heber from the Inner Temple.

Reginald Heber was Churchwarden in 1660, and this is the last we hear of him until he makes his will, in 1696, and leaves the £200 to our church and school. He died the year after, and was buried in Ilkley Church, May 13, 1697.

Thomas Heber, son of Captain John, was born in 1640, and did not maintain the good name of his race.

"Thomas Heber and others, for a Burglary, March 30, 1676, before Walter Hawksworth, Esq.

Alexander Squire, of Ilkley, deposeth:—"That upon Fryday, in the night of the 17th day of March, about one of the clocke, his

* The "Christr. Heber" brass states May 8th as date of death, whereas the Register gives May 3rd for his burial. Capt. John died April 9th; Letitia April 22nd.

dwelling was broken open, and that three persons entred his said house, one of which persons came to him with an ax threatening to murder him, and gave him many sore blows. And this informant got hold of the head or web of the ax and said, 'I fear God and not man,' and struggled with him, and got hold of one of his hands to save himselfe from being murthered, and felt it was a very soft hand. He was a tall man. And another of the said persons went to his daughter, Elizabeth Beecroft, being in bed in a room near adjoining, and would have smothered her in the bed cloths. And one of the said persons, being a tall man, broke open a cupboard and a deske and tooke from thence above £2 10s. and a little piece of beefe. And on their goeing away they left behind them one iron gavelocke, one staff, and a wood wedge. There were other persons att the doore whom he heard whistle when they went away. And the said persons being gone he went to one Jane Beanland's, who that night lodged in his barne adjoining to his house and asked her if she heard nothing? to which she replied, that about one of the clocke that night she heard Mr. Thomas Heber, of Holling Hall, and Wm. Hudson, of Ilkley, shoemaker, their voyces neare the doore, and presently she heard a great rushing noise att the doore as if it were breaking open. And this informant saith, that afterwarde the above mentioned staffe was knowne to belong to the said Thomas Heber who did afterward chaleng the same to be his. And the said Thomas Heber was within his house when the burglary was committed, and he did well perceive him by the light of the moone depart out of his house."

Elizabeth Beecroft saith, "That Thomas Heber came to her father's house the Thursday next after the said burglary (was) committed, and told her that he knew the persons had robbed her father, and likewise told her how they broke open the cupboard door with a gavelocke at two knocks, and the deske with a wedge; and likewise saide they would never have robbed the house had they knowne there had been no (more) money in it then was found."

Elizabeth Longfellowe, of Ilkley, saith, "That she went into the house of Josias Laycocke, of Ilkley, ale house keeper, and one Walter Pollard, of Ilkley, being one suspected for the breakeing of Alexander Squire's house was drinking in company. The said Pollard asked her how she did, and further said, 'I am now making Bess Squire half crownes fly,' she being then called by the name of Squire, since married to one Richard Beecroft."*

It was a disgraceful business: what was done about it we do not know; Canon Raine thinks it is quite probable Heber was acquitted, for "the Yorkshire juries were singularly lenient to county gentlemen."

One would imagine such an one as Thomas Heber would care very little for the faith of his grandfather and his uncle, but we need not

* Depositions taken at York Castle, p. 222. Surtees Society Publications.

seek far for instances in plenty of those who having no faith of their own, still cannot "thoil" the faith of better men. So we find him next in the character of a respectable "informer." These were times of great distrust of the Roman Catholics. Titus Oates had forged his famous story of the Plot, and published it in August of the year when we light on Thomas Heber again, and England was wild with apprehension, which may be all pleaded in Heber's favour. The story is picturesque and graphic in its way as that of the burglary, and 200 years after the "tall man" did these things we may even feel obliged to him on the whole for becoming the medium and mirror through which we catch these glimpses of the long lost life.

"Dec. 17, 1678. Before John Assheton and Henry Marsden, Esqrs.—Cap. Thomas Heber sayth that being att Skipton in the house of Robert Michell upon the 13th instant a gentleman comeing thorow the roome where I, with some company, was sitting, I inquired of my landlord Michell who the gentleman was. Hee tould mee he knew nott, but he would fetch him downe into my roome againe if I pleased. I desired him to doe soe and accordingly hee did. And the gentleman beeing set doune by mee I asked him which way he travilled. Hee tould mee to Broughton Hall and intended there to inhabit. And hee likewise tould mee he intended to follow his calling theire of pollishing glasses for prospectives and specktacles and mycroscoops. I asked him wheare hee was borne, what was his name, and wheare hee lived. To the first, hee answered hee was borne at Yorke, and that his name was John Cornwalls, and that hee lived att London, butt came doune to Yorke about six months since, and from Yorke hee was then travilling to Broughton Hall, the joynter house of the Lady Tempest. Whereupon hee offered to take his leave, butt I told him I had something more to say, and then asked him what religion hee was of. He tould mee perhaps hee was a seeker, which indirect answer gave mee occation to send for the Captain of the Gard. And by his assistance and the constabl's we sought a trunk of the said Cornwalls out of which were taken 5 letters, one in English and 4 composed of Lattin, Greeke and Heberu, which letters wee sent with the prisoner by the Constable of Skipton to John Assheton and Henery Marsden Esqrs., two of his Majesty's Justices of the peace. And upon his examination theire was 5 letters produced, which I verily beelieve was the same which I see taken out of the trunk att Skipton and the prisoner owned as much beefore the above-named justices."*

It is just possible, but not probable, that this was a Thomas Heber, of Marton. Our Thomas Heber had a habit, it seems, of going to Skipton and frequenting the taverns, as the note we have mentioned, and shall now copy, shows.

"1681.—Day not known, but in the summer. Mr. Lambert, of Caulton, Mr. Heber, Col Carre, Sir Walter Hawksworth, &c., drunk at Skipton, 10 sh. a piece in wine, were laid aside to sleep, amongst them was Mr.

* Depositions taken at York Castle, p. 232.

Sutton, preacher at Skipton and Carleton, he grew very abusive, he played upon Col Carre who left them, then upon Mr. Heber, told him his father had been a traytour but his own father (Mr. Sutton, formerly minister at Skipton) was a loyal person, a good man gone to heaven, and there prayed for him every day saying—God will hear his prayers, &c., he again abused Mr. Heber, who gave him a blow on the head, they squabbled, they turned Sutton out of doors as not fit for their company.*

This Walter Hawksworth was not the magistrate who sent Heber's case to York in 1676; he died in November, 1679, and left some money to the poor of our township. Thomas Heber appears as churchwarden, in 1690, but after this we hear of him no more. He married Mary, daughter of Edward Parker, of Browsholme, about 1663, and she died at Upper Woodhouse in 1721.

John Heber, son of Thomas, was baptized in 1664, and was elected churchwarden five years before his father, in 1685, when he was 21, so we may believe he was of the finer Heber type, staunch and steadfast. We only find him once again, as Residuary Legatee under the will of his great uncle, Reginald; this is in 1701, when the church and school lands are purchased in Netherdale, and we judge from the care he takes, that any loss in the estate shall be a loss also to the church and school, that the Holling Hall property needed nursing. John died in 1708, and was buried the day after Christmas. His wife survived him 32 years, and died at the Hall in 1640. Master Joseph Smith, the last of the old order of parish clerks in Ilkley, who died about 1839, a very old man, used to tell us how his mother remembered this last "Lady Heber" of Holling Hall, and her generous heart toward the poor. There is a Mary Heber married to Benjamin Beanlands in 1685, who must have been Thomas Heber's daughter, and he had two more children. John Heber also, and his wife Sarah, had five children, possibly six, but the vital life was exhausted, they all died quite young, except the youngest, Sarah, and she died at 33. She married Richard Strother, gent., of Holling Hall and Otley, Attorney-at-Law, who survived his wife 15 years, died at Shipley, and was buried at Ilkley in 1749. They had children, but here the line of the Hebers of Holling Hall ends.

NOTE.—It is generally believed that the Hebers of Holling Hall were ancestors of Bishop Heber, and the writer has done his share to propagate this idea, but it is not true. Bishop Heber was of the line of Thomas Heber, of Marton, brother to the first Reginald Heber, of Ilkley, so they are of the same blood, but not the same descent. The line separates when Reginald comes to Ilkley in 1619, and never touches again.

* Oliver Heywood's Diaries, edited by J. Horsfall Turner, Vol. 2, p. 284.

HERE LYETH
THE BODY
OF MASTER
REGINALD
HEBER OF
HOLLINGHALL
WHO DIED
IN THE YEAR



OF OVR LORD GOD 1654 HIS
AGE 73

BLESED ARE THE DEXDE:
WHICH DIE IN THE LORD:
THEY SEAS FROM THEIR:
LABOYRS AND THEIR:
WORKES FOLLOWE THEM:
FINIS

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF LETICE
HEBER DAUGHTER TO THE SAID
REGINALD HEBER WHO DIED THE
22 OF APRILL 1649 HER AGE 18:
I KNOW THAT I SHALL RISE:
AGAINE IN THE RESURRECTION OF
THE LAST DAY FOR AM SYRE:
THAT THOV MY REDEEMER:
LIVEST AND THOVGH THAT AFTER
MY DEATH WORMES DESTROY:
THIS BODY YET I SHALL SEE:
THEE MY LORD AND MY GOD:
IN THY FLESH:

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF . . .
CHRISTOFER HEBER SECOND SONNE TO
MASTER REGINALD HEBER WHO DIED
THE 8 OF MAY 1649 HIS AGE 26:
FOR I AM PERWADED THAT:
NEITHER DEATH NOR LIFE NOR:
ANGELS NOR PRINCIPALITIES NOR
POWERS NOR THINGS PRESENT:
NOR THINGS TO COME NOR HEIGHT:
NOR DEPTH NOR ANY OTHER:
CREATURE SHALL BE ABLE TO:
SEPARATE ME FROM THE LOVE
OF GOD WHICH IS IN CHRIST:
IESVS OVR LORD:

*Sarah the wife of Rich^d
Strother Gent and daugh
ter of Iohn Heger Gent
died 24 October 1731 Atatis
33 Also Reginald a Son of
the said Rich^d and Sarah
Strother. Born 24 Aug^r 1730
died 3 May 1731.*

Here lyeth the body of Reginald Heber Sonne to Iohn Heber
of Hollinghall Gent & Sarah his Wife who dyed 29th of
Iune Anno Dom 1687 being 2 years 3 months & 5 dayes
old Whoso euer shall not receiue ʒ Kingdom of God as a
little Childe he shall not enter therein Therefore remember
thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth for Childhood
and youth are Vanity



HERE LYETH THE BODY OF CAPTAINE IOHN
HEBER SONNE AND HOLLINGHALL
HEIRE TO MASTER WHO DIED THE 9
REGINALD HEBER OF OF APRILL 1649
HIS AGE 28 YEARES

I HAVE FOUGHT A GOOD FIGHT AND HAVE
FINISHED MY COURSE I HAVE KEPT THE FAITH
HENCE FORTH IS LAID VP FOR ME THE CROWN
OF RIGHTEOUSNESSE WHICH THE LORD THE
RIGHTEYS IVDGE SHALL GIVE ME ATT
THAT DAY AND NOT TO ME ONELIE
BVT VNTO ALL THEM THAT LOVE HIS
APPEARINCE



HOPE AND FORTVNE
FARE YE WELL
NOTHING BESIDES
CHRIST



3.—The Currers, &c.

We have made the Maudes and Hebers the central point of interest in the history of our ancient Hall, but they do not exhaust the story of its human life.

The lands which formed the ancient Monks' Manor seem to have fallen into the hands of Sir Godfrey Fuljambe at the harrying of the monasteries, and he appears in the Manor Court to answer for them in 1561, 1580, and 1583; between the last date and 1594 he has sold the Holling Hall estate to four men:—Thomas Maude, William Curre, William Rogerson, and William Waide, and there were four home-steads, where we find but one now, of which the Hall was the most eminent, where the Maudes were then living.

William Curre came from Marley-in-Harden, but he is not the first of his name in Ilkley, for we find Henry Curre in Ilkley, a tenant at will, in 1443, who appears in Court to answer for taking the lord's green wood. In 1584, this William, who had married a daughter of Christopher Maude, of the Hall, was summoned to answer for casting carrion into the water to the injury of his neighbours, and fined 12d., from which we may conclude that the families were not on very good terms. William Curre had four children, the eldest was named Henry. He married Dorothy, daughter of William Maude, who bore him four children, of which William was a boy eight years old, and the youngest was still unborn when their father died in September, 1598, and was buried at Ilkley.

Meanwhile, Henry Curre, of Kildwick, whose wife was Anne, daughter of Christopher Wade, of Addingham, had a son Henry, who rented Stubham Lodge in 1621, so that there were two families of Curre in our parish in the last years of James I., close of kin and so blended that we cannot now divide them, but must take them as they come. In 1619, Thomas Curre is an overseer in our parish, and in 1621 churchwarden. In 1632, Henry Curre, tenant of the Lodge, is warden. In 1666, another Henry is warden, and in 1671 overseer and gentleman. He is the son of William Curre, of Holling Hall, who died in 1664, and left £5 for the poor in his son's hands, which the son refused to pay; complaint was made at York but still he did not pay. In 1683, he is dead, and his widow has gone to live at Burnsall taking the legacy with her. She also is presented at York in that year and in 1687; but it is no use, and so the proverb comes true about getting butter out of a dog's throat. But another William Curre, who is overseer, gives £12 to the school in 1686, which is paid, so we must count this to the family. This William was a trustee of the school fund left by George Marshall and Reginald Heber, and helped to invest it well in Netherdale. In 1758, Joseph Curre, gentleman, trots down to Weston with Vicar Beeston to look up the school deeds, and get them copied in the form that has come down to us, and into my hands, sets his name to the work when it is done, and this is the last of the Currers in Ilkley, so far as we can trace them. There is a span of 315 years between Henry, the tenant at will, and Joseph, the gentleman; and the

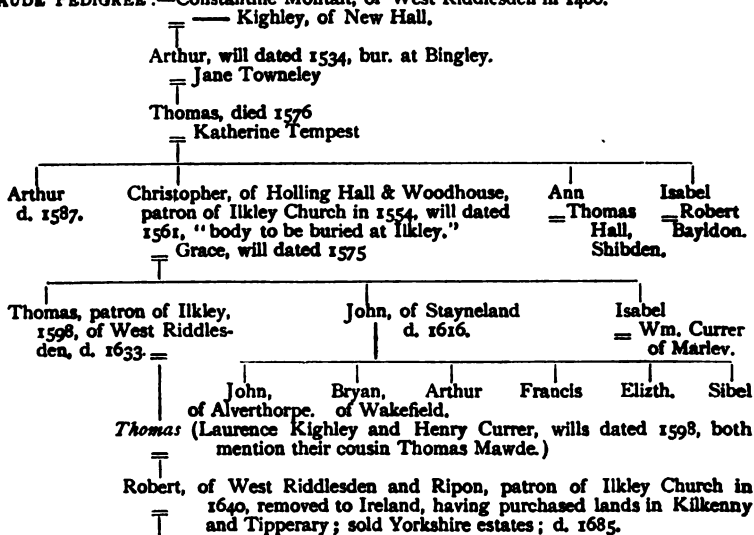
main root of the family tree is found in Kildwick. They rose to eminence, and allied themselves with the Richardsons, of Bierley, and other families of note, and among them sent down to our day that gracious lady and lover of antiquity—Dorothy Currer Richardson, whom Dibden celebrates in his *Northern Tour*.

The Rogers, or Rogersons, make no mark in our parish. William, who bought the farm, died in 1613, leaving a son Thomas, who died in 1635, at Holling Hall. He had four children, Lionel, William, Thomas and Mary, but what became of them after this we do not know.

The fourth freeholder of Holling Hall, William Waide, died in 1619, left four children: Anthony, who married Mary Ferrand; Isabel, who married the schoolmaster, Loble; Margaret, who married John Nicholson, and Elizabeth, and then they also got lost.

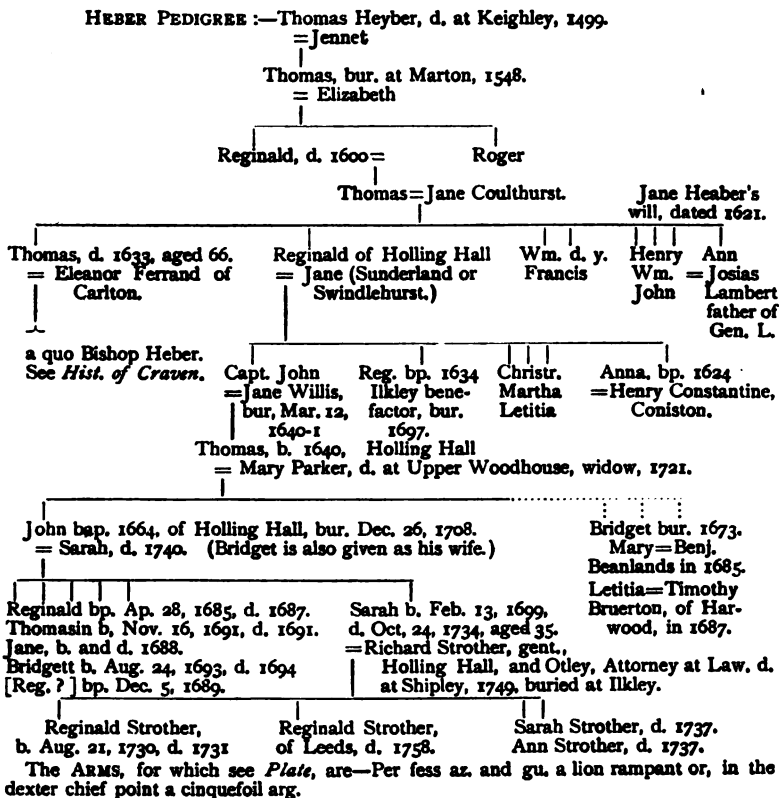
There is a word remaining still to be said about the old monk's manor, or some part of it, subsequent to its occupation by the Hebers. The Holling Hall estate was purchased by the Morleys, of Beamsley Hall, from Mr. John Fish, in 1714, and settled on John, their eldest son. He married Ann Denison, and died about 1721, leaving three children, Josias, Elizabeth, and Margaret. Josias, of Beamsley, bought

MAUDE PEDIGREE :—Constantine Montalt, of West Riddlesden in 1480.

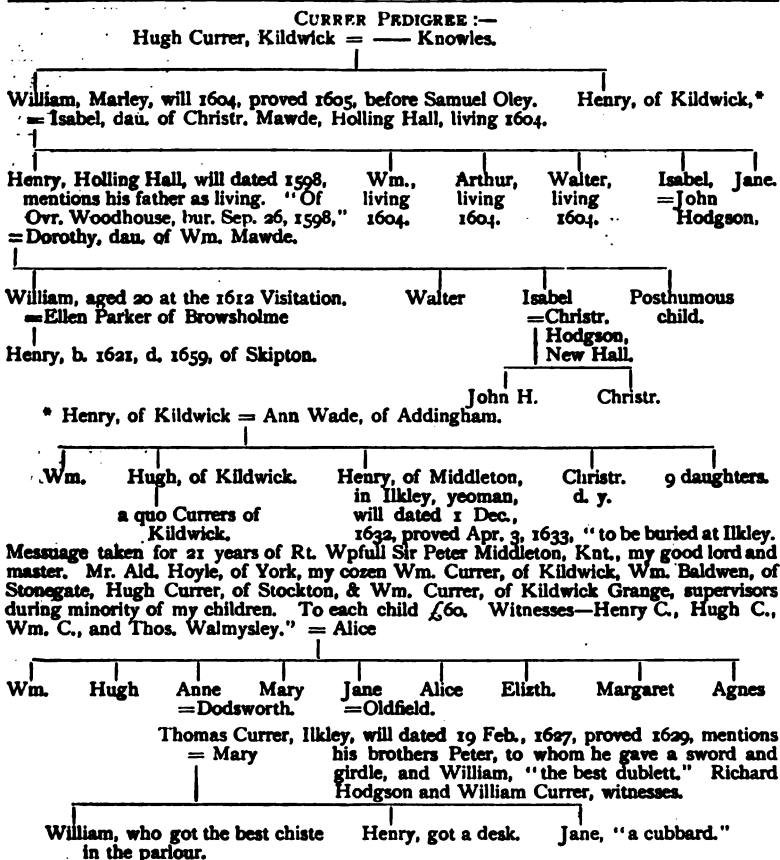


By his second wife had Sir Robert, M.P., born 1673, married Elizabeth Cornwallis, and had several children. Sir Thomas, the eldest, was created in 1766—Baron de Montalt, but dying without issue in 1777, the barony ceased. The baronetcy devolved on his brother Sir Cornwallis, born 1729, M.P. for Roscommon, *Baron Montalt* in 1785, Viscount Hawarden in 1791. For his numerous descendants, including Lord Hawarden, and their noble alliances, the reader is referred to the "Peerages."

out the Currers, represented then by William Curre, of Leeds, mercer, cut off the entail of the estates in 1748, and died childless in 1783. Margaret married Dr. Thomas Wilson, Dean of Carlisle, and Elizabeth married Caleb Readshaw, of Richmond, whose son, Caleb, took the name of Morley, and succeeded to the Holling Hall property. He had a son Josias, who was Captain in the North York Militia in 1800, and held the Ilkley estate. We do not find the date of its purchase by Mr. Middleton, but my old boy friend, John Ellis, the present tenant, is of the fourth generation of his name who have lived on the land, two brothers in the last generation, John and Christopher, occupying the old Hall together for many years. Great and Little Priest Ridding still hold the tradition of the ancient owners—the monks of Hexham,—who must have done a bit of “clearing” in their day, and Hebers’ Ghyll, the tradition of the family, which was so close of kin by blood and by the grand true heart which beat in good old Reginald, to the good bishop—and more than bishop—who has shed such a clear lustre on the name.



The reader is referred to page 87 for a brief account of the Holling Hall dispute, which seems to have arisen from the lands of the Hexham Monks being 'privileged,' or from rights assumed by or granted to the Merynges, page 61. A draft, prepared for the trial, starts with 1515, exemplification for recovery of the Manor of Ilkley, Robert Meryng, demandant, Thomas Meryng, and Emmot, his wife, being tenants.

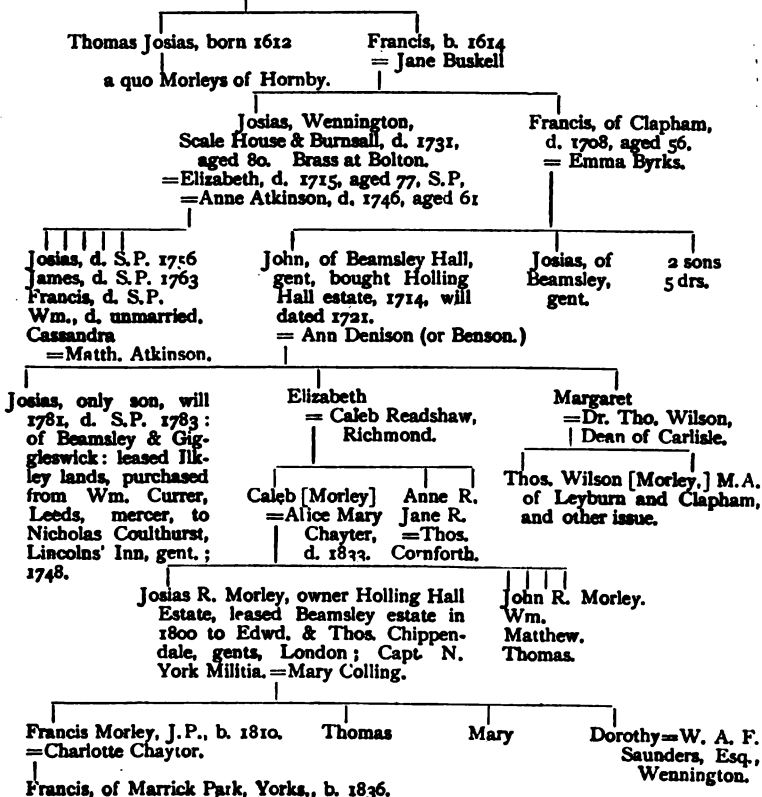


A William Currer married Dorothy Jackson, at Ilkley, in 1635, and there was evidently another William Currer in the parish, for the following children of "William" are baptized:—Thomas, 1628; Alice, 1636; Jane, 1637; Mary, 1639; Henry, 1642; Wm. 1643, died 1644; Mary, 1645, died 1646; Mary, 1647; Dorothy, 1650. William Currer, yeoman, Middleton, directs that his body be buried at Otley (?). He gives Dorothy his wife £2 6s. 8d. yearly out of Cockan, heucroft, peasters, in Ilkley. To Henry Currer, his brother, the best horse, or £5, and the tuition of the three children of testator, William, Mary, and Jane. To the poor £5, as a stock. To Alice, Jane, Mary, Agnes, "my daughters in law, when they are 21," small benefactions. "To Laurence Waid, my servant, 10s., Richard leighton, my servant, 10s., John Walker, a cloak, William Pickard, a cloak." Will dated 1658. William Currer, of Middleton, died in 1650, William Currer, of Ilkley, died 1689, Dorothy Currer died 1675.

The ARMS (see *Plate*) are—Ermine three bars, gemel sable on a chief azure, a lion passant, argent, langued gules.

Emmot was daughter of Nicholas Middleton, and inherited the Ilkley property. Her sister, Elizabeth Soothill, held other lands. Francis Meryng, son of Emmot, and Anne, his wife, granted the Manor of Ilkley, including Holling Hall, to John, the father of William Middleton, the plaintiff. In 1521, Aug. 26th, Thomas Meryng and Peter Middleton, Esquires, covenant to levy fine of premises in Ilkley. After the trial of 1590, we have still signs of discontent. Sir Peter leases lands to William Curre, of Over Woodhouse, in 1632, and in the following year obtains Mr. Heber's bond to stand an arbitration. The matter is scarcely cleared up even in 1885 so far as shooting rights on the moor are concerned, and two centuries ago the Hebers had to be quietened as shown by the following:
1688, Nov. 28. John Heber, gent., and Thomas Ramsden, gent., to John Middleton, Esq., award by Thomas Rokeby, Esq., that they should always do suit and service for lands in Holling Hall, Upper and Nether Woodhouses, to the Court Baron of the Manor of Ilkley.

MORLEY PEDIGREE:—ARMS—Sa, a leopard's face or, jessant a fleur-de-lis argent.
Francis Morley=Cassandra d. Josias Lambert, J.P.



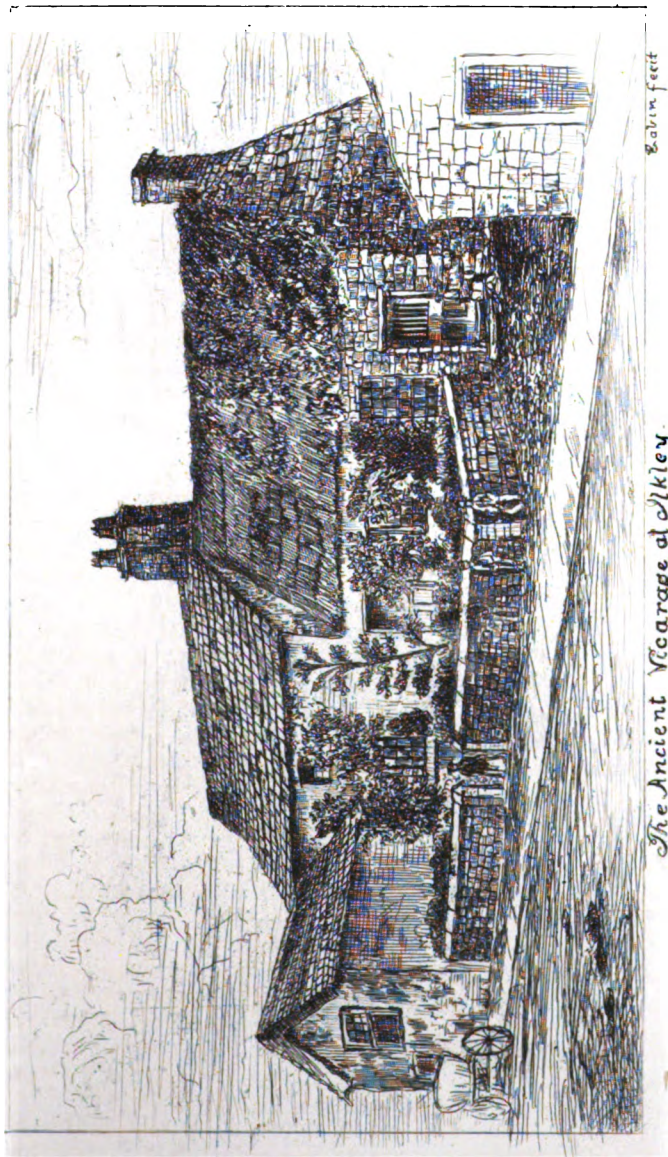


CHAPTER X.—The Church.



THE ancient Saxon Church in Ilkley was spared, we suppose, in the great devastation of 1068-9, because Domesday Book says there *is a church and a priest*, while the manor is still "waste." We may notice also, that there is no sign of fire on the Roman and Saxon sculptures which still remain, or on the stones in the walls of the Church and "Castle"; so when the poor creatures, who had been harried out of their homes, began to creep back, and to build up the waste places, Church and Priest would be ready to take them in, and help them to make the circle good about the hearth, the altar, and the grave.

Still the history of the church and its priests is a mere blank for more than 150 years after the date of Domesday, with the exception of one solitary hint in a deed which conveys half a carucate of land in Asquith to the monks of Sallay. This deed bears no date, but seems to be of the times of Appolitus, first lord of Middleton, and is witnessed by *R. priest of Yelleclay*. But in 1241, we find DOMINUS ROBERT DE FLEXTHORP, clerk, instituted rector of Ilkley, 14 cal. December, under the patronage of Dom. Phil. de Kyme. He holds the living for the long term of 45 years, if we may trust the list as compiled by Torre, and is succeeded 2 id. Oct., 1286, by DOM. WILLIAM MALHERBE, sub-deacon, who is rector over eight years, Sir Philip de Kyme, Knt., patron. DOM. WILLIAM DE ASKEBY, deacon, succeeds him, 2 kal. Apr., 1295, and serves twelve years. Then 10 kal. Nov., 1307, we have DOM. ROBERT DE COTYNGHAM, acolyte, who stays about seven years, and gives place to DOM. WILLIAM DE COTYNGHAM, with Sir William de Kyme, Knight, as patron, 12 kal. July, 1314, and closes Whitaker's list of rectors; but Dodsworth makes a record of one presentation more made by William de Kyme, Dec. 20, 1322, leaving out the name of the rector, and here the list ends, until it opens again with the vicars, after the living has fallen into the hands of the monks of Hexham. The De Kymes are patrons of the living when we hear about it for the first time in 1241, and hold the presentation in their hands until they merge their name into that of the Earls of Angus, in Scotland, who got hold



Edwin Scott

The Ancient Vicarage at Mkeley

of it through wedding the last of the De Kymes, who had the ill luck, as things went in those days, to be a woman.

Dodsworth MSS., 28, folio 142, Gilbert de Humfraville, Count Angos, recovered before the judges of the King, at Westminster, his presentation to the Church of Ilkley against Thomas de Ros, of Hamelak, and presented to the same 10th May, 37th Edward III., 1364.

Meanwhile, we find a tiny taper now and then one can use for our main purpose. Hopkinson says, "William, son of Sir Adam de Middleton, founded a chantry within the Church of Ilkley, which was dedicated to St. Nicholas, and was valued in 1253 at £4 7s. od." But our excellent antiquary must be out of his reckoning as to the founder of this chantry or chapel, because Sir Adam had no son, and the only William we hear of in those days was his younger brother. He must have been very much younger than his brother, or else he must have taken very early to "good works," as Sir Adam lives 66 years, to our sure knowledge, after 1253, where we find our report of the worth of the chantry, so we must conclude there was another William we have lost, or that some other man was founder of this chantry of St. Nicholas, which was on the south side of the church, where the effigy, ascribed to Sir Adam, lay before the church was restored, and the little font for holy water still remained as the Reformation left it. We may safely ascribe the building and endowment of this chapel to the middle of the 13th century, and to the William de Middleton who was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1239 and 1241. It would be a very interesting addition to the church, and rector Flexthorp, in whose time it was done, also saw the chapel built within the manor house at Nessfield by the Plumpton, and would live to burn some of the incense before the high altar of his own church. Rector Malherbe had to pay some £27 in our present money "for and against the Scots" in 1290. In the same year the Monks of Bolton pay about £10 of the same tenor to the Church of Ilkley "in a pension." Rector Robert de Cotyngnam is indebted to Sir Adam de Middleton 10 marks, in the money of that time, in 1305; and this is all that is known about the church and the rectors of Ilkley down to the year 1378, when we find the deed conveying the living to the Monks of Hexham. The papers which cover the entire transaction may be found in the volumes about that Monastery, published by the Surtees Society, but we have only space for the gist of them here.

In 1378, Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, gave to the prior and canons the advowson of Ilkley.

The appropriation of the Church of Ilkley to the Prior and Monastery at Hexham:—

"Alexander (Neville) by divine permission Archbishop of York, to the Prior and Monks of Hexham, greeting:—Your petition lately presented to us said that the revenues of your Monastery were so much diminished that you could not well support yourselves.

"You allege as reasons for this that your monastery is situated in a

place not very fertile and near the marches of Scotland on the public road. That you are subject also to the invasions of the Scots, in which they frequently burn your houses, rob you of your men, drive away your cattle, and consume your goods, and that, added to these evils, you are exposed to constant danger from disease and pestilence of men and cattle, and are burdened with debt so that you cannot meet the expenses of your hospitality to the nobles and others, rich and poor, who daily come to you in great numbers, and are obliged to forego many other works of charity :

"You cannot bear these burdens unless you obtain more generous aid, and have begged us to unite to your monastery the living of the Parish Church of Ilkley, over which you have already obtained the right of patronage, by the gift of the noble Lord Henry de Percy of Northumberland. We therefore are inclined to grant your supplication, and with the consent of the Chapter, and by our Authority, do incorporate the said Parish Church of Ilkley with all its fruits and revenues, and give it to you and your monastery for ever. We grant you also permission to take possession of the said church, with its rents and revenues, on the resignation or death of the present rector, reserving from its income a proper allowance for maintaining a vicar in a manner suitable to his condition, and hereby fix an annual pension of 20s. to be paid from the fruits of the said church, of which 13s. 4d. must be paid to us, and 6s. 8d. to the Dean and Chapter, but should you ever lose the church you shall then be free from the payment of this pension.

"Given at our Manor of Cawood the 12th day of January, year of our Lord's Incarnation, 1378.

John de Clifford, treasurer of our church, John de Waltham, canon, and Robert de Mansfeld, clerk."—(Vol. 46, pp. 147-151.)

The Monks of Hexham held the living from this time to the Reformation, a period of 150 years. It was hard for our people, one thinks, to pay fruits and tithes to maintain a place so far away, but we know nothing about the matter beyond this deed, and a hint or two we may gather from the papers which touch the later times.

Sixty-five years after this gift, August 20, 1443, we find the Prior of Hexham leasing the parsonage of Ilkley, with its lands and tenements, for £10 by the year, to Stephen Robynson, Nicholas Clapham, and John Alemere; and 22 years after this again, in 1465, the Manor Court of Nesfield passes an order that "The Wall before the Parsonage be taken downe as it ought to be on payne of 3s. 4d."

In 1518, we meet with the Oath taken by the Churchwardens :—

"The cherche Wardenys, thys shall be your charge, to be true to God and to the Cherche, for love nor favour off no man, wythe in thys Parrishe to withold any Byght to the Cherche, but to Reseave the Bytys to hyt belongthe, or ellys to goo to the devell."

Abp. Savage's Inventory, 1507, gives :—Unde Edmundus Archer de

Pudsey, pro reconciliacione cœmiterii de Ilkley, xxvs., and Prior de Hexham, rector de Ilkley, vis. vii^{id}.

In the Survey at the Dissolution of the Monasteries, under date 1536, we have this record:—

“Eykeley Rectoria. The personage of Eykeley lettyn by indenture by Convent Seale unto Thomas Meryng, and is worthe by the yere, over all reprises, cs.”

Also under Fountains Abbey, May, 1535, we find the income of the Abbey from our parish:—“Ylkley xxxs.”

April 25, 1552. Francis Meryng, who sold the manor to John Middleton, sold him the rectory and parsonage also “for the residue of a terme of yeares under the Crowne,” with all the houses, buildings, glebe lands, tythes, &c., in Ilkley and elsewhere in the county of York, reserving the right of the King, Edward VI., in rents and other duties due—from the Sallay lands probably—and also protecting a lease which Brian Utley held for ten years, of certain premises he had sub-let to one Dicconson.

May 14, 1551, or about a year before this transfer of the living to John Middleton, Esq., Edward the King had granted to the twelve Governors of the School of Sedbergh “all the whole late chauntry of St. Nicholas in Ilkley, with all its rights in Backstone beck lees, Edes, Longlands, le Cow leaze, le Cow close, Bowdyes, Ragbe Cow close, Holme, Inghill, Close stones, Dyke close, Esle close, &c., in the occupation of Richard Parysh, Richard Robinson, William Shutt, Thomas Swyer, Francis Meryng, and William Cowgill, lands that had been given by the Middletons for perpetual prayers in a little chapel to the right as one enters the church. In 1567, Easter term, April 8-10, Commissioners sat at Ylklay, under the Exchequer, when the tithes of the Manors of Rylleston, Burnsall, Threshfield, &c., were dealt with.—*38th Rep. D.K.P. Records, p. 152*. In 1588, our readers will remember the Manor Court made an order which has not yet been carried out, that the inhabitants of Wheatley and Ilkley should amend the Churchway, “t^e little loin,” before Martinmas. In 1632, we find there is a chest provided for the Church and Parish records, with four locks, and an order is made that each of the four Churchwardens shall hold one of the keys to this chest. In 1659, we find the clock duly set up in the tower, which some of us still remember as a very rude machine, repeatedly out of time, and had only one hand pointing to the hours, which were struck—when the thing consented to strike—on the one sound bell. The “Clarke” in this year is paid four shillings half yearly for keeping the clock, and, 17 years after, his wages are raised to 10s. 6d. by the year.

In Pope Nicholas's first taxation the church was valued at £26 13s. 4d., and in his second at £17 6s. 8d., in the King's books at £7 13s. 6d., and in the Parliamentary Survey, XVIII., p. 349, at £20. The Valor Eccles. mentions the chantry.

In 1667, we come on “A Terrier of all the glebe lands, tythes,

offerings, and other dues belonging to the Vicar of Ilkley, Delivered at the Visitation of Richard, by the grace of God, Lord Archbishop of York," from which we may gather some idea of the way the parson picked up a living in our parish 200 years ago, and also of the terms on which the living was held from a time immemorial.

1.—A small house and garden, value about £2 10s. od. This house is still standing just below the church, on the opposite side of the road. (See the Illustration.)

2.—Part of a farm in Netherdale, value £5 13s. od.

3.—A customary duty upon every hall of sixpence each, and one penny egg. And upon every house threepence, and one penny egg. And upon every pauper's house of twopence each. Every person of the age of 16 pays twopence each as communicants. Two gardens in Ilkley pay a penny each, and every corn mill pays a composition.

4.—Tithes in kind (are paid) of pigs, calves, swarms of bees—one wonders if his reverence took the tenth bee,—of goslings also, and foals, rape seed, wool, and lambs, half a lamb at five, and a whole one the second best at six.

5.—The tithe of hens in Austby and Nessfield.

6.—A small composition for the hay, and for all lands on the South side of the river Wharfe, and for three farms on the North side.

7.—The Surplice dues, viz., Fees for breaking ground in the church yard, one shilling. Offerings for each woman after a child birth, eightpence. Publication of banns of marriage, sixpence; marriage by banns, one shilling; marriage by license, ten shillings. Mortuaries according to Act of Parliament (which meant in early times the best horse).

We gather the fact also from a complaint made at York, that in the beginning of the last century it was still the custom to read prayers in the church on Wednesdays and Fridays, and that, in 1683, two Common Prayer Books had been bought for the church, costing 26s., for which the parish owed Thomas Hebden. In June, 1691, a Register was bought for 2s. 6d., the engrossing of which cost 2s., and the parchment cover, which still remains, 7d. The parson's surplice cost 5s., and its washing 6d., and other curious matter, touching the antique life that clustered about the church, will be subsequently given.

The succession of vicars, with what is known of them, may be noted at no great length of time and space.

SIR GILBERT DE THORPE, acolyte, a young man not yet in full Orders, is he first vicar whose name occurs under the new regime. We cannot find when he came to the living, but certainly not so early (1318) as has been stated,* and this is all we know about our first Vicar. His Will, wherein he is styled Gilbert, Vicar perpetual of Ilkley, was proved at York in 1406. The Prior and Convent of Hexham present the first six vicars.

In the same year (1406) SIR RICHARD GARMOUTH, presbyter, is

* Yorkshire Archæological Journal, VII., p. 451π.

inducted, September 22, as the fitting crown and glory, let us hope, of Ilkley Feast, which falls on the first Sunday after the 14th, and not on All Saints Day, as we should expect. He died in his nest in the winter of 1427, his will was proved December 10th, in that year, and runs :— "Richard Garmouth, perpetual Vicar of the Parish Church of Ilkley makes this will, giving his soul to God and St. Mary and All Saints, and his body to be buried in the Chancell of the said Church."

He was succeeded, 10 January, 1427, by SIR WILLIAM WHYTE, presbyter, who held the living to the time of his death, the long term of 45 years, the longest on record among the vicars of Ilkley, and has left no other record. He was succeeded, 7 Feb., 1472, by

SIR JOHN BARTON, capellanus, who, being of a good family, probably got a better living, for he resigned in about a year, and, March 9, 1473, was succeeded by

SIR THOMAS HERPER, capellanus. In the Institution Books, &c., of the Archbishop, at York, containing a mine of unworked genealogical matter, we find that Thomas Harper was of the old family at Calverley, that he was acolyte in 1467, also Richard Harper, of Calverley, acolyte in the same year, probably brothers of Walter Harper, of Calverley, subdeacon and priest in 1456. Richard became subdeacon in 1467, on the recommendation from Esholt, and Thomas, by title, from Pontefract. A certain splendour touches the name of Vicar Herper, in the fact that for thirteen years, if the earlier date in the Manor Court Rolls stands true, he was lord of the Manor of Ilkley, as well as vicar of the church. It was granted to him by Robert Roos, on the eve of the tempest that blew Richard III. out of life, but while he was still in the heyday of his power, and may have been a politic stroke on the owner's part to save the estates in those troubled times by putting them into the vicar's hands for a season. Thomas Herper had his vicarage on a longer lease, for he served us about 34 years, and then dying, was succeeded, June 15, 1507, by

THOMAS JENKYNSON, presbyter. Sir Thomas Jenkynson, as he is called, in the usual priestly title of those days, seems also to have been a man of mark. He was a freeholder in Ilkley as well as vicar, and appears in the Manor Court in 1522 in that character. He had previously been a curate at Halifax, and wills were frequently proved in his presence. He was highly esteemed in Halifax parish, as shewn by his frequent appointment to the offices of executor and supervisor of wills. John Hanson, of Southowram, will proved Dec. 1509, appointed Sir Thomas Jenkynson, Vicar of Ilkley, a supervisor. He was vicar of our parish about 16 years, that is, to the time of his death, and was succeeded, April 9th, 1523, by

SIR THOMAS WARDALL, presbyter (on the presentation of the assignees of the Prior and Convent), of whose presence we find no trace save the name; yet he lived quite through the great woe to his order of the earlier Reformation, and saw the monks driven out of Bolton. At his death, he was succeeded, June 10, 1541, by

SIR GEORGE CRONELL, capellanus, who took the living from Henry VIII., and lived to enjoy it a little more than four years, when he was succeeded, Dec. 4, 1545, by

SIR JOHN MYDHOP, clerk, who also was indebted to the King for this favour. He also is a man of "no name," nor do we know what became of him, but nine years after his induction,

SIR JOHN PULLEYNE, clerk, is made vicar, Sep. 18, 1554, when we find the living in the gift of Christopher Maude, of Holling Hall. Vicar Pulleyne was probably of the family of that name which had lived and flourished to the East and North of us many hundred years, and can be traced in the parish at quite an early day, but he fell on evil times, or was not the man for the place. He was deprived in any case, and was succeeded, July 8, 1568, (on the presentation of the assignees of Arthur Maude), by

SIR JOHN WYLSONNE, clerk, who resigned the living after four years, and gave place, under the same patronage, to

THOMAS CARRE, clerk, who came to the parish Aug. 2, 1572. Parson Carre—the name is fragrant in our dale—was not a vicar to be proud of. He was fined 6s. 8d. in 1580, by the Manor Court, for an assault on Anthony Wrose. Anthony was an evil man, and harboured evil company, and one fears the vicar was of that turn, for if he had merely whipped the scamp as a means of grace in those burley times, the Court would have found some way to a verdict of "served him right." He died vicar, however, after holding his place for eleven years, and then Aug. 6, 1583,

HUGO RAWOOD, clerk, got the living from my lord of York, to whom it had fallen by lapse. We know nothing of Vicar Rawood, who served twelve years, and then vanished, we know not where.

WILLIAM COCKESON, clerk, became vicar, Oct. 9, 1595, by favour of the Queen Elizabeth, and held the church only three years, when he resigned, went his way, and

GEORGE SNELL, clerk, became vicar, through Thomas Maude, gent., who had again taken up the gift formerly held by the family. We presume Vicar Snell had done the work of the parish as curate to both the incumbents last named. He was curate of Ilkley in 1591, and in that year married Jane Hogg of our town and parish, whose father was a pushing man, and had built a house on the waste, for which he had to answer. She was a young woman probably; they had a license from York, and were married in Addingham Church; in 1594 he was here, and was not made vicar until 1598, Dec. 13th; and then, in 1607, Vicar Snell died, was buried May 27th (Ilkley Register), but we shall hear of him again, for in the year 1600, he was made one of the Trustees under the will of George Marshall, to whose generous gift we owe the founding of our Grammar School, and for the rest of his life had much trouble touching the laying out of his parishioners' money, and does not show, apparently, the unselfish spirit one would wish to see.

RICHARD HODGESON, clerk, and M.A., came next, being inducted

Sept. 29, 1607, on the presentation of Robert Mawde, gent., and continuing vicar 33 years, to the very edge of the great Puritan quarrel. The families of Hodgeson are of very great antiquity in several parts of West Yorkshire. The Hodgsons of Bolling, near Bradford, produced at least one clergyman, often referred to in wills about the time of the Reformation, and a "Sir Richard Hogson, chaplain" was witness to the will of Robert Mauleverer, Esq., of Allerton Mauleverer, 1500. A Richard Hogeson, clerk, Vicar of Calverley, died in 1573, and directed by his will, proved in Dec., 1573, "that his body be buried at Calverley."

There are two small brasses at Ilkley, to the Vicar of Ilkley and his son :—

HEARE LYETH BVIED THE BODY OF RICHARD HOGHON
WHO WAS MINISTER IN THIS PLACE
WHO DEPARTED THE 7 OF APR AN. DOM 1640.

HEARE LIETH BVRIED THE BODIE OF ROBERT HODGSON
MINISTER OF STILINGTON CHVRCH
WHO WAS SONNE TO THIS RICHARD HODGSON
DECEASED THE 30 OF DECEMBER SVI ETAS ANNO DOMIN 1639.

The reference to Stillington reminds us of a loose brass in Ilkley Church Vestry, on one side of which is engraved, in Old English character—

*Sepultura Johis Bepn [et]
Et Prebendarij d Stylington*

On the back, in a ruder, but more modern type—

✠ IN THIS P F WYLLM
ROBENSON . LAYT . HVS BAND . TO . IENAT
ROBENSON . FATHER . AND . MOTHER . TO . THOMA'
LEA^RD . LAVRA^S . ARTHVR . WILLM . AND . WILLM
RECHARD . FRA^CES . MARGRETE . ELIZ . ESABE
GRACE . IANE . WHOSE . BODE . WAS . BVRIED
AN . DOMINO . J562.

How this brass came to Ilkley, it is impossible to say, but as it is part of a large one to the Prebend, and probably had some inscription obnoxious to the Reformers, the Robinsons use this fraction without compunction. These Robinsons were probably of the Ilkley family, as the present Vicar of Stillington finds no trace of Reyner or Robinsons there at that time, and yet it is perplexing to discover how the brass came here, and does not seem to have been fixed here in modern times, unless Robert Hodgson, who held Stillington for four years, was the means of its transit. Of course, there is nothing to show that it has ever been at Stillington.

Our Vicar Hodgson was succeeded, May 4, 1640, by ANTHONY COATES, or Coatts, clerk, with Robert Mawde, Esquire, as patron. This vicar saw all the troubles of the Civil War, followed the fiery move-

ments of the great family at Denton, felt the jar and shock of Marston Moor, no doubt, in his quiet parsonage; saw Cromwell march past Ilkley on his way to Preston, and Rupert scour down the dale, bent on burning Denton, but sparing the place after all for the sake of his old comrade in arms, whose portrait hung on the wall. He lived to see Cromwell pass away on the terrible stormy night, and perhaps to wish him back again, as he heard of the godless doings in London; died intestate in the summer of 1665, when letters of administration were granted to Anne Coatts, his relict, who set up a brass tablet to his memory at the South-east end of the nave:—

HIC JACET CORPUS ANTHO COATES
VICAR HVIVS PAROCHIE QVODJIT DIE
JVN^a AN^o DOM 1665 ET ATIS SVÆ 70

MOVS MIHI LYCRVM :

Vicar Coates was, for several years, Master of Bradford Grammar School, and one wonders if Vicar Luke Coates, of Birstal, was a near relation.

WILLIAM HUSTLER, clerk, and A.B., was made vicar by the Archbishop, by lapse, January 19, 1665, and held the living 38 years, to the utter degradation and ruin of the parish, so far as it could be ruined by such a man. In twenty years after his entrance on the sacred work, the parishioners were compelled to enter a complaint against him at York for non-residence. In 1691, they entered another complaint against him for suffering the vicarage house to fall to ruin, and for absenting himself from the vicarage for almost ten years. He seems to have done nothing to his residence five years after this, when they present him again; and in 1702, a year or so before his death, they present him again, this time "For frequenting ale houses without just occasion, and drinking and spending his time idly, for not reading the Common Prayer on Wednesdays and Fridays, and for not going to administer the Sacrament to Richard Mann,* an old weak person, on being desired to do so." He had got *Mr. William Wood* appointed curate, by that delectable Bishop of Chester—Thomas Cartwright—in 1687, and the natural expectation of the parish was that he would pay the young fellow his wages; but nothing could be farther from the vicar's purpose than that, and so the parish has to pay him at the rate

* He lived to be the wonder of the Parish. "Richard Man, of Beckfoot, buried January the 23rd, 1711, in ye hundred and fifth year of his age."—*Ilkley Registers*.

of 7s. 6d. a service and his dinner. They employ a Mr. Hey also, and a Mr. Wright, when Curate Wood is not to be found, and on one occasion employ "a stranger" to preach for the sum of 2s. 6d. And as the parson drinks, so do the wardens, nor do the curates fall behind, as we shall see when we come to the records of expenses in another chapter. The vicar's wife died, and was buried Jan. 26, 1702, and then in May, 1703, he died, and was buried May 3; and this ends the sad story of a ruined and wasted life.

THE REV. GEORGE DAWSON, clerk, followed vicar Hustler; his preferment bears date September 20, 1703, and his patron was Stephen Wilks, Esquire. He is styled vicar and ludimagister (schoolmaster,) in a complaint made at York in 1708, "that he has not yet shown his Orders," from which we gather that the parish had no real proof at that time of his standing among them, and wanted to be sure after their long and sore experience with the last vicar. In 1711, he was summoned on complaint of the parish, before a Commission held in Leeds, for refusing free tuition to all the male children of the parish that should come to him, being bound to do this by the will of Reginald Heber, of the Inner Temple, London, who had left £100 to the school, in 1696, on these conditions. The Commissioners ordered him to obey the will, and if he failed, the money was to go to a teacher who would obey the rules. Vicar Dawson seems to have been a stranger; and we know very little about him. The wardens spend two shillings on a Mr. Snowdon [of Bolton,] who preached for him in 1716, and the vicar was buried Sept. 3 in that year. William Coulton, of Denton, married Mary Dawson, of Ilkley, in 1680.

REV. JOHN RHODES, clerk, with Robert Wilkes, as patron, became vicar, and read himself in, Oct. 29, 1716, when the churchwardens had a frolic after the solemnity, and spent eight shillings, which was duly charged to the parish. There was a very old family of this name, Rhodes, in Menston, and the name occurs in our parish, but we do not know whence Mr. Rhodes came. He was our vicar eleven years, and died suddenly, as we judge, in his fair, full prime, from these entries in the Registers:—"July 4, 1726, Isabella, daughter of John Rhodes, vicar, baptized; Jan. 21, 1727, Mercy, daughter of John Rhodes, late vicar, baptized." Two very small children the poor mother had to fend for, and if we allow a month between the birth and baptism of the babe, Mercy, she would be born about five months after her father's death, yet the name itself holds a little gleam of light. Mr. Rhodes was also Master of the Grammar School.

THOMAS LISTER, clerk, was appointed Nov. 16, 1727, by Florence Bowles, widow, and he was a man of a fine old stock. His great grandfather was a Captain in the great quarrel between the King and the Commons, served under Fairfax, was killed at Tadcaster, and is mentioned in a letter from his Commander as "Captain William Lister, a valiant and gallant gentleman, who was shot with a musket bullet in

the head.*" His grandfather was also a soldier, serving under Fairfax, rose to the rank of Colonel, and died in his bed at Bradford in 1689-90, aged 60, Foster says, after telling us he was baptized March 25, 1616. His eldest son, John Lister, of Manningham, was father of our vicar, and nine children beside, and died at 84. Born in the year Cromwell fought the Scotch at Dunbar, and eight years old when the great Protector died, he lived seven years into the reign of George II. Vicar Lister was the eldest son of this fine old gentleman, and served seven years in the little Cure at Burley before he came to Ilkley. The Rev. James Barber, clerk, signs for him in August and December, 1734, and after seven years' vicariate, and probably non-resident, the vicar resigned his living, for what reason we do not know; and then,† Jan. 16, 1734-5, his Grace of York gave it to

HENRY TRAVERS, A.B., who held the preferment about a year, after which, on the presentation of Mrs. Florence Bowles, of Richmond,

THOMAS LISTER came back, Jan. 6, 1735-6, held the living again to 1745, and resigned it shortly before his death. He married Mary Bowling, and in due time they had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Ellis Cunliffe, of Ilkley, Oct. 22, 1738. Of this marriage, Nicholas Cunliffe was born, (whom we elder men very well remember), and Mary, who married John Bolling, and Elizabeth, who married John Margerison, so that Vicar Lister was grandfather to Nicholas Cunliffe, and great grandfather to the Bollings—"Natty," Ellis, William, and Lister, who all died unmarried; and to the Margerisons—who all went away, save John, who had a drop of the hot blood in him of the old fighting Listers. Vicar Lister died in May, 1745, and was buried on the 19th, in the church; and his wife was buried 22 days after him.

EDMUND BEESTON, clerk, had been made vicar a few days before the old man's death, April 26, 1745, and was the only home-born man we know of who was ever Vicar of Ilkley. He was the son of Edmund Beeston, husbandman, of Austby, who married Ann Moor for his second wife, and she was the vicar's mother. The family had lived a very long time in Middleton, and this was its century plant that had flowered out, no doubt to their wonder. Having endured there two centuries the vicar ends the line; that fruitage seems to have slain the tree. Vicar Beeston was a fine classical scholar, was also a man of sterling worth in many ways, and a great friend of the Maudes, of Burley, who had numbered in their family alliances the ejected Vicar of Adel, Mr. Clarkson, and who were intimate with the Archbishop, and in this way may have found some help toward his purpose and preferment. It may be noted also that Mrs. Bowles, the patroness, was the representative of a noted York Puritan clergyman,—Lord Fairfax's chaplain.

"April 28, 1745. Edmund Beeston, clerk, Vicar of Ilkley, Did in the audience of the Publick Congregation, in the afternoon, distinctly,

* Fairfax Letters, I., 27.

† We are indebted to the Rev. C. B. Norcliffe, of Langton Hall and York, for several corrections and additions of dates.

audibly, and orderly, read all the nine-and-thirty Articles, &c., giving his unfeigned assent and consent. Witnesses—

James Margerison
Thomas Smith
Richard Kendell
Richard Holmes
Thomas Beanlands

Richard Batty
William Bolling
William Watson
George Hardisty
Nicholas Cunliffe
Benjamin Wainman, curate."

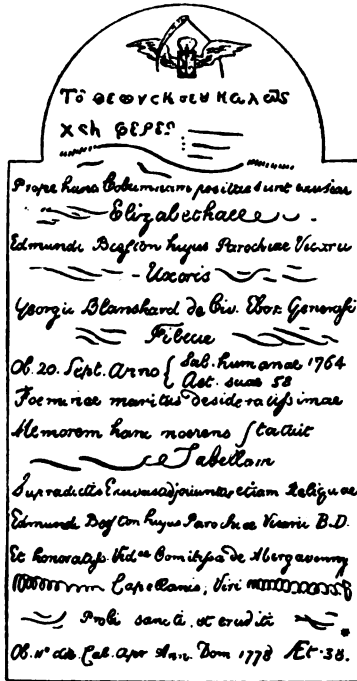
Church Wardens.

The Church Registers in his time are kept in admirable order, and the vicar writes a capital hand. He held the Cure of Burley also from 1753 to his death; and, on the resignation of John Becket, in 1758, he became Master of our Grammar School. He compiled a history of the Grammar School also, from the archives at Weston, and it is stated made a drawing of Ilkley in 1758, "from the north arch under the bridge." He married Elizabeth, daughter of George Blanchard, gentleman, of York, who died in September, 1767; and, March 12, 1777, he died also, aged 58, of the strangest of all diseases one can imagine for a farmer's son—

which the pick of the parish came in their wigs and farthingales, and the little maid who lived to tell the story, saw them standing in great state in the soft candle light as she peeped through the window. The Rev. George Benson was Assistant Curate, 1767, until Mr. Beeston's death.

JOHN CHAPMAN, clerk, on the presentation of George Hartley, of Richmond, Esquire, by inheritance from the Bowles, succeeded July 19, 1778, and on the 26th gave his assent and consent to the 39 articles,

* The age should have been 58, and the words *Exuvie Adjiciuntur*, need this correction.



the gout, and March 15, was buried "in the north aisle of the church, close to the pulpit." He had attained the title of B.D. Vicar Beeston also put the ancient vicarage into thorough repair, and built the gable which stands to the street, as seen in our etching. This must have been near the close of his life, for in Vicar Snowdon's time one ancient woman still remembered the restoration, and how Vicar Beeston gave a house warming, to

before John Bolling, Joseph Pickard, churchwardens, Wm. Thompson, of Addingham, Wm. Clough, Ilkley, and others. Feb. 1, 1787, he married Elizabeth Clough, an Ilkley woman, who was probably the daughter of William Clough, the parish clerk; the officiating minister being the Rev. George Benson. In 1801, he resigned the living, and also the curacy of Burley.

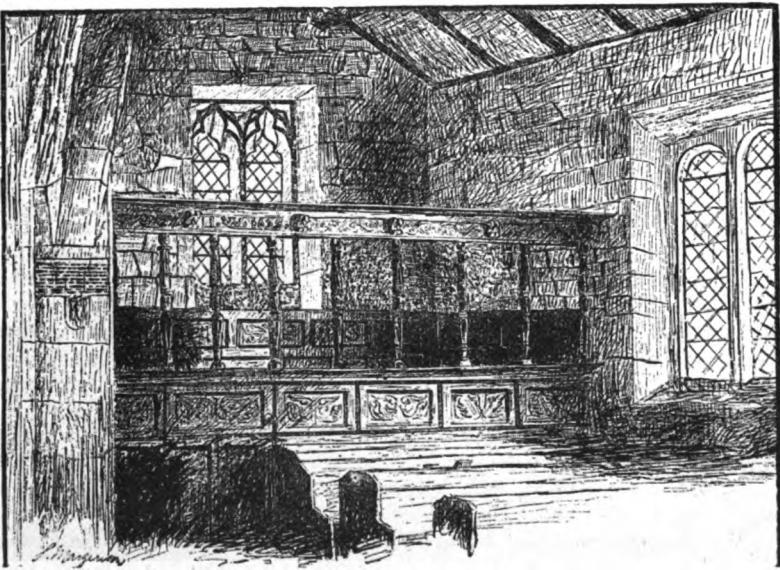
REV. GEORGE BENSON, clerk, was the next vicar, and must have been an old man then, as he was Assistant Curate to Vicar Beeston in 1767, and Curate of Burley, 1778 to 1813, and writes to Michael Stead, of that town, from Ilkley, March 21, 1782, to say he cannot get his chapel rent paid there, and is at his wit's end what to do. Vicar Benson, we judge, was a man of a weak mind. He was lodging with the schoolmaster when Vicar Beeston died in 1777, when that worthy got him to call in the school bond, collect the money, and place it in his hands without the least security, whereby the fund came into sore peril, but was rescued at last by the sub-trustees, and for this, no doubt, and other weaknesses he was lampooned very sore in certain verses "made" by an Ilkley woman of no education but of a fine satiric genius. Mr. Benson died in 1813, and Nov. 5, of that year,

THE REV. WILLIAM HOLDSWORTH became vicar. The patron was Leonard Wm. Hartley, Esq., of Middleton Tyas. "The traditions touching 'Maister Holdsworth' were still fresh and sweet in my boyhood, and his gentle life was the common talk at the fire side. The Methodists and the Catholics liked him, for his heart was great enough to hold them all, and no such gracious days had been known by the 'oldest inhabitant' in Ilkley for quietness and cleanness of life. The Methodists turned in and helped him with his Sunday School, and the Squire sent him game and wine from Stubham to comfort his old body as he toddled down the vale, for he was feeble. And so the good man died, after a service of seventeen years, and he was the last of the vicars who lived and died in the ancient vicarage." The "living" was augmented in 1807 by a grant of £200 from Queen Anne's Bounty, and in 1815, for restoration purposes, £1,000 were obtained by lot from the Parliamentary Grant.

THE REV. JOSEPH CLARKE (presented by Mr. George Hartley,) came after Mr. Holdsworth, Oct. 25, 1830, but was never in residence, and the real "person of the town" was

GEORGE FENTON, B.A., who had been curate for a short time for Mr. Holdsworth, and continued to serve in that capacity under the new order. "Parson Fenton" was a man well worth his salt. If he had not worn the robes he would easily have passed for a jolly country squire. I can hear his ringing laugh across half a century, and see his ruddy face handsome as "May." The parish for a time did not know what to make of him, no man could be more unlike good old vicar Holdsworth. He would shave on a Sunday morning, and, as he was going to church, had been known to tell the butcher to send up a fine leg of mutton. He had also the curious gift of shedding tears in all sorts of unexpected

places while he was preaching, and this was a great marvel to the rustic mind, which was much given for a while to discussing the matter, and usually concluded that "ther wer nowt to *roar* at, hawiver."* He told his congregation one piping hot Sunday afternoon in the cholera year, that he had lost or forgotten his sermon, and would dismiss them with the benediction, saying with a lovely look of confidence, "It is no use preaching when you have no sermon. And now, &c." The mad-caps under age rather looked for some such rare fortune again, but did not get it. Still it was very soon found that this was a man who could do things which sorely needed to be done. The church was still "In the worst condition of any in the deanery," as Dr.



Whitaker had said 25 years before, and he went to work at the church. The floor of the church, except in the aisles, was primitive mother earth, he had it well flagged. The ancient oaken benches were full of decay, and a terror to the sitter if he was a man of weight ; he had them taken out and new pews put in of pine, which overcame the old evil odours by its sweet pungency. He had the pulpits brought down to a fair human level for himself and Master Smith, the clerk, and the dial of the old clock painted, and the one pointer it could ever boast gilded, also the initials of the churchwardens for that year were set forth on each corner. He spared the beautiful Watkinson pew, let us thank him for that, and here and there a bit of old work which had in it an antique grace, or the

* This word *roar* means simply to weep :—" My bones wax old because of my roaring." (Psalm xxxii).

shadow of a cunning human hand. I think the old clock itself was persuaded to keep decent time in Mr. Fenton's days, and warned against striking when the whim took it, to the bewilderment of half the town, and all the labourers who had no watch. He made the church hold many more people, and had the pews set apart for each person who had a claim, and then he had all this set forth on a big board, with a list of the charities, and placed on the North wall. The church was very ugly, but the days had not come to find that out, and it was, indeed, very comfortable, except for sleeping. He helped to get the first organ. It was made, I think, by Old Ben Whitley, "all out of his own head," a self taught man, who lived on the edge of the moor. Ben was a man of a really fine genius, and could adapt his lissom fingers to carving in oak. There was then a great store of old bedsteads, chairs, and chests (kists) in the parish; he would buy these for a trifle, carve them most beautifully, and then sell them for a very moderate advance; and there are a good many things of this sort in the West Riding which pass, no doubt, for choice work of Elizabeth and James' time, for he loved to "touch up" the ancient dates. Parson Fenton won the love, at last, of the whole parish for his works' sake, and the people would do anything in the world for him, except "lend him money." Mr. Fenton became Vicar of Royston. He had married a daughter of the Rev. Robert Wilkinson, B.D., Incumbent of Lightcliffe, and Master of Halifax Grammar School. On a stone in Lightcliffe Churchyard is the following inscription:—"Underneath this stone are deposited the remains of the Revd. George Fenton, M.A., Vicar of Royston, who died on the 7th day of April, 1843, aged 48 years. Also of his wife, Lydia Fenton, the youngest daughter of the Rev. Robert Wilkinson, B.D., who died on the 24th day of March, 1865, aged 69 years." In Ilkley Churchyard, a stone bears the inscription:—"Here are deposited the remains of two still born infants, male and female, of Lydia, wife of Rev. George Fenton, B.A., vicar of Royston, Yorks., and many years officiating minister of Ilkley and Denton."

"The next curate that I remember was a mere drill sergeant, and was bound to make us all learn the step and march to church, but—we didn't.

"The next had nothing to say, and said it in the highest key he could reach, without the slightest modulation, or emphasis. I think we should not have minded if he had made the thing musical, but it was good news when we heard he was to leave us, and when old Jo. Smith, the parish clerk, gave notice, that on the next Sunday, Mr. B—— would preach his *funeral* sermon. Poor old Joe was turned 80, and would now and then give out the evening hymn in the morning.

"The next who stays in my memory was very 'high' and very dry, sincere as the day, and full of devotion to his work. But he was fresh from Oxford, full of the new wine which was fermenting there, and did not know the people he had to deal with from a cord of wood. So instead of being all things to us, as Paul directs by inference, he wanted

us to be all things to him, and especially to attend no end of services on week days, and to fast in Lent. Now Ilkley never did believe in fasting when she could get anything to eat, while very much of her living lay in providing in those times for 'company,' so while the good man wore himself to skin and bone in the weeks before Easter, we quietly voted the whole thing a nuisance, and *he* left.

"Then a man came of a very lovely spirit and with beautiful gifts as a preacher. Mr. Carrick won the love of all who went to the church, but his health gave out, and he had to move away. Then the old vicar died presently, and a deputation went to Hull to see if the well-loved curate would not accept the living, for, if he would, we would petition the patron to give it to him as the one man we wanted, and even 'ware brass' some said, to make things smooth. He could not come; his health was too delicate, and we were feeling bad enough about it when we heard the living had gone to a Mr. Snowdon."—*Wharfedale Observer*, 1884.

THE REV. JOHN SNOWDON, A.M., was appointed vicar of Ilkley on the death of Mr. Clarke. His institution is dated August 4th, 1842, and Leonard Lawrie Hartley, Esq., was the patron. Mr. Snowdon was born in 1806, at Dalton Hall, near Seaham, Durham. He was educated at Houghton-le-Spring, and graduated at St. John's College, Cambridge; became B.A. in 1828, M.A. in 1836; curate of Sockburn, in Durham, 1829; of Grindon in 1831; Crosby Garrett in 1833; Stockton-on-Tees in 1834; Greatham in 1836; Middleton Tyas about 1840, which he relinquished to become vicar of Ilkley. Mr. Snowdon married Margaret, daughter of Mr. Jasper Whitfield, at Stockton, in 1840, and on settling here had then one child. The old vicarage in Church Street was so ruinous that he rented a house in Wells Road, owned (and occupied until recently) by Miss Batty. Mr. Clarke's executors had to pay £128 for dilapidation of the old vicarage. A few years afterwards a new parsonage was built on the glebe land, a little higher up than the temporary residence, the cost being jointly defrayed by a grant from Queen Anne's Bounty and the vicar's large donation. The new vicarage became occupied in 1848. "He had to root out certain immemorial squatters when he began to build the new parsonage. They went far and wide telling of their woes at having to leave 't' owd thak,' but he found them better quarters and paid the bills. He had a touch of humour also, which stood him in good stead and acted as a buffer to the little shocks that came to him in these first years from all sides. Master Hobson, parish clerk, poet, and bachelor of fifty, was for ever falling over head and ears in love, but never told his love, finding vent enough, to all seeming, by telling me and old Ben Whitley, and by reading the verses, I would sometimes help him to tinker, to his last and loveliest divinity. One Sunday as he rose to give out the hymn, the latest-up-to-date shot a glance at him out of her great blue eyes, least-wise he thought so, and so instead of giving out—

'As when the weary traveller gains, &c,'

he got off two lines from the 'poem' which was singing itself in his comical old head. I saw the blunder and might have fainted if I had known how. Mr. Snowdon saw it too, and there was a slight rustle and a look on his face, as when a shadow sweeps across the ripe grain. Master Hobson saw it, and managed to make it look like a prelude to his 'weary traveller.' Then the sunshine caught the vicar's face and he settled back in his seat, nor did he ever say a word about it to Master Hobson, and so I guess I am the sole depository now of the secret, as the blue eyes caught shame from another direction, and then closed." In 1853, Mrs. Snowdon, who was endeared to all the parishioners, died, leaving four sons and three daughters. A stained window, on the North-east of the chancel, was erected to her memory: The population having increased six-fold, a portion of the parish was allotted to the Incumbent-designate of St. Margaret's, which was built near the Wells House. Mr. Snowdon was a prime mover in the erection of the Ilkley Charity Hospital, and for many years its secretary. The parish church was restored and enlarged at a cost of £1,300, the wall of the South aisle, the tower, and the pillars of the nave were alone left standing. The "faculty" bears date May 31, 1860. During the ten months of these operations, service was held in the old Grammar School. The church was re-opened by the Lord Bishop of Ripon, May 6th, 1861, and the total cost raised before the close of the re-opening day. A new organ was added in 1862, at the sole expense of an anonymous parishioner. National Schools were next erected, when the vicar was ably assisted by his curate, the Rev. C. R. Green, afterwards vicar of Rokeby. In 1844, there were only three bells in the tower, bearing inscriptions as follows: (1) IN JUCUNDITATE SONI, SONABO. 1609. (2) SOLI DEO GLORIA. 1636. (3) GLORIA IN EXCELSIS. 1676. The first and second were cracked. These three were re-cast into six, and first rung for service on Sunday, January 11th, 1846. The inscriptions are: (1) THIS PEAL WAS CAST BY J. TAYLOR & SON OF LOUGHBOROUGH, 1845. (2) GOD SAVE THE QUEEN AND PRESERVE OUR PEACE. A.D. 1845. (3) JOHN TAYLOR AND SON, FOUNDERS, LOUGHBOROUGH. A.D. 1845. (4) HOLINESS TO THE LORD. JOHN TAYLOR & SON, FOUNDERS, 1845. (5) THIS PEAL OF BELLS WAS RE-CAST A.D. 1845, FROM THREE DATED 1600 [should be 1609], 1636, 1676. JOHN SNOWDON, M.A., VICAR. THOMAS BEANLANDS, WILL EDWARD STEPHENSON, JAMES CRITCHLEY, WM. HOWDEN, CHURCHWARDENS. (6) JOHN TAYLOR & SON, FOUNDERS, LOUGHBOROUGH, LATE OF OXFORD AND ST. NEOTS, A.D. 1845. In 1873, the number was increased to eight, and first rung for service on Sunday, Nov. 23rd. The *treble* bears the inscription: J. TAYLOR & Co., FOUNDERS, LOUGHBOROUGH, 1873. The *tenor*, which weighs about 18 cwt.: J. TAYLOR & Co., FOUNDERS, LOUGHBOROUGH. THIS PEAL WAS AUGMENTED TO EIGHT BY THE ADDING OF A TREBLE AND TENOR, A.D. 1873. The fifth bell was re-cast from the old fourth to form a semi-tone: J. TAYLOR & Co., FOUNDERS, LOUGHBOROUGH, RE-CAST ME, 1873. In procuring this peal much praise is due



G. BENTLEY, PHOTO.

"100-10070" SNOWDON & CO. LONDON

Rev. JOHN SNOWDON.

to the vicar's sons, who, with their fellow ringers, raised £300 of the £350 required for the purpose. Mr. Snowdon introduced Mercer's *Hymns*, which, after considerable hesitation, he withdrew for Monk's *Hymns Ancient and Modern* at the request of the choir. Church rates, as in most parishes, caused many contentions, but the vicar calmly accepted defeat. For many years he conducted services at Nesfield, and also at Langbar, ably supported by Mr. J. B. Popplewell, of Beacon Hill. In 1870, on returning home from one of these services late, having waited for the moon to rise, he slipped on the ice, and fractured a small ankle bone. He crawled about a quarter of a mile to the nearest house, a cab was sent for, and he reached home about two o'clock a.m. For some time he had suffered from rheumatism in the knee joint, and was generally helped upstairs by his daughter, but unfortunately he ventured alone Feb. 5th, 1878, and, his stick failing him, he fell down from the topmost flight as he was retiring to bed. Dr. Call was speedily summoned, but the good old vicar succumbed on the 8th, at the age of 72 years, the second death in the new vicarage. At the funeral, the Rev. T. M. Theed, formerly curate, read the lesson, and the Rev. Canon Jackson read the prayers. He was buried near the vestry door. On a large slab are three slightly raised tablets, bearing inscriptions to "Mrs. Snowdon, born 1815, died 1853;" "John Snowdon, M.A., Cantab., born Feb. 6th, 1806, died Feb. 8th, 1878, Vicar of Ilkley for 36 years;" and "Elizabeth, their eldest child, born 1840, died 1844." The family placed a stained glass window in the church to his memory. Many tributes were offered to his memory. "Quiet, as all strong men are, catholic, as all good men are, standing close to his convictions, as all true men do, it is no wonder that in these thirty-six years he should win Churchmen and Dissenters to love him in life, and think of him very tenderly now he is dead. The parish should print a memoir of him, and prefix a portrait." The Rev. W. Danks, of St. Margaret's, said—"Anyone more gentle, more genial, more courteous, self-forgetful, it has never been my lot to meet. You may have vicars more energetic, but you will never see one wiser." The Rev. S. D. Hillman, Congregationalist, touchingly referred to the death of the vicar. The Wharfedale papers devoted several columns to his memory.

THE REV. ARTHUR CLEVELAND DOWNER, M.A. is the worthy successor to Mr. Snowdon. His institution bears date Sept. 19th, 1878, on the nomination of the Bishop of Ripon, by lapse. In the compilation of this volume, Mr. Downer has taken great interest, and afforded unbounded facilities in searching the Parish Registers. No one can be more deeply interested than he is in a desire to garner the antiquities of Ilkley, and it is to be hoped the project he has several times advocated, of founding a local museum, may be speedily accomplished. His interest in the prosperity of the town, the spiritual and social welfare of the inhabitants, the education of the rising generation, and every item that falls to the lot of the vicar, is matter for present thankfulness and future eulogium. The energetic and the wise are combined.

Having lingered so long on the story of our vicars, we will leisurely stroll in and around the sacred edifice, wherein have gathered successive generations to worship God, to hear Mass, attend weddings, baptisms, and funerals, some even to do penance; the morality of the parish has been more or less cabled to this pulpit. Various have been the scenes at the religious observances. The Latin Service Books, the first printed Bible, the Reformation, the Puritan struggle, new Quaker doctrines, Methodism, and a hundred other topics centre here. It is the history of the people for centuries, probably thirteen in number; reckoning idolatry sixteen in number. The dust is precious, containing the accumulation of fifty generations. One is surprised how little ground there is on the favourite South side of the church, and where so many generations could find space for interment. The North side, formerly devoted to the unbaptized, and heretic, and suicide, was out of the question. The sparsity of old gravestones is very noteworthy, but now that the foolish North-side superstition has died away, we find there a large number of beautiful monuments, some to the memory of visitors who have died at the Hydropathic Establishments.

"Sarah, widow of Richard Moulson, Esq., M.D., of Halifax, d. Mch. 9, 1864."

"William Marshall, Esq., Bescot Hall, Staffordshire, d. Sep. 22, 1855, aged 47."

"Rev. Henry Leathley Armitage, M.A., of Osmaston, Derbyshire, d. Nov. 4, 1851, aged 66."

"Joseph Ravenscroft Elsey, of Bank of England, Highgate, d. 1858, aged 65."

"Alex. Ansdell Gordon, Major, Madras Light Cavalry, d. at Ben Rhydding, June 22, 1874, aged 42."

"James Wilson, Esq., Hrhoot, East India, d. 1855, aged 38."

"Emily, sixth daughter of the late Rev. Enoch Clementson, Vicar of Church Minshull, Cheshire, d. at Ben Rhydding, 1856, aged 30."

"Henry William Hall, Ilkley, d. 1845, aged 33. F. H. V. Hall, his son, d. in Upper Assam, India, July 30, 1876, aged 39."

"In Memory of William Wells, who died at Ilkley, May 29th, 1842, aged 23 years. Also of Harriet, wife of Rev. Robert Collyer, of Chicago, America, and formerly of Ilkley, who died Feb. 1st, 1849, aged 29 years. Also of Jane, their infant daughter, died Feb. 4, 1849."

"Timothy Leach, late of Burley, d. at Osage County, Missouri, 1865, aged 70."

"Rev. Charles Bristow Drought, M.A., T.C.D., of Clongerbane, Ireland, d. June 7, 1869, aged 69."

"Mary, daughter of the late Rev. George Rowley, D.D., Master of University College, Oxon, born 1823, died 1866."

"James Leeming, Alderman, Bradford, died 1873, aged 62."

"Rev. John Tate, died at Middleton Low Hall, April 21, 1842, aged 66. R. I. P."

A little stone near the South porch is erected to the memory of

Sylvester Pettyt, a member of the Skipton benefactor's family. Another stone, bearing a Latin inscription, much defaced, is dated 1736, and another, with defaced Latin inscription, 17--., is to the memory of "Gulielmus Smith de Stead." One or two hackneyed rhymes may be found, as: "Weep not for me my children dear, &c.," on the grave of "Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Hartley, Ilkley, late daughter of John Walker, of Brackenhall, died Jan. 16, 1760, aged 34." "Mary, wife of John Hartley, mother of John Ellis, died 1819, aged 74.

Resign'd to God we here to earth commend
A tender mother and a constant friend;
Blest are the children who such mothers have,
As smile in death and triumph o'er the grave.

John Ellis, Ilkley, died 1808, aged 42. Lucy, wife of John Ellis, Holling Hall, died 1870, aged 41. William Ellis, Holling Hall, died 1872, aged 77."

Within the nave were several marble slabs, recently garnered within the tower. Over the canopy surmounting the Middelton effigy, is a mural monument bearing the arms of the Middeltons, and the inscription—*

"Hic Qviescit Gvlielmus Middelton, Svavissimo ingenio Moribus,
Piissimis, Adolescens, qvi Divtrnvm Morbvm, in exemplvm
Patientiæ Perpressus, Vivere, Desiit v Kalend. Octobr mDCCC,
Annos Natus xvii, menses ix. R. I. P. ✕"

Two monuments, worthy of special notice for the long ages recorded, are to the memory of the Margerisons:—"Samuel Margerison, Esq., of Bradford, died Aug. 26th, 1853, aged 81 years. John Margerison, of Ilkley, died July 3, 1860, aged 89 years. Mary, relict of Robert Margerison, of Bradford, died Dec. 9, 1871, aged 82 years." The other tablets, recently removed from the clerestory wall, and judiciously placed on the lower part of the tower, are to three old families:—"Thomas Hauxworth, of Austby, died 1817, aged 64; Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Grafton and Mary Wilks, of Leeds, died 1828, aged 77; Grafton Hauxworth, their son, died 1824, aged 34." "Mary, daughter of Rev. Thomas Lister, late vicar of this place, married Jan. 25, 1746, to Grafton Wilks, of Leeds, died Aug. 6, 1800, aged 77 years; Phoebe, their daughter, died 1829, aged 73 years." "Thomas Beanlands, of Ilkley, died 1817, aged 64; Ann, his wife, died 1847, aged 88; William, their son, died 1821, aged 34; Elizabeth, their daughter, died 1878, aged 83 years."

The memorial windows, of stained glass, are—(1) East window, "The Crucifixion," to the memory of Samuel Margerison, a native of the town; (2) East end of South aisle, "The Good Samaritan," to Dr. Edmund Smith, of Ilkley Wells House, a benefactor to the church, died 1864, for a notice of whom, see Canon Hulbert's *Almondbury*; (3) North side of the Chancel, "The Entombment of Christ," to the memory of Mrs. Snowdon, died 1853, and of Elizabeth, her eldest child, died 1844; (4) South side of the chancel, to the memory of Mary Rowley, died 1866, aged 42; (5) South-west, overlooking the font, "Christ

* Greek letters for Xp., Alpha, Omega.

blessing little children," to the Rev. John Snowdon; (6) tower three-light window, representing "The Ascension," and other subjects. "This window was erected by his widow, and only son, to the memory of Benjamin Briggs Popplewell, of Beacon Hill, who departed this life June 4th, 1871."

In addition to the brass plates previously recorded, (viz., six Heber's, one Coates', one Beeston's, and the two Hodgson's,) are the three following:—

INTERRED

M^r. JOSEPH WATKINSON OCTOBER THE 5th 1660
 M^rs. MARY WATKINSON HIS WIFE MAY THE 14th 1658
 M^r. HENRY WATKINSON THERE SONN FEBRUARY 4th 1648
 MARY LAWSON DAUGHTER TO M^r. WILFRID LAWSON AND
 MARY HIS WIFE WHO WAS SECOND DAUGHTER TO THE
 SAID JOSEPH AND MARY WATKINSON IVLY THE 16th 1662
 WILFRID LAWSON SONN TO M^r. WILFRID LAWSON AND
 MARY HIS WIFE: IVLY THE 22nd 1671
 EDWARDE LAWSON THERE SONNE AUGVST THE FIRSTE 1671



[These reduced copies of the brasses were taken some years ago by James Young,

jun., Esq., of Withernsea, to whom I thankfully acknowledge my indebtedness.]

An ancient tombstone was discovered during the 1860 restoration, beneath the floor of the choir, measuring six feet by three, bearing two incised figures, almost obliterated, one representing a person at devotion. The slab was taken to Myddelton Lodge. The only lettering that can be made out is:—"The chelder [of] John [surname gone] the [of De] cember in ccccc. l. Xpe isoilid [Christ forgave]. hys death purchosed" At the same time, a piece of oak, inscribed, "*Mihi enim vivere Christus est, et mori lucrum*," was found in the church, and this also is preserved at Middleton. Formerly, the walls were decorated with scroll-work and passages of Scripture. "Ben Whitley's organ" gave place to a sweet-toned one in 1862, erected by Brindley, of Sheffield. For the Roman and Saxon remains in and about the church, the reader is referred to Chapsonry producing a quaint appearance. The end of a former nave wall was discovered by this clearance, new clerestory windows were introduced on the North side, and great improvements made in the lighting and

ing notes, and would especially urge attention to the founding of a local museum: "It is with sincere pleasure that I welcome you to a spot so rich in historical remains as Ilkley. The field to the

ters II. and III. A further restoration of the interior of the church took place in November, 1880, and a new vestry was subsequently added. The plaster was removed from the walls and roof, and the stones were pointed, the old irregular ma-

sonry producing a quaint appearance. The end of a former nave wall was discovered by this clearance, new clerestory windows were introduced on the North side, and great improvements made in the lighting and

warming of the edifice. In August, 1884, before a large gathering of the members of the Yorkshire Archaeological Association, the Rev. A. C. Downer read a brief paper, from which we cull the follow-

North of the churchyard is probably virgin soil so far as discoveries of this kind are concerned, and it would be a work worthy of the Association to undertake, with the owner's permission, to search it. From time to

Near this place is Interred
Edw^d Bolling of Ilkley Gent
Died 5th June 1740 Ag^d 86.
Eliz^h his wife died 12 July
1720 Ag^d 61 John their
son died 10th Mar 1723 Ag^d 28
Nath^l their son died 9th
Feb 1728 Ag^d 30 Marg^t
Wife to Nath died 9th Sep
1740 Ag^d 36 Edw^d their son
died 28 Aug^t 1729 Ag^d 38 weeks

INTERRED
WATKINSON-LAWSON SON TO
M^r GODFREY LAWSON OF LEEDS
MERCHANT AND ELIZABETH
HIS WIFE WHO WAS ELDEST
DAUGHTER TO M^r JOSEPH
WATKINSON OF THIS PLACE
NOVEMBER THE 20th 1671
AGED 9 YEARS 2 MONTHS
AND 2 DAYES

time many antiquities have been found, either in the churchyard or in other parts of Ilkley; but many of them in past years were carried off by visitors, who purchased them from workmen and others. It is to be hoped that a more enlightened spirit is now prevalent, and that for the future Ilkley will retain its own treasures. It would be a very satisfactory result of the visit of this Association if a local museum were established in which such remains as may be recovered might be preserved, and future discoveries collected. The church and churchyard are particularly rich in these, as it will be known to those present that they occupy the site of the ancient Roman fortress. Coins, pottery, and other articles have been found from time to time in digging graves, and I have a few of these in my possession. The tower was no doubt constructed of the stones of the fortress, as is evidenced by the sculptures still to be seen on the North side of the interior. It was always a puzzle to me when I first came to Ilkley why the arch of the tower was not in the middle, and this was not cleared up until the restoration in 1880, when the plaster was stripped from the walls. It then appeared that the original nave wall and clerestory on the South side sprang from the arch as that on the North side, as anyone can see for himself now that the stones are exposed, but that at some period, no doubt in consequence of the growing requirements of the place, it had been put back to its present position, and possibly the South aisle added. If this is the case, the church would probably at that time be only one-third of its present size. In connection with the tower there is a niche at the South-east corner of the exterior, above the roof, the object of which I am unable to explain. [It seems too high for the effigy of a Saint.] On the North side of the nave there is a very curious old capital, which appears to be of earlier date than the rest. The two floriated capitals, North and South, at the East end of the nave are modern, being put in at the restoration in 1861. I believe that Eastward from these pillars the chancel was entirely re-built. The chancel is therefore new and enlarged, and consequently does not call for special remark. The North aisle bears evident tokens of age, and I should say is, next to the door, the oldest portion of the church. There is, however, nothing in it to equal the South doorway, which is a fine specimen of the Norman style, consisting of a pointed arch, with double row of tooth-work ornamentation, and rounded shafts. The plinth has been restored. Pieces of stone, similarly marked to the crosses, are seen in the window of the South aisle, and another rather different, now in the vestry, was taken from the clerestory when the windows were made there in 1880. A piece of a different pattern, yet in which the convolutions interlace, has been taken to Middleton. In the North wall of the chancel is a stone with an incised plain cross upon it, and was either a stone coffin or a very rough gravestone. [From the position, we suppose this to be a memorial of one of the founder's or impropiator's family.] There are two piscinæ, a new one marking the site of the old chantry, and the old one removed from that place to the chancel, with what object I cannot say."

The Parish Registers are described in the chapter on the Town's Books.

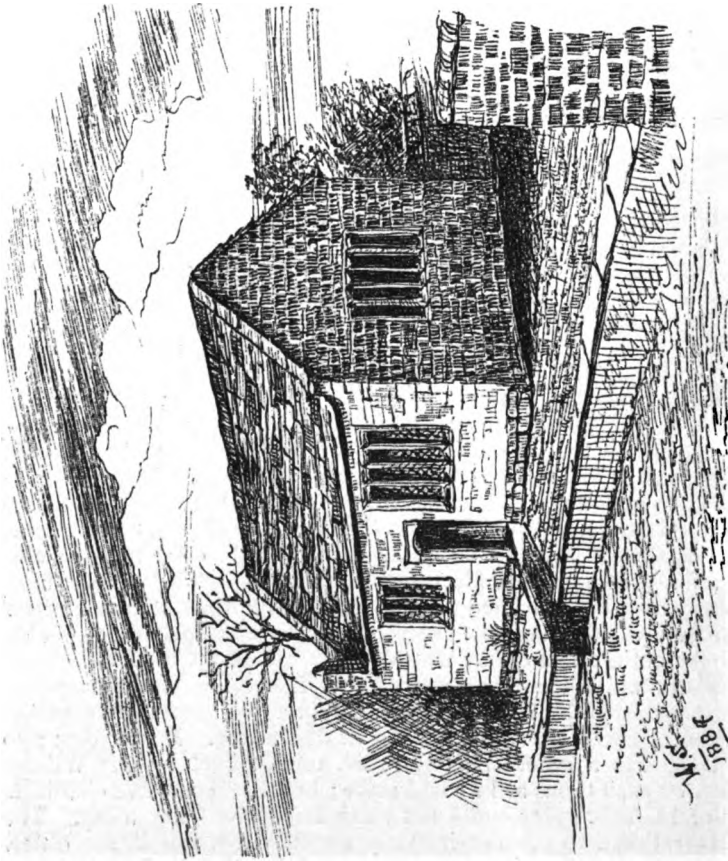


CHAPTER XI.—The Grammar School.



THE Grammar School was founded on a legacy of one hundred pounds, left by George Marshall, of Ilkley, "to be employed to some godly and charitable use." He was living in Ilkley in 1589, when he was summoned before the Manor Court, and fined 3s. 4d. for a rescue from the Bailiff of "A maide of Parish Wieff daughter," a bit of pure chivalry, let us believe, in despite of the judgment of the Court. His business is not mentioned in any paper we have seen; but he was in the habit of lending out small sums of money for due interest, and on good security, and was worth, when he died, £466 13s. 4 in money and goods. He died in 1600, having made his will, and named Thomas Mawde, gentleman, George Snell, the vicar, John Lodge, and John Wayt, as his executors and residuary legatees. His funeral expenses, and the probate of the will, came to £13, and fifty pounds were given to his poor relations and friends. These sums, and the £100 before-named paid and done with, the rest of the estate was to be divided among the executors, share and share alike. We do not make out the fact clearly that Marshall named the exact purpose in his will for which the £100 was left, but it is evident he had spoken about a school to his friends, and so within a year it was quite understood in the parish that this was to be its destination. It is evident also that there was a school already in the town, taught by one William Lobley, on such terms as he could make; but the "godly and charitable use" of Marshall's money did not reach Lobley for many a day. The executors began to fall out instantly about their shares in the estate. Thomas Maude, gent., had the most of it in his hands, they said, and evidently believed in the nineteen points of the law. So there was much bad blood among them, and fending and proving, which only made matters worse. In September, 1601, they agreed to submit the question to Christopher Boynton and John Metcalf, both of Ilkley, for arbitration, choosing Sir Thomas Fairfax, of Denton, and Sir Mauder Vavasore, of Weston, as umpires. In September, 1603, these gentlemen were ready to report. £100 must be paid out of the estate before the

10th of May ensuing, into the hands of William Middleton, Esq., of Stockill, and Anthony Maude, gentleman, of Helthwayt Hill, for founding a Grammar School; £40, out on bonds, should be called in, and the rest should be paid by the executors out of the money then in their hands, each having more than double the amount of the award in his



THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

hands already, and the executors were also ordered not to touch any thing more George Marshall had left, until this business was settled, and the money paid.

In 1607-8 we find that the executors have not only failed to meet the award, but have been before his Majesty's President and Council of the North, and before Baron Savile, with their quarrel. * Thomas Maude was dead, Anthony Maude was his executor, and did not find the

money, but said there was none to find. Fairfax and Vavasour were called in again by all the parties interested, and an agreement made to stand by their award, which is signed by Edward Fairfax, the poet, and others. So a second award was made by these faithful and most patient knights, which we may sum up thus :

1. Stop all this fighting.
2. The hundred pounds we want is now in the estate of Maude at 10 per cent. interest ; it must be paid by the 29th of September ; there is plenty of property, we have found that out ; let Anthony Maude see to it.
3. We will take the money and put it out at 10 per cent. ; Maude may have it one year longer, if he will pay that interest and give us good security.
4. We will pay the ten pounds to a schoolmaster to be elected by the Archbishop, and by us and our heirs, and the Vicar of Ilkley may be the schoolmaster also, if he is found fit for the place.
5. Back pay is due, amounting to £15, to the estate of the late William Lobley, schoolmaster ; it must be paid at Michaelmas ; then Anthony Maude may have £45 to make his portion equal, out of what remains.
6. The whole business shall be settled in the parish church of Ilkley, on the feast of the Purification of Our Lady, 1607. Done on this 25th of May : Signed—Thomas Fairfax, Mauger Vavasour.

There is vastly more of it than we can find room for, but this is the kernel. Poor John Wayt, yeoman, meanwhile was ruined by the suits that had risen, but was bound to answer to his bond while the Maude estate had got the money, and this would crush him utterly. So he petitioned Lord Sheffield to be released from his bond, and as it was evident that he had acted during these seven troubled years with perfect honesty, the release was granted during the summer of this year.

In 1634, we find that the Marshalls have moved to Idle and Shipley, and have in their possession £52 of the school money, and this they are ordered to pay "at Denton Hall, within the county of York, between the hours of six o'clock in the forenoon, and four in the afternoon on the 8th day of October next coming."

In 1635, we find there was still no Grammar School, and that the fund was impaired, so a meeting was called, with this result :

"Ilkley, Jan. 2, 1635. By general consent of the inhabitants of Ilkley, we, whose names are here subscribed, do undertake to pay our proportion toward the erection of a school house. And do think fit, that whereas, by a late unavoidable casualty, the sum of money given to this charitable use is impaired, that the remainder of the sum being £89, be put into the hands of Reginald Heber and Christopher Bointon, gents., and by them be improved, until by the interest thereof, the sum be made up to one hundred pounds ; and that in the mean time such of the parishioners as send their children to school shall pay such sums as they and the schoolmaster shall agree upon.

"Signed—John Howell, Reginald Heber, Arthur Blakey, Christopher Bointon, Thomas Rogers, Francis Beeston, Laurence Wayte, Peter

M.

Hodgson 11, Walter Pollard his mark †, Lancf Jeffray T, Thomas Smithe, Richard Holmes 11, Francis Hodgeson, Mark Hudson his mark x."

Five of the 14 signers have to make their mark, and Walter Pollard, the blacksmith, makes a rude broad arrow.

In 1637, we find the Grammar School is "now lately erected and built," the £100 intact, and was lent, April 7th, to Christopher Bointon, of Wheatley, duly secured on the Stake-end Close and the Wood Holme, for 8 per cent. per annum, the mortgage to run for six years.

In 1671, part of the money is in the hands of Mrs. Katharine Middleton, of Stockeld, but how much does not appear. In 1696, Reginald Heber, of the Inner Temple, London, left £200 to the church and school of Ilkley, as follows:—

"Item,—I give unto the Church at Ilkley one hundred pounds to be laid out in lands, and I will that the vicar for the time being may receive the benefitt and increase thereof."

"Item,—I give and bequeath to the school there, where I gott my learning, one hundred pounds to bee likewise laid out in lands, to the intent that the schoolmaster for the time being may receive the interest and benefitt thereof, both before and after the same shall be laid out in lands, *Upon Condition* and soe as the said master doe and shall teach and instruct all the male children within the said parish of Ilkley gratis which shall come to be taught and instructed by him."

The ability of the estate to pay this legacy with all other claims in full was doubted at first, but by 1701 the money was paid, and with £56 1s. 6d. then in the hands of the school trustees, was invested in lands in Netherdale, by Wilfrid Lawson, Richard Witton, John Heber, Edward Bolling, William Currer, Peter Parkinson, and Thomas Bartlett. The property was owned by Mary Johnson, spinster, daughter of Alderman Johnson, of Hull, and was really a great bargain.

In 1770, one hundred pounds of the school money was lent, at 4½ per cent., to Joseph Pollard, of Fairweather Green, a descendant, we believe, of the worthy blacksmith who helped to build the school house, and this was the money vicar Benson, who was then curate, called in, which came near being lost.

Beside all this, in 16—, Richard Middleton gave 40s. toward the school house, and William Currer £12 toward the school funds, and, in 1691, 2s. 8d. was paid for mossing the back of the school, and five pence for the moss.

Mr. Wright, a curate in 1692, was sub-schoolmaster. Probably other curates served the same office. The vicar makes the following entry, Jan. 18th, 1686:—"Paid to Mr. Knipe the schoolmaster, £2 5s. 0d. which is to be repaid to me when the rents come due. Witness my hand, William Hustler." Under date 1687, we meet with a copy of the will of Alderman Thomas Johnson, of Hull, who figures largely in the so-called Johnson MSS., or Hull Celebrities (printed by Mr. Gunnell, which are so tasty that they ought to be true), the former owner of the Ilkley Charity lands at Beverley. In 1701, Thomas Furniss, of

Bewerley, writes—"The Officers of Ilkley are to pay me £7 to build a barn therewith, upon the ground called Johnson Pasture, and I agree to lay out the same."

1701, Aug. 25. Indenture between Wilfrid Lawson, Richard Witton, both of Wakefield, Esquires, John Heber, of Holling Hall, gent., Edward Bolling, William Currer, Peter Parkinson, Thomas Bartlett, yeoman, trustees and churchwardens of and for the church and free school of one part, and Thomas furniss, of Bewerley, clerk, to lease a messuage at Bewerley called Taylor's farm and Collyer's farm alias francis Darnbrough's farm lately purchased by the trustees and churchwardens of Ilkley of Mary Johnson of Hull, spinster, for thuse of the parish church and free school.

1709. Richard and William Bullock gave bond for Ilkley church and school moneys.

The Parish Register contains the following memorandum concerning Ilkley School :—The Patronage of the free school of Ilkley was and is vested in the Archbishop of York and his successors, and the Fairfaxes of Denton and the Vavasours of Weston, and their heirs for ever, and upon every vacancy the Vicar of Ilkley shall have the preference to all other candidates. The said School is moreover a Grammar School. This is agreeable to a deed in the possession of Walter Vavasour, Esq., of Weston. Witness our hands, Edmd. Beeston, Vicar,

6 April, 1758.

Joseph Currer, Gent.

In 1762, Edmund Beeston, vicar and schoolmaster, William Bolling, Nicholas Cunliffe and Ellis Cunliffe, of Ilkley, and William Watson, of Woodhouse, yeomen, trustees of the lands at Bewerley, belonging to the church and school, leased the same to Ralph Frear. In 1778, April 6th, a certificate was granted to Thomas Beanlands of conformation and subscription, on his appointment to the mastership of the school. Ten years afterwards he gives a bond, as master of the school, to the Rt. Rev. William, Archbishop of York, the Rt. Hon. Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, and Edward Vavasour, of Weston, Esquire, Trustees of Ilkley School; the interest to be paid to the master. Witness—G. Benson. Lawton records that "the master shall teach and instruct all the male children within the parish gratis. The school has very long been conducted on the footing of an English school only, and the scholars, about forty in number, are taught reading without any charge, and writing and accounts on payment of a small weekly sum. The annual income is £124 (£4 of which is from the interest on £100, and the rest from the rent of 54A. 1R. 32P.). The vicar is the schoolmaster, who receives £46 17s. 4d. out of the rents, and his assistant £70." The masters in recent times have been Messrs. Hobson, Tunncliffe, Ramsden, Radcliffe, and Wood. Mr. George Poole, Bradford, owns the building now, which was let to a shoemaker for a workshop until recently, when the Christian Brethren rented it for religious services. In 1872, the new Grammar School scheme was issued, but no steps have been taken as yet to re-establish the institution.



CHAPTER XII.—Parish Books.

Registers.



Common with many of our Yorkshire parishes, the first Register, which would commence about 1538, is lost. The order to have the volumes of parchment was an afterthought, promulgated in 1644, or we should most likely have had this volume preserved. The value of the documents has not always been appreciated as is the case to-day. A list made in 1813 states there were four volumes, (*a*) 1598 to 1656, parchment; (*b*) 1674 to 1696; (*c*) baptisms and marriages to 1754, and burials to 1812, parchment; (*d*) marriages, 1754 to 1812, parchment. The volumes have been re-arranged since. The oldest book now in existence begins in 1597, the baptisms and burials in May, and the marriages in October. The heading preserves the ancient Roman name,—*Parochia Olcanæ Baptismata*. As a record of the families then inhabiting the parish, a full list for a few years is copied here:—

1597. Edwardus filius Henrici Jobline de Stead, May 9, BAPT.
 Anna filia (dau.) Thom. Lyster de Langbarre, July 28.
 Hugo fil. William Currer, July 30.
 Margaret filia Richard Gibson, Aug. 7.
 Anna Wait als. Smyth *spur.* frances Wait, Sep. 20.
 Johanna dr. Anthony Wrays, Sep. 27.
 Matthew s. Matthew Wright, Sep. 29.
 Edward s. Henry Watkinson, Jan.
 Susanna dr. Thomas Lyster de Nesfeld, eod. die.
 William *spur.* Jane ffuntance, feb. 13.
 francisca *spur.* Margaret Robinson, feb. 19.
 Isabella *spur.* Matilda Waynman, feb. 19.
 Elizabeth dr. francis Philipe.
 Thomas s. Robert Hardwicke, Mar. 23.
 1598. Margaret d. Thomas Wharton, Anna d. Thomas Mason.
 John s. Marmaduke Lobley, Isabel d. Edward Watkinson.
 Margaret d. Wm. Robinson, George s. John Yeadon.

1598. William s. Edmund Lyster, George s. George Teale, junr.
 Thomas *spur.* Doro. Shutt, Leonard s. John Wait.
 Agnes d. Robert Bullock, — dr. Thomas Hodgson.
 Thomas s. Christopher Thornton, Margaret d. Tho. Bramley.
 James s. Geo. Newbye, Margaret d. Rich. Gibson.
 Jane d. Robert Marshall, Laurence s. Robt. Atkinson.
 — s. John Teale, Anna d. Wm. Ward.
 William s. Leonard Lyster, Francis s. William Otes.
 Isabel d. John Yates.

MARRIAGES, 1597—

- John Yeadon de Leeds and Isabella teale, Oct. 2.
 Robert Bullock and Ann Shutt, Oct. 24.
 John Haule de Bingley and Grace Vtley, Nov. 14.
 1598. William Lobleie and Isabel Waid.
 Thomas Smyth and Francisca Wait.
 John Lister and Margaret Robinson.
 John Wayt and Grace Ramsgill.
 John Wait junior, and Isabel Robinson.
 Thomas Bramley and Mary Robinson.
 1599. George Pickard and Margaret Wharton.
 Christofer Dodsworth and Dorothy Currer.
 1600. Richard Langfellowe and Margaret Shutt.
 Edward Knipe and Anna Swire.
 1601. Richard Anderson and Elizabeth Boulton.
 Anthony Myars and Elizabeth Lowcocke.
 Richard Winterboorne and Anna Boulton.
 William Hudson and Jane Winterscales.

SEPULT., 1597—

Richard Jackson de Byrthwaite p. Ripley,
 puer, April 1.
 Elizabeth fil. James Langfellow, April 4.
 John Lawson, senex, April 7.
 Anthony fil. Robert Marshall, May 4.
 Jeneta Oddie, vidua, May 7.
 Margeta filia Thomas Mason, May 23.
 John fil. Richard Mydgley de Addle, May
 31.
 Thomas Hardcastle, juvenis, June 1.
 Thomas fil. Edward Watson, June 6.
 Elizabeth filia George Snell, Vicarii,
 sepulta Junii undecimo.
 fil. Milonis Knipe, June 28.
 Richard Heelus aquis submersus July 4.
 sepult., July 9.
 Anna fil. William Cromhock, July 11.
 Edward fil. Henry Joblyn a Stead haule,
 July 18.
 John Parkine, junior, Oct. 1.
 Isabella filia George teale, junior, Oct. 11.
 uxor (wife) George teale, senior, Nov. 2.
 Jane filia William Farrand, gener. Nov. 21.
 John Lyster de Langbarre, feb. 15.
 puella paup. cula ignoto nōle March 7.
 Margeta filia Richard Ramsgill, March 8.

George Lyster, March 12.
 William Hodgson, March 18.
 Richard Langfellow, senex, March 20.
 Francis *spur.* Margreta Robinson, March 21.

1598.

Jeneta Parriahe, vidua, April 17.
 Isabel *spur.* Matilda Waynman, Ap. 21.
 Isabel uxor John Rosendale, Ap. 23.
 Francisca filia John Rosendale, Ap. 23.
 Margaret uxor Cuthbert Dickson, Ap. 27.
 Brian Vtley, June 6.
 Maria uxor William Lawson, July 14.
 Anna Stead, vidua, July 17.
 Henry Currey de Woodhouse, Sep. 26.
 Elizabeth uxor John Hudson, Sep. 27.
 John filius John Wilson, Nov. 4.
 John Swier senex, Nov. 17.
 Margareta Hardwick, vidua, Nov. 18.
 Helena Laycock, feb. 1.
 Francis filia William Farrand, gent., March 7.

1599.

Thomas Harrisone, March 30.
 Vidua Thomas Marshall, March 31.
 Margaret filia Richard Gibson, April 3.

1599.
 uxor Leonard Lyster, April 5.
 Thomas Teale —.
 — John Yates —.
 Dorothy bushell, mendica, June 6.
 Edwardus Middilton armiger, June 7.
 Margaret uxor Jacobi Viley, July 15.
 Isabella uxor John Langfellow, July 24.
 Agnes teale, vidua, August ult.
 John Broadbent, Sep. 6.
 Elizabeth fil. francis Philip, Sep. 16.
 Isabel Lobley, Nov. 11.
 Jane filia Thomas Smyth, Jan. 22.
 Thomas fil. Christofer Thornton, —.
 William fil. John fleemyn, —.
 Anna filia Thomas Smyth, March 11.
 1600.
 Anna Currey, April 1.
 Richard filius William Langfellowe, May 16.
 Thomas fil. William Cromhock, May 29.
 Margaret filia John tenant, mendica, May 31.
 Johan, filia John Yates, June 4.
 William fil. John Wait, junior, June 8.
 Dorothy uxor Edward Watson, June 29.
 Robert Lofthouse, August 10.
 John Yates, Oct. 24.
 John fil. James Thackray, Oct. 9.
 Jane filia Richard Lofthouse, Nov. 6.
 francisca & Johanna filæ John Coowgill, Dec. 5.
 Anna Dunwithie, vidua, feb. 10.
 1601.
 Anna Hunter, puella, May 3.
 Richard tompson, puer perit. aquis, Aug. 29.
 Margaret uxor thome Shawe, Oct. 15.
 Isabella uxor Robert Robinson, Dec. 19.
 Jacobus infans. Brian Sheafeld, Jan. 19.
 Christofer infans. John Hardwick, Jan. 27.
 1602.
 Thomas Smyth, Ap. 26.
 Thomas fil. Richard Mason, May 4.
 Rogerus Smythe, May 5.
 Thomas Smythe, Ag. 9.
 Margaret uxor William Lawson, Oct. 6.
 William fil. Richard Gibson, Oct. 16.
 Dorothy ux. thom. tomlinson, Oct. 21.
 William Byrdsall, August 23.
 Henry turner, Sep. 20.
 William Wilson, Sep. 27.
 Robert Curtys, Nov. 10.
 Anthony Wrays, Dec. 7.
 1603.
 William Lyster, April 4.
 Margaret Gill, April 30.
 Elizabeth uxor William Swier, June 5.
 George fil. Richard Anderson, June 6.
 Isabella Drax, July 9.
 uxor Hudson, vidua, Jeneta nôie, Aug. 24.

1603.
 Thomas Mawd, Oct. 9.
 Richard Ramsgill, Nov. 6.
 Christofer Sympson, senex, feb. ult.
 William fil. Thomas Mason, March 22.
 Thomas Hopton, armiger, imersus aquis, sepult Martii xvi.
 1604.
 Elizabeth Yaites, vidua, April xv.
 John Wood, als Byrkenshawe, May 3.
 Robert Robinson, May 19.
 Agnes Barret, vidua, Aug. 10.
 Costinus Cromhocke, senex, Sep. 25.
 Robert Tompson and Stephen Westwood, Oct. 5.
 Infant William Hudson, Oct. 10.
 Arthur fil. Thomas Lyster, Oct. 22.
 John Wygan, pauper, Dec. 29.
 Margaret thornton, puella, Jan. 3.
 Anthony Stead, Jan. 14.
 Agnes uxor Thomas Swier, Jan. 18.
 William fil. Thomas Mason, feb. 12.
 Edward fil. John Robinson, feb. 12.
 francis infant John Wilson, feb. 13.
 Alice filia Thomas Mason, feb. 17.
 Isabella uxor John Wilson, feb. 20.
 George teale, feb. 22.
 William fil. John Hawksworth, feb. 26.
 Infant Costain Cromheck vidua, March 19.
 Richard fil. Brian Hardwick, March 23.
 1605.
 Elizabeth filia Robert Hardwick, March 25.
 Isabel vidua Richard Ramsgill, Ap. 2.
 Dorothy uxor John Oldfield, Apr. 3.
 George Craven, Ap. 18.
 Jenet Dickonson, puerpa, April 26.
 William & Alice filii Thomas Mason, May 7.
 Robert fruntance, senex, Dec. 10.
 Anna Nicholson, Dec. 25.
 Elizabeth Parker, Jan.
 Thomas Shawe, feb. 3.
 William Hudson, feb. 1 (entered twice).
 Elizabeth uxor francis Stirke.
 John Medcalfe, feb. 9.
 George Thackray, feb. 10.
 James thackray, feb. 10.
 — Otes, vidua.
 francis Yaitis, puer, feb. 27.
 — Longdalle, March 14.
 William spur. Alice Viley.
 1609.
 William Crossley pauper et peregrin.
 1623.
 Puer quida. pauper ignotus, Oct. 4.
 1638.
 Pauper quidam.
 1640.
 Mulier pauper, April 2.
 Joseph s. Christofer Watters of Cundall, Esq., Sep. 21.

In the first book the baptisms average about 23 yearly; from 16 in 1629, to 34 in 1646. In the first year of the register four of the fourteen children baptized were illegitimate. The weddings vary from

2 to 9 per annum; about five on the average. The burials run from 9 in 1618 to 30 in 1640; average about 18. Dr. Whitaker states 25 as the number for 1600, whereas the number was 14. From 1656 to 1673 the book is defective.

The second volume in the 1813 list has been found, more or less perfect, in loose leaves, at Mr. Joseph Beanlands', who allowed us to copy it. Mr. Beanlands had probably acquired it from some member of his family, several of whom have held public offices. We hope he will have it bound, in consideration of the long use they have had of the contents, and that it may be speedily restored to its proper quarters. On one page is the following entry—"In Court at Bingley, April, 1725. This Register Booke and the three leaues following were shewed to Benj. Beanlands at the time of his examination on the Defts. part before us, J. Holmes, Robert Butler, William Lepton." [It will be a thousand pities if any mishap arises to these fragmentary pages, and we hope Mr. Beanlands will not bear the responsibility any longer than he can help. The fact that I have a copy strongly urges me to its publication here, but space forbids, and it will afford me a relief to hear of the restoration of the volume, and the town will be equally grateful.—J. H. T.]

The third volume contains the baptisms and burials from 1690 to 1812, the marriages from 1691 to 1754. There are some leaves containing baptisms, 1682-5, which seemingly belong to the unbound second volume. The third volume opens with memoranda on the list of books in 1813; the numbers polled at the 1807 election by Wilberforce, Milton, and Lascelles; a list of rectors and vicars, evidently from Dr. Whitaker's Craven; notes on the Rectory; and an extract from Otley Parish Register on the 1673 flood. In the time of William III. duty was paid upon the number of entries in the registers. A Stamp Act existed from 1783 to 1794, after which it was repealed. A fourth volume records the banns and marriages after 1754, consequent on the passing of Lord Hardwick's Marriage Act, in 1753. In 1752, it was enacted by Parliament that the year should be reckoned from January 1st, and the registers at Ilkley, hitherto commencing the year with March 25th, now began with January 1st, but in 1755—"By direction of ye Court," they begin again with Lady Day, and so continued until 1781. From 1745 the vicars annually sign the registers. Transcripts were sent to York each year. Dr. Whitaker gives 21 as the number of baptisms in 1700, but this is much above the average. They run about 15 per year, and the population seems almost at a standstill from 1700 to 1800, probably owing to the blotting out of small holdings, and emigration to manufacturing towns. Amongst the strangers baptized at Ilkley were, John, son of John Daniel, Mr. Coulthurst's servant, of Gargrave, 1767; and Thomas, son of Thomas Cane, of Warrington, tinker, 1776. About this time an improved system of registration was advocated in Leeds district, and its utility may be judged from the following excerpts from Ilkley registers:—"1777—John s. Joseph Nowell, of Holling Hall, son to Stephen Nowell, of Embsay. Grace d.

Wm. Ingham, shoemaker, Ilkley, (son of Richard Ingham, shoemaker, Skipton), and Mary, his wife, daughter of Thomas Hardcastle, wool comber, Ilkley. 1778—Sarah d. Wm. Walker, carpenter, Ilkley, by Margaret, his wife, d. of Richard Batty, miller, Ilkley. William s. Wm. Bell, carpenter, Ilkley, late of Skipton, born 1770, also John, born 1777, bapt. 1778. 1779—Betty d. John Hartley, farmer, Ilkley, by Mary d. John Ellis, farmer, Burley Woodhead." 1786—"Paid thus far to Mr. Wm. Maude, collector." There were only a couple of marriages yearly; the large number of five took place in 1695. Neriah Story, Leeds, and Elizabeth Heber were married in 1699; William Rawson, Shipley, and Frances Oates, Wheatley, in 1723. The burials vary considerably, from 4 in 1707, 8 in 1713, 10 in 1715, 14 in 1750, 6 in 1751, to 16 in 1753. In 1775 there were 21 burials. From the burial register we cull the following items that may interest.

1690—Helena, wife of Richard Banks, gent., Ilkley, bur. 8 Aug.

1701—Anna, dau. Magistri Buck.

1719—Oct. 9. An unknown person found in ye river, supposed casually drowned.

1732—Martha Radcliffe, Ilkley, single woman. (? R. Catholic).

1747—Alice Smith, Ilkley, widow, aged 99½ years.

1752—Ann, wife of John Eccles, Apperley Bridge, innholder, Papist.

1752—John Lee, of Topsham, Devon, a seafaring man.

1753—James s. Mr. Richard Allen, Bury, Lancashire.

1756—Timothy *Gawke Roger*, Ilkley.

1758—Mary Lacy, Ilkley, spinster.

1761—Sarah, dau. Mr. Thomas Ashton, Snowhill, London.

1763—Miss Isabella Baird, dau. late Mrs. Baird, widow, York.

1763—Margaret, dau. Edwd. Charlton, Esq., Hesleside, Northumberland, Papist.

1766—Edward (? Samuel) Exley, from Otley, joiner, Papist. There is a gravestone, giving his age at 37.

1767—Nov. 19. A strange woman bur'yd who dyed suddainly in the parish—her name Scotch Peggy.

1769—Elizabeth, wife of Michael Anne, gent., Chelsea.

1773—Anne Brumley, from Ackworth Hospital.

1776—James Dinnis Downey, Whitefurgate, Hull, sea-faring man.

1776—Jonathan Manknolles, late of Halifax.

1778—Oct. 29. Sarah, widow of George King, of Pateley-bridge, died at Middleton Moorhouses, aged 65. She a Roman Catholic.

1779—Joseph Kettlewell, Rom. Cath., late of Harrogate, labourer, died at Middleton, aged 64.

1780—Martha Simpson, R. C., widow of Joseph S., schoolmaster, Fewstone, aged 76.

1780—Joseph Marsh, R. C., Ilkley, worsted maker, aged 72.

1782—Mary, wife of Henry Kettlewell, farmer, Middleton, R. C., aged 35.

1785—Mary Teale, Ilkley, spinster, aged 38, killed in a fray by a travelling man.

- 1786—Anne Wigglesworth, R. C., spinster, Middleton, 67.
1786—James s. John Ward, Denton, drowned in passing the river near Bolton, aged 20.
1787—John, infant s. Wm. Wright, R. C., Middleton.
1787—Thomas Stockdill, Leeds, drowned in passing the river near Ilkley, aged 21.
1788—Samuel Smith, aged 76; Mary, widow of Thomas Kidd, Langbar, 84; Jane, wife of James Lee, Nesfield, 71.
1788—Wm. Atkinson, Nesfield, drowned in wading with a great net in Cocken deep, May 28, aged 24.
1789—Wm. Paget, Keighley, born deaf and dumb, died of mortification in leg from the bite of a mastiff dog, aged 43.
Margaret, wife of George Beecroft, Middleton, aged 87.
Henry Robinson, Rom. Cath., Dean End, gent., aged 44.
George Beecroft, 79.
1790—Anne, wife of Joseph Fozard, bailiff of the Manor of Middleton, aged 44.
1791—Robert, son of John and Ellen Midgley, Westhall, worsted spinner, aged 2.
1792—The Rev. John Watkinson, Romish Priest, died at Middleton Lodge, June the 17th, buried in Mr. Middleton's seat within ye church ye 19th, aged 64.
Sarah Learoyd, aged 85.
1792—Ellis Brumfitt, driver of the York Wagon, found dead near Backstone beck, verdict—accidental death, buried May 24, aged 23.
1792—John Dobson, received a blow on his head with a spade at Burley feast, aged 29.
1793—Anne, dr. of Wm. Harper, of Ilkley, butcher, drowned in attempting to bathe herself in one of the Baths at the Spaw well August the 15th, buried the 18th in the church yard, aged 9.
1794—Henry Witham, Grassington, cordwainer, dropped down dead near Wheatley Lane End, Aug. 8, buried 10th, aged 82.
1795—Mary, widow Richard Batty, miller, aged 77.
John Hepworth. Woodhead, farmer, Rom. Cath., aged 62.
Margaret Green, widow, 85.
Thomas West, aged 85.
Samuel Parrett, 70.
1797—Paul Stubbs, Burley, yeoman, aged 75.
Herbert, son of Captain Beever, 19th Regimt. Foot.
1798—Henry Robinson, of Wheatley, gent., killed, after mounting, by his horse running backward through the Half Moon entry here.
1799—John Proctor, Ilkley, pensioner, aged 67.
Ellen Hebblethwaite, Lodge, spinster, aged 71.
1800—Ann, wife of Robert Dixon, taylor, 77. Wm. Kettlewell, Middleton, farmer, 90. James Davis, Lodge, footman, 32. Alice, widow of Titus Oldroyd, 78.

The Burial Register after 1800, and the Baptisms after 1785 have not been examined for our purpose. A memorandum records—"Baptisms by Roman Catholic Priest at Middleton Lodge, whose parents desire they may be entered in the parish register, 1805, July 6, Thomas s. Joseph and Elizabeth Staincliffe; 1807, May 27, Joseph their son."

The registration, following printed forms, now in vogue, had its start in Rose's Act, 1812.

Town's Books.

According to the county rate in 1602, Ilkley had only sixpence to pay, being considerably below the average. Our Wardens' Books begin in 1612, and give us interesting information now and then about the condition of the town; but generally they are as brief as can be, a mere list of officers, and balances transferred. "1612, xxith May—A Reckeninge made by the old Churchwardens to the new Churchwardens for this yeare and to others of the parishe. Mem. There was remaining in Thomas Teale hande xxvjs. iiijd. ob. which he haithe delyv'd to Willm Wade and John Vtley. Itm, remaining in Thomas Wharton hand xxvijs. vjd. which is deliv'd to Thomas lyster and Edmonde lyster. And rem. yet vnpaide in John Hardwick hand xvijs. ob. and in Francis Mydgeley his wiefe hande xs. vijd. ob."

1618, Dec. 21st, St. Thomas' dole was given to 46 poor persons, who received from 6d. to 3s. each. The Clark got 6d. for writing the poor list.

1620. The poor money amounted to £7 8s. od., paid £6 13s. 2d.

1631, Aug. 21. Collected for the ministers of the Pallatinate the some of five shillings five pence.

1631. That Robert ffawkinbridge and Allan Pearson have given securities for the childe which was borne at Robert ffawkinbridge house.

1631, Dec. 21. Received of Henerie Currer for the use of xxjli iijs. iiijd. I say received xxxiijs. vjd.; from Tho. Bartlett for use of £1,—19 pence; from Tho. Robinson, for use of £9,—13s. 4d.; John Wilson, for use of £1,—19 pence; Laurence Waite, for use of £4,—6s. 4d., and for Cowgaites, 21s.; John Lister, Nesfield, for £3,—3s. 9d.; John ffawkiner, for £1,—19 pence; John Cowgill 4s.

M^d. that the xxith May, A.D. 163—, delivered to Church wardens xxs. wch Joh Mason dec^d gave to be employed to the good of the poore which the Ch. wdens are to repaie.

Brian Cromock repayd the same before crestenmas. The xxs. above and other xxs. which was payd by Henrie fawvell was put forth to use of George Picarde of Middleton for one yeare, Richard towler beinge suretie as appeareth by their bounde wch is in the keepinge of Henrie Watkinson.

M. There is x^{li} put forthe to the use of the poore to Mr. Robert Mawed of Holling Hall for one year as appeareth by bond in keeping of Henry Watkinson.

M. xls. for use of poore to Edwd Stead of hinging stone, his son bound with him; bond in keeping of H. Watkinson. This xls. was given by George Janson.

There is xls. given to the poore by John Metcalfe wch is not yet secured to ye perishe.

There is xls. given to the poore or towards the erectinge of the schole of Ilkley by Richard Middleton wch is not secured to ye perish to eyther of ye said vses.

There is xls. given by Henrie Watkinson to use of the poore of the perishe of Ilkley.

There is x^s. given to the poore of the perishe by Wm. Janson remenethe in the hands of Henrie Yeats.

M. 40^s. given by Richard Middleton to be bestowed at discretion of John Lodge, and 40^s. more he the said John Lodge geveth, to the use of the free schole, if the said schole be p^rfitte whin one yeare next after the deathe of him the said John Lodge, otherwise the afforesd 4li to remeyne to the poore for augmeⁿting the stocke. This £4 was put forthe to John Waite of Middleton, John Hawkesworth his suretie, to be payed the 24 February, 1616.

The 50^s. wch Pickard wyfe had is put fourth to John Cowgill, 6 April, 1617. Wm. Currer suretie.

There is five pounds given to the pooare of the towneshipp of Ilkley by Ali^r Amplefort, laite of barriber grange : lent to various persons.

1626, June 18. John Waite hath removed his bond.

1629, May 24. John Cowgill, ditto.

1632. Charge of Mr. Farrand when he went to Pomfrite Sessions, 8s. 2d.

1632, 8 June. It is agreed and concluded of us the vicar the churchwardens and overseers with the bodie of the pishe of Ilklay. That whereas there is a chiste p^rvided wth ffour lockes ffior the keepinge of all such things as shal bee thought ffitt viz—all the Bondes for poore and ffree schole and bonds for saving the pishe harmeless of such prsons as may otherwayes be troublsome, and all orders as concerning o high-ways, &c. Of the Four Chwdns & Four Overseers—one of each to have a keye, and one of either side of the Watter to have other two.

Richard Hodgeson Vicar

Reginald Heber

Henrie Currer

Thomas Rogers

Willm X Kighlay

Joseph Watkinson

francis Hodgeson

Thomas Whartton

Joh Hawkesworth

Wm Thackray

Wm Hereson

Richard Holmes

Richd Atkinson

Thos Smith, several others.

The four keys to—

ffor Holling Hall & Wheatley, Willm Kighlay, Overseer.

ffor Midlton,

Richrd Holmes, Chrwrden.

ffor Nesfeild,

Mr. Tho farrand.

ffor Ilklay,

Joseph Watkinson.

Bonds delivered to be put into the Chiste Sep. 2, 1632, 13 in number.

There is iiij^{li} given to the poore of the pish of Ilkley by Bryan Crumack, Deceased, left unto Mr. Hodgson & Mr. Reginald Heber.

Mem. 6 feeb. 1633. By consent of Vicar & p'ishoners the fower kees of the Chist weare comitted into the hands of Mr. Boynton, Wm. Currer, Mr. Blakey, Chwdns, & Hen. Atkinson, overseer, untill next Easter. 1632, Dec. Henry Currer's wife did paye £21 3s. 4d.

1643. That vli wch Mary Currer had is paid in by John Walker, hir husband, and letten out to John Mason.

There is letten forth for the vse of the poore wch one George Vtley gave £10, wch Constance Wharton gave xxx^s, wch Joh Mayson gave xx^s, wch George Thackwray gave xl^s, wch Joh Metcalfe gave xl^s, wch Richard Middleton gave xl^s, wch Joh Lodge gave xl^s, wch Wm. Sheaffield gave xx^s, wch Wm. Janson gave x^s, wch Thos. Mawde gave £21 3s. 4d., and the said Thomas Mawd gave vij cowgaites in Ilkley cowclose for eu^r to be letten yearely to vij poore of Ilkley for iiij^a a gait, and xxj^a to be given to the poore of the perishe, xxj^a.

Henry Watkinson gave to poore of prishe xls. Alis Vmplebie (? Ampleforth) called before she was married Alis Otes, of Wheatley, gave to the poore of the Township of Ilkley v^{li}.

Bryan Crumack had given 4^{li} to the poore wch is letten forth vnto Robert Teale.

Thomas Towler of Morton gave £1 to ye poore of Ilkley, now in hands of Peter Hodgson.

These benefactions are again recorded under 1671, with £3 from Ann Cromack. Total £53 3s. 4d. £100 given by Marshall, for the schoolmaster, in the hands of Mrs. K. Middleton, Joseph Watkinson being surety, and £30 given by Mr. Joseph Watkinson for the poor, in the hands of Wm. Bolton, are subsequently noted.

1633. There was collected for a breefe for George Wheatley of Chester in the county of Duresme the some of 19d., wch remains in George Ouldfeld's hand, overseer, being uncalled in.

1637. Collected for John Turner, Cuerden, Lanc., 2s. 2d.

1647. Receiued of Francis Hodgson his arrears behind for the use of £4 to the poore by me—Antho Coates.

1647, April 18th. Collected in the church for the poor, 16s. 8d., which was distributed Dec. 21st.

1652. Poor-money stock £50 3s. 4d. Some money given by Mrs. Blakey of Nesfield of which inquiry should be made.

1658. Particulars of expenditure are seldom given. Wm. Otes mending the bell whele 6d., Wm. Loughthouse for sewing the bell string 3d.

1658. Special gift of 14s. to the poor by Vrsaly Car.

1659. Paid for kepeing the clocke in order half a yeare to the Clarke 4s.; Collected in the parish churche on a Breefe for Barwick on Twede 3s. 6d.; Recd. 24s. for use of £20 left by Vrsula Car, half of which is due to the Vicar; To Mary Turner when John Longfellowe lad went prentice 5s.

1664. To Alex. Squire for Kilner lass keepinge 10s. ; To John Walker for clothe for Kilner las 5s. ; To Christopher Hog for makyng yt 10d ; To Mary Turner keepynge Kilner las one halfe yeare 10s. May 5, recd. 12s. for use of £10 left to poor of Ilkley, by Sir Ric. Hawksworth.

1665. Kilner lad clothed 6s. 6d., being money layde long in our hands for breves and not lookt after.

1666. Widow Oates, Wheatley, delivered three bonds for moneys given by Alice Ampleforth (Umpleby !)

1667. Given to Mary Wrose ye elder for a load of coles 7d.

1669. From Wm. Blakey for £30 school moneys, 36s. ; from Tho. Wharton to use of Schoolmaster 6s.

1675. For writyng ye Register 2s. ; going twice to Skipton 5s. ; W. Bullock for ye surpliss 5s. ; for ye clocke 10s. 6d.

It is accorded amongst the parishioners as followeth—

1. That the Churchwardens shall give to the Ringers for ringing on the 5th of November, 4s., on the 29th of May, 4d., and on Christmas day, 6d., and no more.
2. That no work be done about the Church but ye ministers and churchwardens be acquainted with it.
3. In the Perambulations nothing shall be spent but is judged convenient by the minister, and the chief men of the Parish.
4. That the Churchwardens shall be careful to avoid superfluous expenses.
5. The Churchwardens are to give nothing to any passenger, this must be referred to ye Constables in every quarter.

1677. Walter Hawksworth of Hawksworth, Esq., dyed the 6th Nouem. 77 and gave £2 to be distributed, 1s. each to poore of Ilkley township: 37 recipients' names recorded.

1678. Mem. Wm. Bolton, of Holling Hall, was buried 18 Aug. in woollen, without any thing of linnen about him, according to Act of Parliament.

Dec. 17. Two children of Henry Currer of Middleton in woollen.

Jan. 11. Mary daughter Francis Anderson.

Oct. 4. Isabel wife of Robert Thackwray.

Jan. 14. Wm. son of William Pickard.

Jan. 26. Mary Bullock and Thomas son of Edward Baldwin, and Grace Wooler.

Feb. 2. Margaret wife of John Atkinson.

Feb. 9. Wm. s. of Mary Sigswick, Elizabeth Hardwick, Ann Whitaker.

Feb. 22. Hannah Kidd.

Mch. 1. Elizabeth Pickard, Mary Robinson, Mch. 11, and Isabel Stones Mch. 13, all buried in woollen. [This was an enactment to encourage the woollen trade.]

1679. Wm. Hustler and others sign the books. £ s. d.

1683. Owing to Thomas Hebden for Wine - - - 1 0 5

For 2 Common Prayer Books - - - 1 6 0

1686.	Clarke Close let at 30s. per annum to be given at Shrovetide to the poor.	£	s.	d.
1687.	Poor Receipts - - - - -	4	1	8
	Disbursed to 50 poor - - - - -	3	18	6
1687.	Wm. Wood, Curate, W. Bullock, Clerk, and others sign the accounts.			
1690.	John Crawshaw fined 2s. 6d. for not taking his office (of overseer) quietly. Paid Mr. Wright £2 16s. 2d. on school account, and £1 os. 9d. on church account.			
	Paid Mr. Wood for supplying Cure two Sundays and one fast day - - - - -	£	s.	d.
	To Mr. Wryght for preaching - - - - -	0	8	4½
1691, April.	Mr. Heye for serving the Cure - - - - -	1	0	0
	Mr. Heye more - - - - -	1	16	8
	Mr. Wright £1 2s. 0d., also 9s. 8d.			
1691, June.	5 fox heads and two gray heads 6s. 4d.; 1 fox 1s.; Wild catt head 8d.; 2 more 1s. 4d.; 4 ffoxes 4s.; fox head, killed by Mr. Wade dogges 1s.; 2 ffoxes 2s.; Ringers 8s.; bell rope 4s.; oyle 2d.; Ringers 5th of November 4s. Christmas Day 6d.; Looking to the Clocke 5s. 6d.; Washing surplice 6s.; Repairing bell frames 10s.; Mending Church yate sneck 6d.; Register 2s. 6d.; Engrossing Register 2s.; Parchment 7d.; Spent at George Ryshforth's on Good fryday 1s. 6d.; Fast Day 1s. 6d.; Mossing back of the Church 10s.; School house 1s. 8d.; Windows repaire 3s. 5d.; Moss 5d.; Slate 2s. 6d.; Perambulation 12s. Dinners for 3 gentlemen from York with Brandy 2s. 6d.; Ale 1s.; Poor prisoners York Castle 3s. 7d.; Spent when Chancellor went to Skipton 9d., and as he came back 1s.; Archdeacon's Visitation 9s. 11d.; Spent with Mr. Hustler 6d.; Mr. Scatchard 1s.; Mr. Heye 4d.; Mr. Graham 1s.; Mr. Wryght 9d.; Mr. Kenyon 6d.; Mr. Wood, 8d.; Mr. Wryght 1s.; his brother 4d.; Mr. Wryght again when his brother preached 2s., Ale 1s. 6d.; Mr. Scatchard and his brother 1s. 6d.; Mr. Alcock 10d.*	£	s.	d.
	Breefes.—For a fire at St. Ives - - - - -	0	2	6
	Second brief for Irish Protestants - - - - -	0	3	6
	Fire at Morpeth - - - - -	0	3	0
	Fire at Stafford - - - - -	0	1	6
	To Bishop Lothington, a brief - - - - -	0	2	6
	Letters of request: To Thomas Leach, a blind man - - - - -	0	1	6
	Widow Longthresh, of Burnesay, blind - - - - -	0	1	6
	John Bradley, of Stainburne, for loss by fire - - - - -	0	3	0
	Richard Greenings and 9 more for loss by ye sea banks - - - - -	0	1	6
	Leonard Flesher, of Otley, a poore man - - - - -	0	1	6
	†Chrstr. Hawkswell, of Stillington, loss by fire - - - - -	0	0	6
	Meeting about a minister for the Cure - - - - -	0	4	0

* These were Curates who preached when Master Hustler did not turn up.

† There are some others, showing the custom that prevailed before "Insurance Societies" were started.

	£	s.	d.
Mr. Wryght, wardens, and others, 9 horses 3 dayes	-	2	14 9
Horse for clerk, for York journey	-	0	2 6
Horse for minister to ride to Yorke	-	0	2 6
Two men and horses to York, 3 days	-	0	10 6
To a stranger yt preached	-	0	2 0
Dinner for wardens and clerk on Easter Sunday	-	0	5 0
William Bullock, going to Stainburne to seek a minister	-	0	1 0
1692—Mr. Wood, two Sundays and one fast	-	1	1 0
Mr. Wright, towards 22 Sundays	-	3	0 11
Mr. Hey, towards 16 Sundays	-	3	6 8
Given to the singers on Feast Day	-	0	7 8
To York Castle presoners	-	0	5 0
At the Bishop's visitation	-	0	19 0
200 feet of steeple proping	-	0	16 0
Spent first Sunday Mr. Rhodes came	-	0	8 0
Collecting breefe, house to house	-	0	1 0
Bel rope	-	0	5 0
5 fox heads, another head, 2 gray heads	-	0	7 0
Candles for Crestmas	-	0	0 6
St. Thomas' Day	-	0	12 0
Ringers, oyle and Ringing	-	0	16 0

These records, made by the Churchwardens and Overseers (the Constables' Accounts seem to have been lost), are remarkable for their absolute silence touching the grand events of the century. We have to guess at them through such items as the payment to the ringers on the 5th of November and the 29th of May. There is not the slightest hint beyond this bell ringing for the escape of his majesty from his hunters, of the awful struggle between the parliament and the throne, though Denton, just down the river, was one of the grand strongholds of the "Roundheads" in Yorkshire. Ilkley seems to have lain low in her nest, listening to the boom of the cannon but a few miles away, while the smoke of battle could be seen from the crests of the moors. The Middletons leapt into the fight on one side, and the Hebers on the other, but no record we can lay our hands on now gives us the slightest hint that the humbler folk took any such part in the fray as was taken by their brethren all about. One has to fear, indeed, that they took a mean comfort in the words they would hear now and then in the old church, "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, but it shall not come nigh thee," and to wonder what has become of the bright strong manhood of the farmstead and cottage, which insisted for centuries on having green yew for bows, no matter about the penalty, and mustering with them at the Golden Butts for archery. Ilkley, to be sure, lay apart from the fervid life that was flashing into strong fires of resistance to the Crown. The great road up the dale lay North of the river. There is a tradition that Cromwell rode through the town on his way to Preston. We had nothing on our

side the river but some sort of wretched trackway indicated on the maps of the time by a faint dotted line, and this lay through woods so dense that old people used to say a squirrel could leap from tree to tree between Burley and Otley town end and never touch the ground. Ilkley is not once mentioned in the Fairfax Letters, or in the reports of the outrages perpetrated by the troops on both sides. Rupert came down with his army in 1644, on his way to Marston Moor, but he kept on the North side of the river to Denton, and staying there all night, was tempted to burn the "strong and stately pile," but held his hand for the sake of an old comrade of the Fairfax blood, whose portrait hung in "the great parlour;" and so its doom was to be burnt finally by a careless maid who was picking feathers.

There is one very dim tradition of a raid usually credited 50 years ago to 1745, but quite impossible under that date, as there is no grain of evidence the red shanks ever got so near us. It turns on one haver cake Dame Oddy saved, by clapping it under her babe in the cradle, when the raiders came and made a clean sweep of all the eatables in the town beside, and no doubt all the drink they could carry away. The family was in the parish when that century came in, and is still to the fore. It is the sole tradition of any trouble we fell on in that troubled time.

FRAGMENTARY NOTES.—Some fragments remain also of this century not to be found in the Town's Books. In 1601 we find "An Indenture of the apprenticeship of Walter Pollard, of Otley, by consent of his father, to Thomas Shawe, of Ilkley, smythe, for 7 years for meat and drink, and instead of linnen or woollen the last 5 years, 11s., 13s., 15s., and 20s. respectively." This paper is interesting for the revelation it makes of the difference in the terms of apprenticeship between the reigns of Elizabeth and Victoria. The writer was bound to a successor of Master Shawe, 237 years after the date of Pollard's indenture, but the terms by this time were meat and drink and coarse shirts and leathern aprons, so the terms of the old time would have seemed like a small fortune, allowing for the difference in the value of money.

1608, 4th James, June 30th. Know all men by these presents that I William Crommocke of Ilkelegh, yeoman, let to Walter Pollard, blacksmith, of Ilkelegh, the cottage where he now dwelleth, with garden, orchyearde, and p'cell called Yewcrofte, Beckehill, and p'cell of arable lands called Kell with sufficient freedom on the moor or common, and sufficient turbaire, for xxi years. 13th James, ffab. 18th, William Cromacke and Gilford Cromacke of Ilkley, yeomen, lease to James Hudson, yeoman, lands east of the beck in William Crombeck's beck close, for 21 years at 1d. per annum, if demanded; released, 1621, to Walter Pollard, blacksmith: Witnesses, William Longfellow, Lyonel Lyster.

In 1633, indenture states that Elizabeth Sheafelde, widow, and Walter Pollard, blacksmith, with the consent of Sir Peter Middleton, of Stockeld, Knt., let four cowgates for £8.

Walter Pollard did well in every way, got hold of the land between the

Churchyard and the river, and gave his name to the well called Canker Well now, but "Pollard Well" within our day, when it gushed out from the scarp of the old Foss among the great plane trees. He could not write his name, but came forward with his mark to build the school and help to pay for it, and raised a son who at his death, in 1674, is styled "Ædituus," but his grandson went astray with the bad Heber in that burglary, and seems to have been a fool as well as a rogue.

The records of the Sedbergh School property, covering this time and lapping over, give us some insight into the letting of land.

"By Letters Patent of 14th May, 1551, Edward VI. granted to the twelve Governors of the School of Sedbergh the whole late chantry of St. Nicholas, in Ilkley, with all its rights, &c., the lands known by the names of Backston, Beck-Lees, Edes, Longlands, &c."

1589.—A Lease for 22 years was granted to Robert Cowghyll, butcher, and Richard Gybsone, farmer, at Ilkley, of dwelling-house, barne, East close, 4 acres—Syke close, $\frac{1}{2}$ acre—wheat hags, 1 rood—and Byndyng Holme, 3 acres—at one mark yearly rent.

1681.—Three farms at Ilkley, late Joseph Watkinson's, advanced from £1 8s. 8d. to £8, and £20 fine; a farm, late William Squiers, advanced from 10s. 4d. to £2 10s., and £10 fine; a farm at Ilkley, late Henry Currer's and heretofore Cowgill's, advanced from 13s. 4d. to £4 15s., and £25 fine; a farm at Ilkley, late William Sheffield's, advanced from 11s. 8d. to £3 10s., and £25 fine; a farm at Ilkley, late Nicholas Stead's, advanced from 19s. 8d. to £6, and £35 fine.

1702.—Mr. Barker's £2 15s., fine £25; Mr. John Mawson's £3 15s., fine £40; John Brogden's £4 15s., fine £29; Roger Coates' £6, fine £46.

1706.—Thomas Barker's £2 15s., fine £25; Edward Bolling's £9, fine £100; Roger Coates' £6, fine £46; John Mawson's £3 15s., fine £4 4s. 6d.

1785.—These farms were fixed as follows:—Bolling's —; Harrison's fine £50; John Brogden's fine £70; Lofthouse's rent £4 6s., fine £80; Robert Brogden's rent £6, fine £80.*

A deed of 1685 gives us a glimpse of the terms on which the lord of the manor let his lands:—John Middleton, Esq., of Stockeld, leases to Edward Beanlands, of Ilkley, tanner, Hewcrofts, Westholm, Ealands, and five old Yeates in the Cow Close at £16 per annum, with two fatt capons; tenant to grind his corn at the water corn mill in Ilkley.

Those who stood by the ancient church had to bear such penalties as might be laid on them. They would not be so hard to bear in our quiet corner, where the great family, which held to the old ways, was master of the situation, as in some districts.

1603.—Ilkley Recusants:—"Cycalye Wright widow, Elizabeth Wright, daughter to ye said Cycly, recusants 10 monethes; Meriall Hardwick

* "Platt's Sedbergh," privately printed.

wief of Robert Hardwick, William Hardwick his son recusants synce ye death of hir late Majestie." Mr. Middleton is not mentioned in this list as a recusant, but under Otley we find this entry: Robert ffauconbridge servant to William Middleton, Esq., of Burley recusant for j yeare past.

- 1679.—Middleton Popish Recusants reported* at the Skipton Sessions in July:—Andrew Hardwick, Wm. Gill, Ellen his wife, Anne wife of Jo Walton, Isabell Bickerdike, Tho. Harrison, Eliz. wife of Matthew Hawsworth, John Harrison, Ellen wife of Christopher Hodgson, John Gill, Phillip Lofthouse, and Ann his wife, Margt. wife of Tho. Hodgson.

Nessfield, Abraham Atkinson and his wife, Thomas Moore, frances his wife, Mrs. Ellen farrand, Willm. Moore.

- 1680.—Suspected Popish Recusants in Ilkley—Ellinge wife of John Barnes, and Margaret Gibbons, the said John Barnes his servant.

- 1691.—Midleton, Popish Recusants, John Midleton, Esq., and his wife, Abraham Atkinson and William Gill, their servants, Andrew Hardwick, Thos. Hawsworth, Philip Lofthouse, and Ann his wife, Ellinor wife of Christopher Hodgson, William Gill, Wm. Harrison, Thos. Harrison, Margt. wife of Thos. Hodgson.

Nesfield. Thos. Moon, and frances his wife, Wm. Moon, Abraham Atkinson, and Ann his wife, and Thos. his son.

- 1733.—Papists reported at York. In Ilkley 18, among whom are Thomas Atkinson, a fond man, Edward Moore, — Frankland, gentleman, William Moor, husbandman.

Churchwardens.†

- 1611—Thomas Wharten, Thomas Teale, John Hardwick, frauncis Mydgeley.

- 1612—Wm. Wade, Thomas Lyster, John Uley, Edmonde Lyster.

- 1613—Thomas Squier, Wm. Otes, Wm. Robinson, Peter Marshall.

- 1614—George Sheffield, Henry Yates, Michael Lowcocke, John Hauksworth.

- 1615—John Cowgill, Richard Atkinson,

Remember George Sheafeld hath not presented his account. two months late, July 16th. Reckoned with Bryan Sheafeld's in 1617.

- 1616—William Sheffield, Henry Yeats, John Kowgill, Ric. Atkinson. Henry Atkinson, repairing pulpit, 9d.

- 1617—Simon Thackerow, receite, 3 ley bills for the hoole yeare is £2 4s. 9d.; for bread and wyne, 3s. 7d. ob.; total, £2 8s. 4d. Edward Dixon, 3 ley bills, £2 11s. 9d.; bread and wyne, 2s. 6d.; from old wardens, 7d.; total, £2 14s. 10d. Matthev Greenwood, £3 3s. 4d.; bread and wyne in 1d. ob. 3s. 3d. Bryan Sheafield, £2 3s. od.; bread and wyne in 1d. ob., 5s. 9d.

- 1618—Aug. W. Lawson, £3 11s. 7d.; disbursed, £3 6s. 6d., including 2d. to William Longeffellowe for writing his disbursements. Thomas Robynson, £4 7s. 7d. ob.; disbursed, £4 6s. 4d.; remains, 15d. ob. Christopher Hogg, £3 4s. 1d.; disbursed, £2 19s. 8d. Rauphe Jeffray, £3 3s. 3d. ob., disbursed all but 7s. 6d.

- 1619—francis Holme, Wm. Harrison, Tho. Smythe, francis Hodgson.

- 1620—Robert Bredbelt, Ric. Holmes, Wm. Robinson, Wm. Thackerow.

- 1621—May. Tho. Currer, francis Beeston, John Marskew, Peter Laycock.

- 1622—Geo. Sheafield, Chrstr. Browne, francis Robinson, junr.

* *Nonconformist Register*—Ed. J. Horsfall Turner.

† Recorded here to show the leading men of the time.

- 1623—Wm. Swyer, John Holmes, Wm. Chamley, Peter Hodgson. Gifford Cromack presented for one doble laie ijs.
- 1624—Tho. Mayson, Ric. Gibson, Rauphe Curtisse, John Hodgson.
- 1625—Bryan Hardwick, John Thackwray, John Waite, Mr. Heber.
- 1626—Jas. Hudson, Thos. Rogers, Edm. Wharton, Tho. fountance.
- 1627—Christr. Knipe, Henry Gelder, Ric. Atkinson, Robt. Teale.
- 1628—Wm. Squier, ffcis. Otes, Will. Picard, Tho. Lister.
- 1629—Mr. Tho. farrand, Joseph Watkinson, Antho. Wayde, John Hawksworth, Esq.
- 1630—John Lister, John Lister, of Hinging Stone, Tho. Robinson, John Cowgill.
- 1631—Mr. John Nowell, Edwd. Dickson, Wm. Hewson, Robt. Thackwray.
- 1632—Jas. Knipe, Tho. Smythe, Ric. Holmes, Xpr. Robinson.
- 1633—John Gibson, Geo. Teale, Arthur pro Tho. Blakey, Edm. Wharton.
- 1634—Henry Atkinson, Matth. Greenwood, John Lister, Wm. Lawson.
- 1635—Walter Pollard, Wm. Kighley, ffcis. Beeston, Marke Hudson.
- 1636—Wm. Viley, Geo. Oldfield, Tho. Blakey, Geo. Hudson.
- 1637—Wm. Thackwray, Peter Hodgson, Raulph Jeffray, Rich. Langfellow.
- 1638—John Wright, Wm. Sheaffield, ffcis. Hodgson, Robert Holmes.
- 1639—John ffawkiner, John Metcalf, Geo. Teale, ffcis. Wall.
- 1640—Tho. Blakey, John Walker, Tho. Mason, John Hodgson.
- 1642—Mr. Christr. Boynton, Joseph Watkinson, Tho. Hawksworth, Tho. Lister.
- 1643—Wm. Cowgill, Wm. Pickard, jun., Peter Smyth, Wm. Robinson.
- 1645—Wm. Sheafeld, Thos. Robynson, Wm. Pickard, jun., Jas. Yates.
- 1647—Wm. Peckerd, Tho. Jackson, Tho. Kighley, John Walker.
- 1648—Mr. Regenal Heyber, Mr. Tho. farrand, Wm. Sheaffield, Tho. Wharton.
- 1649—Tho. Robinson, Christr. Holmes, Wm. Lawson, Henry Atkinson.
- 1650—Rich. Banks, Rich. Moore, ffcis. Otes, Geo. Wharton.
- 1651—Peter Smyth, Robt. Holmes, ffcis. Robinson, Laur. Wayth.
- 1652—Joseph Watkinson, Wm. Wharton, Wm. Blakey, Wm. Robinson.
- 1653—John Lister, Edm. Wharton, Tho. Hardwick, Jas. Ramsden.
- 1654—Wm. Beanlands, Tho. Maskew, Jas. Yeates, John Anderson.
- 1655—Rich. Squier, Christr. Askwith, Arthur Beeston, Jas. Stead.
- 1656—Wm. Cowgill, Christr. Wharton, Robt. Maskew, John Brearay.
- 1657—Rich. Banks, Tho. Mason, Tho. Smyth, Rich. Kendell.
- 1658—Geo. Stead, W. Robinson, *Austlie*, Chr. Hodgson, Joseph Blakey.
- 1659—Wm. Sheaffield, Christr. Lister, Rich. Mann, W. Lawson.
- 1660—Regenal Heyber, John Walker, John Walton, ffcis. Robinson.
- 1661—Joseph Watkinson, Wm. Blakey, Wm. Teale, Timothy Brig.
- 1662—Tho. Hawksworth, Geo. Longfellow, Edw. Milner, Chr. ffeaher.
- 1663—Rich. Crawshea, Tho. Wharton, Jonath. Hudson, Edm. Prockter.
- 1664—John Beanlands, John Dixon, Wm. Pickard, Brah Pryor.
- 1665—Jas. Stead, Tho. Lister, Tho. Hodgson, Geo. Stead.
- 1666—John Walker, Henry Currer, Wm. Robinson, Jas. Ramsden.
- 1667—Tho. Wharton, Rich. Mann, Bryan Hardwick, Tho. Beeston.
- 1668—ffcis. Beeston, Edm. Wharton, Tho. Robinson, jun., Edm. Bawdwen.
- 1669—Mr. farrand, Mr. Bankes, Wm. Oates, ffcis. Anderson.
- 1671—W. Bolton, Tho. Robinson, senior, Arthur Robinson, Robt. Sugden.
- 1672—Wilfred Lawson, John Brearey, Tho. Jackson, Wm. Holmes.
- 1673—Wm. Pecerd, Jeremy Blaike, Christr. Holmes, W. Wharton.
- 1674—Geo. Stead, Tho. Smith, Lauren. Waite, Ric. Kendall.
- 1675—Mr. John Harrison, John Townend, Rich. Mason, Tho. Hodgson.
- 1676—Benj. Young, Wm. Blakey, Tho. Lister, Edwd. Beanlands.
- 1677—John Crawshey, Geo. Rishforth, Rich. Anderson, Tim Brigg.
- 1678—John Benson, John Whitakers, Tho. Wall, Xpr. Hodgson, jun.
- 1679—Christr. Beanlands, John Dickson, Edwd. Milner, Edm. Wharton, *Ling Park*.
- 1680—Wm. Currer, Wm. Robinson, Wm. Oates, Wm. Hawksworth.
- 1681—Robt. Sugden, Brian Stead, Thos. Beeston, Henry Pettit.
- 1682—Abm. Boulton, Wm. Lister, Henry Currer, John Brearey.
- 1683—George Stead, John Crawshey, Tho. Robinson, jun., W. Hudson, *Moorhouses*.
- 1684—Tho. Bartlett, John Brogden, Robt. Maskew, ffcis. Anderson.
- 1685—Mr. John Heber, Tho. Hebden, Peter Parkinson, Tho. Sutcliffe.
- 1686—Abm. Boulton, Peter Yeates, Wm. Robinson, Ric. Atkinson.
- 1687—Benj. Beanlands, Jas. Ramsgill, W. Wharton, Tho. Smithson, jun.
- 1688—Geo. Rishforth, Tho. Illingworth, Robt. Manne, ffcis. Whittakre.
- 1689—Major Stead, Christr. Hodgson for Young's farm, Tho. Craven, Wm. Bindea.

- 1690—Tho. Hebden, Geo. Steade, Geo. Teale, Tho. Lister for Thackwray farm.
 1691—Mr. John Harrison, Tho. Wharton, John Hudson, Tho. Sutcliffe for Crowker farm.
 1692—B. Beanlands for Bank's farm, John Dickson, Wm. Curren, Wm. Robinson, junr., for Pollard's land.
-
- 1731—Wm. Brogden, Jas. Fisher, Ric. Kendall, Peter Parkinson.
 1732—Nicholas Cunliffe, Jas. Ramsden, Wm. Stephenson, Sylvester Pettit.
 1733—Nicholas Cunliffe, John Stead, Wm. Stephenson, Wm. Beaston.
 1735—Wm. Lofthouse, Thos. Rushworth, Saml. Mann, Wm. Beaston.
 1736—Wm. Rushworth, Jervas Marjerison, Nathan Wright, Rich. Kendall.
 1737—Jas. Marjerison, John Stead, Wm. Pollard, Rich. Kendall.
 1740—Edwd. Hartley, Thos. Robinson, Nathan Wright, P. Parkinson.
 1741—John Stead, *Moorhouse*, Ric. Holmes, Jas. Ramsdell, Ellis Cunliffe.
 1743—Rich. Kendall, Ric. Holmes, Jas. Ramsdell, Ellis Cunliffe.
 1744—Rich. Kendall, Ric. Holmes, Thos. Smith, Jas. Marjerison.
 1745—Rich. Kendall, Ric. Holmes, Thos. Smith, Jas. Marjerison.
 1746—Nich. Cunliffe, Wm. Watson, George Hardisty, Tho. Robinson.
 1749—Wm. Bolling, Tho. Rishworth, Ric. Kendall, sen., Jno. Ambler.
 1750—Ellis Cunliffe, Jas. Ramsden, Tho. Robinson, Tho. Stephenson.
 1751—Tho. Bullock, Jas. Fish, Wm. Stephenson, Rich. Kendall.
 1752—Tho. Bullock, Thos. Smith, Wm. Stephenson, Rich. Kendall.
 1753—John Yates, John Holdsworth, Chrstr. Holmes, Peter Parkinson.
 1755—John Petyt, Tho. Robinson, Ric. Kendall, Jno. Hardisty.
 1757—Jas. Marjerison, Tho. Smith, Ric. Kendall, Tho. Ward.
 1758-9—Jas. Margerison, Tho. Smith, Ric. Kendall, Tho. Ward.
 1760—Watson, John Stead, — Myers, Ric. Batty.
 1761—Watson, John Stead, — Myers, Ric. Batty.
 1766—Mr. Watson, Ellis Cunliffe, John Rayne, Matth. Kendall.
 1767—Mr. Watson, Ellis Cunliffe, John Rayne, Matth. Kendall.
 1768-9—John Margerison, John Holdsworth, Henry Hardisty, Hen. Watkinson.
 1770-1-2—Ric. Batty, W. Morwill, Tho. Prockter, Chrstr. Holmes.
 1773—W. Beanlands, G. Stead, John Rain, Jas. Kid.
 1774—W. Beanlands, G. Stead, John Rain, Jas. Pickard.
 1775—W. Beanlands, John Baily, Saml. Parrot, Jas. Pickard.
 1776—John Bolling, Hen. Parkinson, John Watkinson, Joseph Pickard.
 1777-8—John Bolling, Hen. Robinson, John Stead, Joseph Pickard.
 1779—Nich. Cunliffe, Tho. Wharton, Saml. Parrot, Joseph Pickard.
 1780—Josh. Batty, Tho. Wharton, Saml. Parrot, Mr. Coates.
 1781—John Margerison, Hen. Ramsden, Jas. Pickard, Chrstr. Holmes.

Overseers.

- 1619—Tho. Curren, Henry Curren, Jas. Bartlett, Peter Croisdale.
 1620—Wm. Swyer, Tho. Smith, Ric. Holmes, Mich. Lowcocke.
 1621—John Viley, Wm. Lawson, John Hodgson, Raufe Jeffray.
 1626—Walter Pollard, John Holmes, John Oldfield, ffrcis. Hodgson.
 1627—Wm. Swyer, younger, Peter Laycocke, Wm. Harrison, Rauphe Jeffray.
 1628—Jas. Hudson, Will. Thackera, Tho. Thornton, Tho. Mason.
 Richd. Langfellow wife, hath not paid 3s. for her cow gaite.
 1629—Mr. Haber, Mr. Blakey, Peter Hodgson, Wm. Squier.
 1630—Jas. Knipe, John Metcalfe, Wm. Pickard, Xpofr. Robinson.
 1631—Geo. Sheffield, ffrcis. Hodgson, John Thackwray, Ric. Holmes.
 1632—John Cowgill, Will. Kighley, Edmond Wharton, Wm. Robinson.
 1633—Henry Atkinson, Tho. Blakey, Wm. Winterburn, Geo. Ouldfeld.
 1634—John flawkiner, Tho. Lister, ffrcis. Beeston, John Lister.
 1635—Mr. John Nowell, Rich. Lister, — Waite, — Rogers.
 1636—Tho. Teale, Alex. Swier, Nath. Greenwood, ffrcis. Robinson.
 1637—John Hodgson, ffrcis. Otes, Rich. Atkinson, Wm. Beanlands.
 1638—Joseph Watkinson, Wm. Curren, Tho. Smyth, Geo. Hudson.
 1639—Wm. Sheffield, Edm. Wharton, elder, Tho. Jackson, Edwd. Dickson.
 1640—Mr. Tho. flarrand, W. Sheffield, jun., Wm. Lawson, John Wright.
 1642—ffrancis Wall, Peter Hodgson, John Walker, John Thackwray.
 1643—Mr. Boynton, W. Utley, Edm. Wharton, jun., John Mason.
 1645—Mr. Boynton, Edmd. Wharton, John Mason, Wm. Utley.

- 1647—Edm. Wharton, Ralfe Jefera, Edw. Deickson, Wm. Cowghill.
 1649—Tho. Maskew, Tho. Hodgson, John Thackwray, Jas. Sheffield.
 1650—John Lister, Geo. Woller, Peter Hodgson, Mark Hudson.
 1651—John Lister, Arthur Beeston, Jas. Yeates, jun., Geo. Langfellow.
 1652—Tho. Hardwick, Chrstr. Askwith, ffcis. Oates, Tho. Hawksworth.
 1653—Ric. Crawshaw, Abm. Atkinson, Jas. Yeates, Ric. Moore.
 1654—Edmond Prockter, Jas. Stead, Tho. Robinson, Tho. Wharton.
 1655—Mr. John Nowell, Mr. Tho. Farrand, Tho. Hereson, Jas. Ramsgill.
 1656—Heneld Rogers, Josias Laycock, Chr. Holmes, Tho. Lister.
 1657—Rich. Squier, Tho. Hardwick, *Middleton*, W. Robinson, elder, G. Laycock.
 1658—John Dickson, Robt. Sugden, Wm. Teale, Edwd. Milner.
 1659—Robt. flakiner, Andr. Hardwick, Wm. Gill, Jas. Yeates, elder.
 1660—Joseph Watkinson, Wm. Blakey, Tho. Hodgson, Bray Pryer.
 1661—Wm. Beanland, Abm. Atkinson, John Thackwray, Tho. Robinson.
 1662—Rich. Crawsha, Geo. Stead, Wm. Pickard, Michael Hudson.
 1663—Rich. Banks, Edm. Wharton, Tho. Lister, Wm. Oates.
 1664—Laur. Beeston, Tho. Smith, John Walton, W. Robinson.
 1665—Jeremy Blakey, ffcis. Anderson, Tho. Beeston, John Lister.
 1666—Rich. Bullock, Laur. Waite, John Breirey, Tho. Robinson, jun.
 1667—Josias Laycock, Peter Yeates, Tho. Lister, Thos. Hewson.
 1668—Tho. Wharton, Rich. Crawsha, Edm., son of Tho. Wharton, Tho. Robinson, elder.
 1669—Wm. Blakey, Robt. Sugden, Rich. Mann, Tho. Jackson.
 1671—Hen. Currer, gent., W. Hudson, *Negfeld*, Tho. Herrinson, Tho. Smyth.
 1672—Robt. Falkiner, John Holmes, Michael Hudson, Chr. Hodgson, sen.
 1673—Edwd. Balden, Geo. Rishworth, Ather Robinson, Ric. Kendell.
 1674—Edm. Beanlands, John Dickson, Rich. Mason, Ric. Anderson.
 1675—Mr. Rich. Banks, Tho. Wall, John Crawshey, Chrstr. Hodgson.
 1676—Tho. Moor, John Walton, John Brearey, Chrstr. Beanlands.
 1677—Laur. Beeston, Wm. Pickard, Bray Prior, Wm. Hawkesworth.
 1678—Peter Yates, Thos. Bartlett, Andr. Hardwick, Tho. Beeston.
 1679—Tho. Lister, Edwd. Whitakers, W. Hudson, *Ilkley*, Brian Stead.
 1680—Abm. Bolton, John Harrison, Xpr. Holmes, Robt. Maskew.
 1681—Alex. Squire, John Tiddswell, Laur. Waite, jun., Tho. Robynson, jun.
 1682—W. Currer, W. Gill, John Whittoker, W. More.
 1683—Edwd. Beanlands for Cougill farm, ffcis. Whitakers, Wm. Robinson, *Stubham Hall*, Tho. Robinson, sen.
 1684—John Wood, John Dickson, Tho. Hodgson, Tho. Smithson.
 1685—W. Hudson, *Ilkley*, W. Lister, John Blakey, Tho. Hodgson.
 1686—Henry Lingford, John Brogden, Tho. Smithson for lands formerly Bray Prior's, Richard Anderson.
 1687—W. Hudson, *Moorhouses*, John Dixon, *Wheatley*, John Beeston, *Ilkley*, George Whittacre.
 1688—W. Loftas, Tho. Temperan, Tho. Sutcliffe, Ric. Atkinson, *Austby*.
 1689—John Crawshaw, Chrstr. Wharton, Tho. Smithson for Bray Prior land, W. Harrison, *Middleton*.
 1690—Geo. Stead, senr., Joseph Blakey, Wm. Harrison, ffrancis Whitacres, *Westhall*.
 1691—W. Oates, B. Beanlands, Jo. Bolland, ffr. Anderson.
 1692—Abm. Bolton for Mr. Clapham's house, Jas. Ramsden, Robert Hardwick, Tho. Beeston.

Surveyors, als. servaers.

- 1652—John Lister, Rich. Squier, Robt. Sugden, Jas. Steade of Steade.
 1664—Richard Banks, Peter Smyth.
 1666—George Stead surveyor for ye prish wayes.
 1667—Lyoneild Lister, Wm. Lawson.
 1671—George Sheffield, George Langfellowe, overseers of Highways.
 1692—Thos. Wharton, B. Beanlands, John Heber, Thos. Smyth.
 "The dayes appointed for repairing highways are May 8th & 24th, June 8th and 22nd."
 This was evidently by boon labour.

INVENTORY.—The following is copied from the original at Myddelton Lodge :—

The Coppye of Henry Curre's note of such household stuffe as was deliue'd unto him att Stubham lodge, July 27, 1621.

In Cliffords Chamber—One bedstead coued with grene seg curtaynes and valence wth yellow knotts and cubbert cloth sutable, one highe chire and 2 lowe stooles sutable one matterisse one fether bed one bolster, 2 pillowes, 3 blankitts one grene rugg one grene silk quilt one leverye cubbert one window curtayne and one rodd.

In the little Clossett—One close stoole and a pann.

In the grene Chamber—one bedd steade couered wth imbrothered tawny cloth five taffity curteynes one mattris one fether bedd one boulster, 2 pillowes, 3 blankitts one redd rugg one high chare, and 2 lowe stooles imbrodered wth cloth one Liverie cubbart of grene cloth, one window curteyne of Darnix, and one rodd one pallett bedd one matterisse, one fether bedd, 2 blankitts, one bolster, one pillow, one coverlett one grene rugg.

In the Staireheade Chamber—One bedd steade with teaster and curteynes of grene cloth, one matterisse one fether bedd one bolster thre blankitts, 2 pillowes one grene rugg, one other beddsteade wth teaster and curteynes of Darnix one matterisse one fether bedd one bolster 2 pillowes 3 blankitts, one Murrow rugg one throwne chaire one counter.

In the great Chamber—One long table one little table one long carpill and one longe forme.

In the Staireheade Chamber New roome—One trundell bedd one mattrisse one fetherbedd one bolster 3 blankitts one cou'lett

In the Dyninge Plour—Two tables 2 grene clothes one high grene chare 2 stooles, 12 stooles, one mapp one picture 6 quishings one screne, one paire of tongs.

In my M^r Chamber—One stand bedd wte teaster wth grene curtaynes and valence of grene seg, one matterisse one fether bedd one bolster 2 pillowes 3 blankitts one grene coveringe one wernescott chare, one quishinge one flanders shift.

In the Nursery—two trundell beddsteades, one fether bedd one bolster 2 blankitts one course tapistrye coveringe, one mattrisse or fether bedd one bolster 2 blankitts 2 couerletts one tapestry coveringe one brasse peece, one close stoole wth a pann.

In the Hall—One large table, two forms one paire of playinge tables.

In the Pantry—One table one cubbard, one glasse case, two little shelves.

In the lower buttry—Tenn hoggesheads, one tunell, one wood morter one little table, one chist, 3 trayes, one shelf one tilter, 5 dozen trenchers 3 cannes one block knife. [3 hoggesheads now bought 1626.]

In the Milch house Chamber—One stand bedd one matterisse one fether bedd 2 boulsters 2 blankitts [sent to Stockeld 2 coverletts] one old blankitt one bolster one stand bedd one mattrisse one fether bedd

[2 blankitts sent to Stockeld,] 1 blankitt one couerlett one lowe bedsteade one matrissse 2 bolsters 2 blankitts one white rugg one cubbart one Waynescott Dore.

In the Fish Chamber—One lowe beddsteade one matterisse one bolster 3 blankitts, one old rugg.

In the Brewhouse—One leade one ginlefatt, one mashfatt one cowler one kimeling one little ginlefatt 2 washing tubbes, one dogg-trough wth cover one strume one scimer one wood peelee, one dough trough, one recon.

In the high Chamber—One bedd steade two table planks, 3 other sawen peeces of tymber, 10 great girthes for the mashfatt one greet arke, 12 longe staves one horsemans staff with great deale of small cowper tymber, 3 plowheads, 2 mould-bords, certayne latts taken from the house at Stubham hall.

In the boulting house—One coulter one share, one shelter teame one bolt 2 shaires 4 Yron'd yoakes 2 uniron'd yoakes 2 wymbles 1 chissall 2 axes, 1 speak shaire one spade yron, one forke 2 iron forkes one mell houpe, 4 harrowes, one hack one muckdragg one naile piercer, 2 loose layues, 5 speaks.

In the Milch house—One recon, one cheese prissee 2 hen calles, one plank table.

In the Stable—One beddsteade one provender table.

In Wood Vessell—One turne chirne, 6 flaskitts, 5 milch kitts 2 stands 2 wood bottles sent to Stockeld, 23 milch boules one peck, one great strooke one baskett for clothes one greates wood doubler, 2 little basketts one scuttle one paire of weighscales, one stoone potte, one great churne.

In the Kitchinge—3 potts, 3 paire of pott cilp'es, one possnett, one Kettell, 2 ladles, one bastinge ladle one besse forke, 2 ketles 4 pannes one brasenije mortar & pestell 2 chopping knives 2 chaffing dishes 1 frynge panne 3 paire of tongs one fire shovell, 3 spitts, 2 side tables one paire of Iron racks 2 skimers 1 buffett, 2 dripping panns.

In the pastery—One saife, 2 side tables 3 woode peeles 3 stoone potts (one is brokin) one jugg sent to Stockeld one wanded botle, one stone bottle.

In the larder—2 side tables 1 beefe tubb (Mrs. Middleton had it,) 1 chist, 1 table.

In puder (pewter) 38 peeces of puder one voyder one basinge 1 vre, 2 pye plats 1 hand basinge 1 cullender 5 little saucers, 3 brasse candlesticks 7 chamber potts, 2 flaggons one salt, one baskett 4 white candlesticks 3 earthen potts.





CHAPTER XIII.—Ilkley Families.



ONE of the families now quite forgotten was the WAYTES. Le Wayt is the old English for the constable and bailiff of a town, and this, no doubt, is the origin of the name in Ilkley. We find Thomas le Wayt as early as 1369. In 1378 the prefix is dropped, the old constable is dead, but Thomas and Robert Wayt make good the name, and Thomas is a married man. In 1400, Thomas holds lands in Stubbyng and *Bailecroft*—that is, the *constable's* croft—but Nicholas has taken his place in 1413, and can hardly be a constable because he is among a number the constable has been *waiting* and watching for; he is also a tenant at will. We can trace the name then under various mis-spellings to 1594, when Thomas Wayt is a free tenant holding lands of his own in Middleton, and entitled by his dignity to sit next to the lord of the manor, the only man in Middleton of that rank.

In 1598, the old saw is suggested, that weddings, like troubles, never come single, for Frances Wayt marries Thomas Smyth, old John Wayt, Grace Ramsgill, and his son John, Isabella Robynson, all in what we trust they would call "the same blessed year."

John Wayte, senior, was made trustee under the will of George Marshall; he was a yeoman, with land of his own, but the contentions and suits raised by the will ruined the old man, and he had to petition Lord Sheffield, as we have seen, for protection, which was granted in 1607, and he was still alive in 1614.

His son John is helping to take care of the school funds in 1634, and in 1635, another son, Laurence, signs the agreement to build the new school-house and pay the bills. But the family cannot recover from the loss which came on old John in fighting for the endowment, John and Laurence are tenant-farmers in a small way, and a few years later, John, who has been overseer in his time, takes a dole, yet we must remind our readers here, that this was never a disgrace in Ilkley, for the money was left for the proud, striving poor, who would rather die than go on the parish, and such poor took it without the least hesitation within these 40 years, and may do this still. We find them living in Middleton down

to 1688, and then we miss them. We can trace them through 320 years. Their life and fortune is hidden away in the school fund and the school, a good brave life.

The CROMACKS belong also to these forgotten families. They appear first in 1443, and it is clear they have hot blood in them, for they are often haled into the court to answer for "drawing blood," and for taking the lord's green wood to make them bows. They are tenants at will, when we first light on them, but rise in the world, and by 1523 have a freehold of under £20 in Ilkley, for which Thomas Cromack pays 12d. to Henry VIII. to carry on the war against the French. Robert Cromack inherits from Thomas, and then we find it is a messuage of 12 acres they hold in Ilkley.

Then Thomas Cromack *his* son rises to the dignity of a will, and an inquisition touching the tenure of his lands in Ilkley, when he dies in 1590. In the year before his death Constantine Cromack is the man we heard of who may claim 6s. "if he can *find out* whose cattel eat his corn." Old Costin Crommock, Crumhock, or Crombeck, which may give us *crooked beck* as the meaning of the name, died in 1604. In 1608, we are able to locate some of the Cromack lands, a cottage with garden and orchard, a parcel called Yew Croft, Beckhill, and Kell. These William rents on a lease of 21 years. William and his brother Gilford lease Beck Close also in 1616, for 21 years, this Beck Close lying on the East side of the beck: the terms are 1d. a year, and a certain sum down. William died in 1631, Bryan also died about that time and left £4 to the poor, and Ann, his wife, left £3 to the poor.

After this we find them in Hangingstone, where, in 1731, William Cromack lost his son John. The old man probably removed to Silsden then, and died there in 1741; but a woman of the name is living in Middleton as late as 1767 when she "has a misfortune." We trace this forgotten family through 324 years. It is full of life and reaming over with mischief in the earlier generations, rises to the rank of yeoman, and holds its own on the crown of the causeway for a century, then begins to decline and vanishes out of sight, but if that seven pounds has not been "lost" there is still a hand reaching out from these warm-hearted and mischief-loving Cromacks to help some poor body in Ilkley through a hard winter. A branch of the family settled in Idel, one of whom was seven feet high, and his grandmother reached her hundredth year.

Another family which lingered in Ilkley down to our time and has won both fame and fortune was that of the CUNLIFFES. John Cunliffe, of Wycollar, in Lancashire, who lived to be 93, had three sons and three daughters. Nicholas was the second son, and came to live at Ilkley in 1695, while his brother Ellis became chaplain to Charles II., and got some good livings into the bargain. Nicholas married Elizabeth Foster, of Airton, in Malhamdale, and got a fortune with her; also copyhold lands at Ickonhirst from a namesake at Haslingden, failing heirs male to his brother, John Cunliffe, of Wakefield. His will, proved 1725, is at York. Three sons were born of this marriage, John, of Wycollar, who married

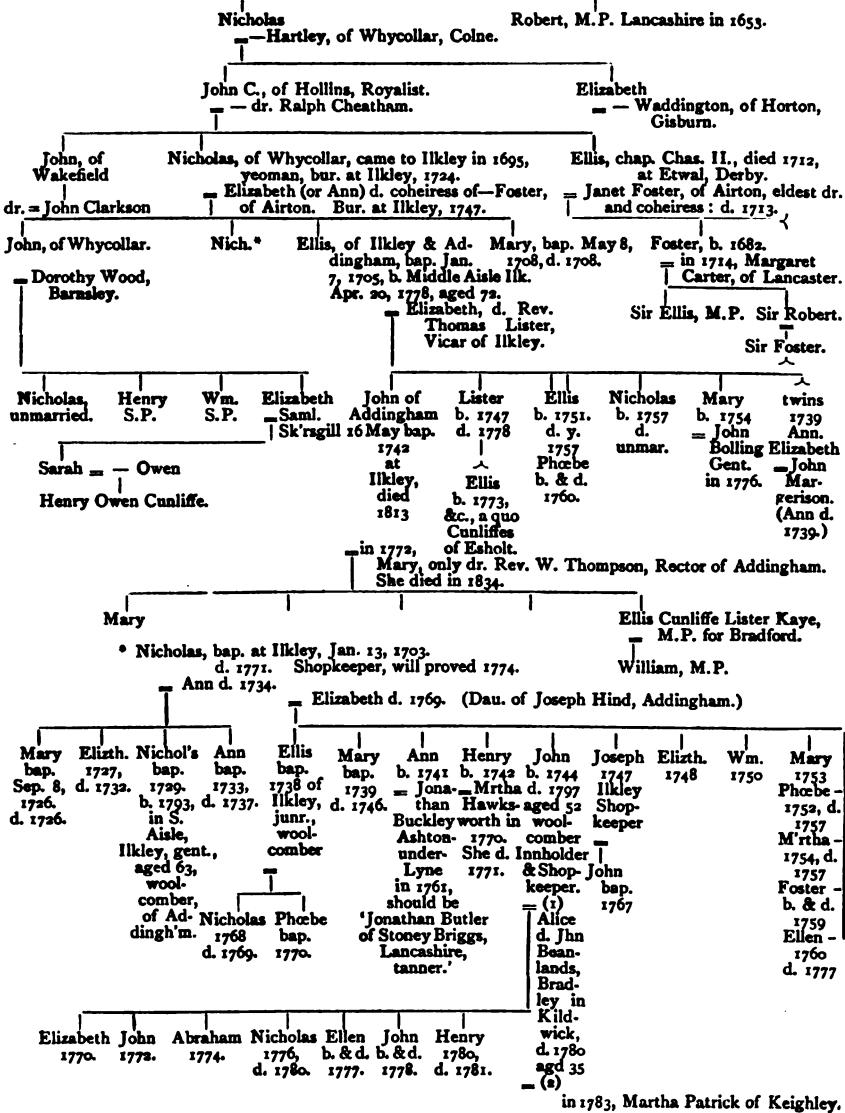
Dorothy Wood, of Barnsley, Nicholas, who was born in Ilkley and baptized Jan. 13, 1703, was a wool-comber and yeoman, and died in 1771, and Ellis, of Ilkley and Addingham, who married Elizabeth Lister, our vicar's daughter. Nicholas was twice married, the first wife dying in 1734, and the second in 1769. His first child, Mary, born in 1726, died in the same year. The second, Elizabeth, born in 1727, died in 1732. The third was a son, Nicholas, he was born in 1729, lived in Addingham, was a master wool-comber, died in 1793, and was buried, the books say, in the South aisle of Ilkley Church. Ann was the next, born in 1733, she died in 1737. These were to the first marriage.

By the second marriage we find Ellis, who went also into the wool-combing; he was born in 1738. Then there is another Mary, born in 1739, who died in 1746. Ann—second—born in 1741, married Jonathan Butler, of Ashton-under-Lyne, in 1761. Henry, born in 1742, married Martha Hawsworth in 1770, and lost her the next year. John, born in 1744, followed the wool-combing, and died in 1797. Joseph, born in 1747, kept a shop in Ilkley, and had a son born to him when he was 20 years of age. Then another Elizabeth was born in 1748, William, in 1750, and a third Mary in 1753, also Phoebe, Martha, and Ellen, making, if we have got the true list, sixteen children, and of these we have no further account to give.

Ellis Cunliffe, son-in-law of vicar Lister, was father of John Cunliffe, of Addingham, who was born in 1742, married Mary, only daughter of the Rev. W. Thompson, of Addingham, in 1772, and died in 1813. He was the father of Ellis Cunliffe Lister Kaye, who was M.P. for Bradford and a large landowner in our parish. Lister, born in 1747, died of a fever in 1778, and was buried in the middle aisle of the church, near the pulpit; he was a stuff-maker and farmer. Then Ellis, born in 1751, died in 1757, and Nicholas, born in 1757, was a yeoman of the old splendid type. He must have stood six feet two in his stockings when he was in his prime, and was broad and brawny in proportion to his height. He lived all his life and died in, or rather was buried from, the old house at the foot of Church Street, as one turns down the Bridge Lane. He was 90 when he died and might have lived longer but was knocked over by a "stirk" he was turning, was brought home dead, buried in the North aisle of the church, and the strongest young fellows in the town were selected to bear him to his burial, for he was of immense weight, and we got 4s. 6d. each for our service. "Old Nicholas" was fond of standing for a chat with the young men almost to the last, and his talk was then steeped in the rough and racy vernacular of the dale, but when one went to see him as he sat in his little old parlour he put aside his "town gate" speech and held himself to a very charming old-world courtesy. The family under this name lived among us 152 years and did something for the poor little industries of the town in the shape of wool-combing and spinning. I think they built the mill also which stood down to our time where the splendid Ilkley Wells House stands now, but had been long silent and turned into cheap

CUNLIFFE PEDIGREE.—Robert Cunliffe, of Hollins, in Lancashire. ARMS—SABLE, THREE CONIES, COURANT, ARGENT.

Henry C., of Hollins.
Nicholas, of Hollins.
Ellis, of Hollins.
John, of Hollins.



dwellings for the poor. They have no place among our "Benefactors" with the exception of a legacy left by John Cunliffe, of Addingham, "to the poor of Ilkley who have no parish relief," which was invested in the road from Otley to Skipton, and in 1832 brought in £3 5s. 7d. a year. See under—Sedbergh School Estate, *postea*.

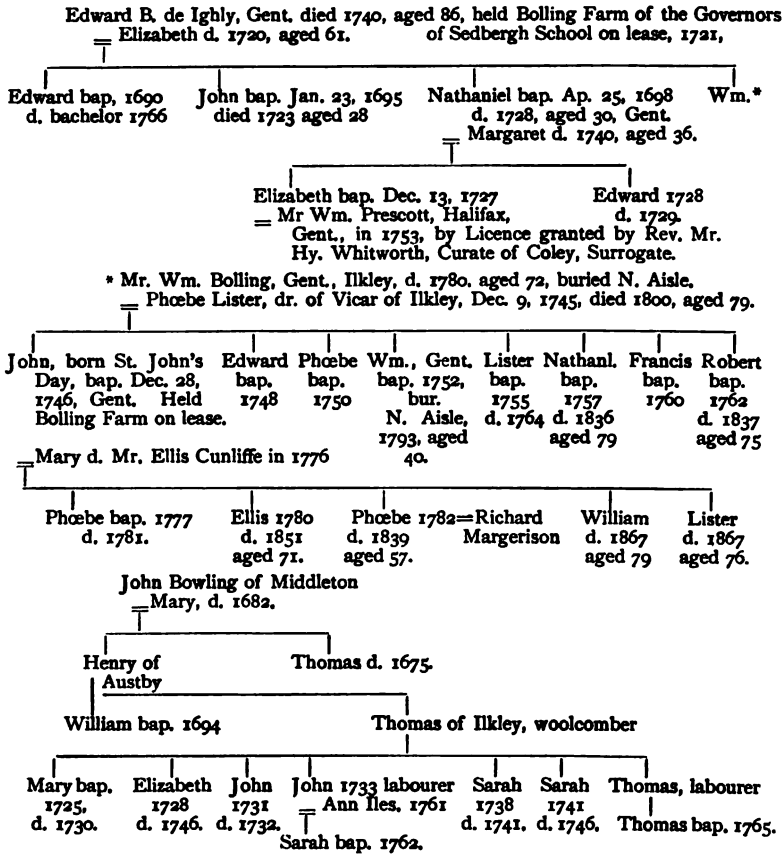
THE BOLLINGS.—Robert Bolling, of Bolling, whose will is dated 1487, held lands at Hethlee. The Bollings are well remembered in Ilkley, they came from Chellow and Bolling, by Bradford, about 1690, when we find Edward Bolling, gent., living in our town, who was made churchwarden in 1695, was a trustee of the church and school funds in 1701, rented part of the Sedbergh school property, then known as Bolling's Farm, in 1706, which continued in the hands of the family 160 years. He died in 1740, aged 86.

His eldest son, Edward, born in 1690, died unmarried in 1766. John, the second son, born in 1695, died in 1723, unmarried also, it is believed. The third, Nathaniel Bolling, gent., born in 1698, was married, and had a son who died in his infancy, and a daughter who married William Prescott, of Halifax. William Bolling, tobacconist, afterwards styled gent., of Ilkley, the fourth son, makes good the failing name.

He was born in 1708, and in 1745 married Phoebe, daughter of "vicar" Lister. Eight children were born of this marriage, of which John, born on St. John's Day, 1746, was the eldest. He married Mary, daughter of Ellis Cunliff, in 1776, and four years after this, in 1780, his father died and was buried in the North aisle of the church.

John Bolling and his wife Mary had five children. Phoebe, born in 1777, died young. Ellis, born in 1780, died in 1851. Phoebe, second, born in 1782, married Richard Margerison: then there was William, who died in 1867, aged 79, and Lister, who died in the same year, aged 76. The old Bolling home was a noteworthy sight 50 years ago; "Natty" and Robert of the elder family were living, and Ellis, William, and Lister, of the later, all single men, and all clinging to the old nest, with Mary Cunliffe to mind them. Those who knew her said she was a wonderful woman, she took summer boarders before any house was built for that purpose, fine old families like the Luptons, of Leeds, came to her house, and she sent the boys home to dream of her splendid country table. The Bollings had a great deal of money among them for those times, and were counted a little close. It was true and not true. They were savers but could give, and were distinguished for the most absolute and spotless integrity. They would drive a close bargain, but would not peril their honour even in a horse trade. There is a branch of this fine old family in Virginia in the American colonies. Bristol parish was the point of their settlement; they spring from a branch which struck root in London and then came to the colonies, where they became of kin by marriage to Pochontas, the famous Indian Princess. They also intermarried with the Blands, now of Kippax, who sent a cadet of the house over here, and were neighbours of the Fairfaxes, who had come over here from Denton.

BOLLING PEDIGREE.—ARMS, SEE PLATE.



The Bolling brothers employed a poor man to the end of his life, whose race easily spanned the time in our town between the great Armada and the Crimean War. John LOTHOUSE was the last of them, he never married. The family rose to be freeholders; two generations of them were our first carriers; they also minded the church in their turn, but some of them clung to the old faith, and suffered for it more than once. William Lofthouse, of Ilkley, made his will in 1707. In 1778, Eleanor Whitehead, relict of Richard Whitehead, husbandman, made her will, and bequeathed "to Sarah Lofthouse my black crape gown, strong white apron, pair of little bed stocks, chaff bed, bolsters, pair of blankets, sheet, bed quilt, cupboard, chair, smothering iron, heaters, tongs, and fire point. To my son-in-law, Richard Whitehead, of Burley Woodhead, one shilling a twelve month after my decease.

The rest to Elizabeth, wife of Ingram Holmes, and her sister, Mary Bullock." The Rev. G. Benson was the writer of most of the wills at that time. Old John Lofthouse did not care for sectarian things, but a strain out of one of the great Masses had touched him at some time, and that was his worship for ever after, so that when phrenology came up, and we were all eager to verify our heads, we concluded that a certain curious bump on John's head was "t' Ludge tune." When poor John died, the eyes of a line closed that had loved to look on the river and woods and the hills within Ilkley for more than 300 years.

The NOWELLS lingered in Ilkley over 200 years. They were gentry in 1635, when John Nowell died, having come here from Goosenargh to marry Mary Lodge, in 1616, and settle here; but in 1835 the family had got down to shoe making; yet whoever remembers John Nowell cobbling shoes in the old thatched house by the New Inn, remembers a man who held the fine aroma of his gentle ancestry. He was son of Joseph, of Holling Hall, and grandson of Stephen, of Embsay. He was sorely beset with doubts also about the claims of the Parish Church, and the Lodge, and Methodist Chapels on his soul. He never could get at the rights of it, but wandered round, a pathetic figure, even to a boy; joining one, then another, and then doing it all over again, but finding no rest. The loss of that lad, whose tombstone is near the North door of the old church, came near breaking his poor old heart.

The SHEAFFIELDS who are living in Ilkley in the wars of the Roses stay down to the times of Charles II., send a son in that reign to London to seek his fortune and then die out of the land. They are of the wild and restless breed we trace so easily in the manor court, who will see to it that their bows shall abide in strength while that mighty arm of England holds good, and the golden butts stand for a mark, and the game runs free in the woods and wild pastures. They are for ever in trouble for taking green yew or for assaults. Anthony Mawde married Elizabeth, daughter of Bryan Sheffield, in 1634, when she was thirty-one.

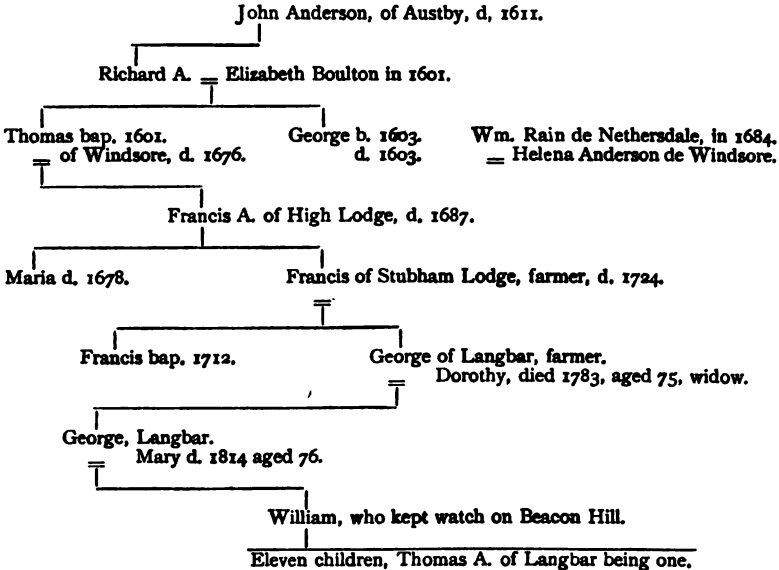
The WRIGHTS are now almost forgotten, but William, Nathan and Elizabeth lived down to our time in the Western end of the Low Hall; were of the old faith to the end, and are reported among the recusants as early as 1601. We trace them through 250 years.

STEAD.—It was the boast of Master Joseph Stead, of Hangingstone, in my time, that his family had lived where he was living "aboon two hunderd year." They neighboured with the crest of crags more than 250 years, and as the *del Stedos* of an earlier day, the family lived on that South-eastern lift of Ilkley more than 500 years, while old Joseph had such a race of flaxen-haired and blue-eyed children under the old thatch as is seldom seen, 16 of them, if I remember the count. The place-name 'Stead' still exists here, but an old branch was also settled at Hangingstone, alias Todthorpe, for several centuries, were farmers, noted for their long ages, and their tenacity in adhering to the old names, Bryan, Manger, Edward, and John.

The ANDERSONS appear in Elizabeth's day in Austby, and finally pro-

duce for us William, who kept watch and ward in Napoleon's time on Beacon Hill. There was Mary also, his mother, who dying in 1814, aged 76, caused the family to rise into poesy in these lines—

"A painful asthma struck the fatal blow,
The stroke was certain but the effect was slow."



The BARTLETTS appear very early, and die out with old John in our day. They are freeholders of weight and influence for a long time, and do their full share in taking care of the parish. Old John, who was a very forlorn figure, held on to a small freehold, had no wife or children, and no standing in the town except at elections. Then John became of great consequence and was visited by "deputations" at which he usually swore, but would make up his mind to vote through some process nobody could ever guess at, and when he went to Otley on this great errand he even went so far as to wash his face.

THE WATKINSONS.—When Thoresby comes to the Watsons in the Ducatus, he says, "In a pedigree of 20 descents shall rarely be found a like number of learned and ingenious gentlemen, eminent Dignitaries and pious Authors, as in this of the Watsons, with the inoculated Branches."

The line begins in Ilkley with Henry Watkinson, who appears in the Manor Court in 1594 as a tenant at will, and in 1596, is made constable of the town and leather-stamper. Thoresby gives a pedigree of the family, which begins with this man, but it is evident he took no great pains—pains-taking man as he was—to explore the Ilkley registers ;

it is by no means clear indeed that he ever saw them, so we must venture to correct him where he blunders, and to fill out the lines he has missed from these and other records.

Henry seems to have been the choice man in a family of the name, which came into Ilkley from the pleasant lands in South Yorkshire. He had a brother Richard, who lived at Wheatley, in our parish, another brother Edward, and a sister Mary, who married William Maude, in 1609. Thoresby's pedigree gives this leather-stamper three children, and makes Joseph, whose "Brass" is still to be found in the church, the eldest son, Edward the next, and the last Henry, but as we find no mention of Henry in the parish registers, which begin in 1597, we may presume he was born before this date. In 1597, among the baptisms, we find "Edward fil Henry Watkinson, Jan." Then we find a daughter Judith, born in 1599. Joseph was born in 1601, and a daughter Alice in 1603. So there were five children in the home, and then when the youngest was about six years old, a great desolation fell on them. The mother was buried Feb. 11, 1609, and it would seem that the father also was failing, for he made his will three days after the burial, and four months after that, June 15, 1610, the children followed the father also to his burial, and then went home, poor bairns, to face the world as they might. And they fought a good fight.

I.—Henry found his way to Leeds in time, and became a merchant of repute there, married Bridget, daughter of Thomas Lodge, and lived in a fine house in Kirkgate, which had been occupied by the father of Sir William Lowther, and by Edward Fairfax, the poet. They had two sons, Henry, baptized April 24, 1628, and Christopher, baptized Aug. 11, 1630. Then Henry died in his prime, as his father had died before him, and was buried Nov. 2, 1638. Henry, his eldest son, and the third of the name, rose to great eminence. He took the degree of LL.D., and became Chancellor and Vicar General to four Archbishops of York, married Elizabeth, widow of Christopher Hodgson, of New Hall, and became the father of four children, Henry, a Spanish merchant, Edmund and William, twins, and Mary, who married William Pearson, also Chancellor to my lord of York, and rector of Bolton Percy.

Christopher, the second son of the Leeds merchant, married Mary, daughter of William Foxley, twice Mayor of Hull, and they also had four children, Christopher, a merchant of Hamburg, Mary, wife of Sir David Hocksetter, of London, Bridget, wife of Richard Thornton, Recorder of Leeds, and Elizabeth, and here we will drop the thread.

II.—Edward Watkinson, second son of our Ilkley Constable, became rector of Scruton, in the North, but has left us no story to tell.

III.—Joseph stayed where he was born, and married Mary Binns. The name belongs across the moor to the North, the Binns nestled in a pretty hollow on the left in the old times as one goes from Blubberhouses to Bolton, and we may presume it was there Joseph found Mary. He held lands of Wm. Middleton, Esq., in 1658, paying 7s. a year rent, and the usual manorial customs. He rented a farm belonging to

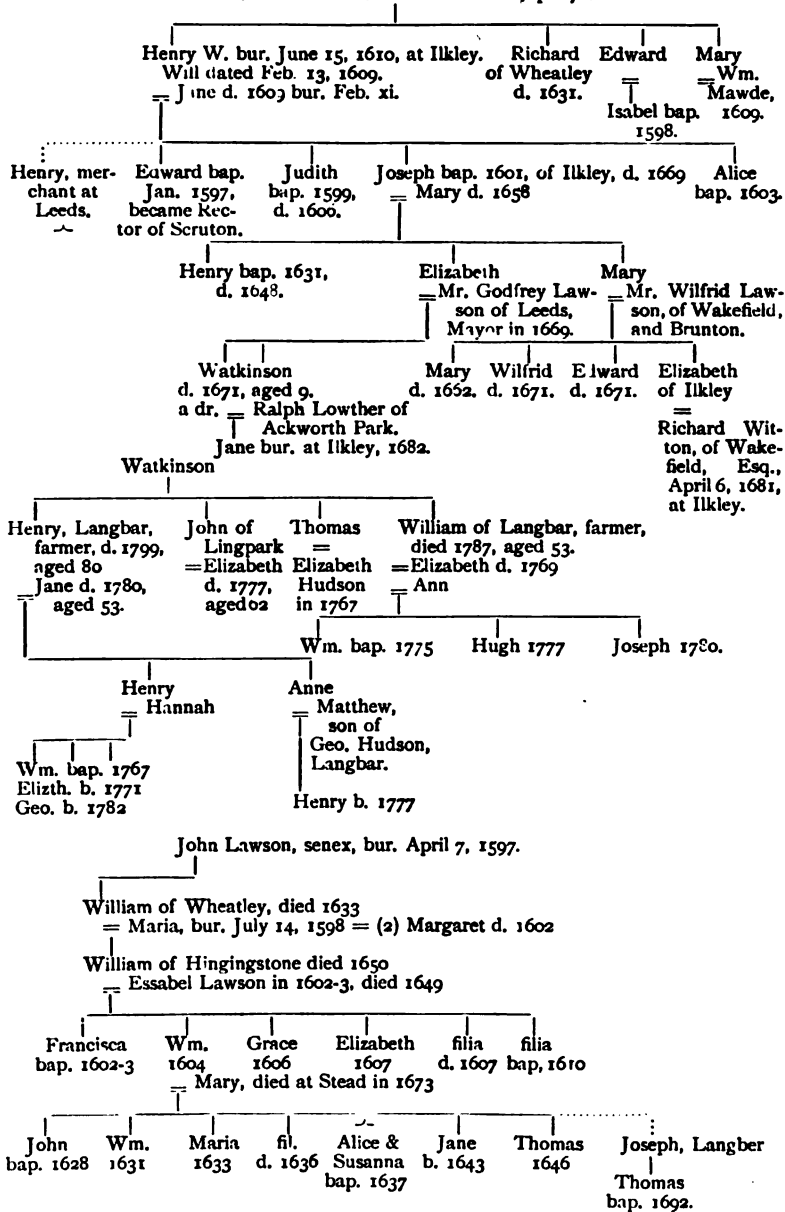
Sedbergh School, in Ilkley, when such things were to be had for a mere song, and rose to such esteem in the town, that when Mrs. Katherine Middleton, of Stockeld, borrowed £100 of the school money—on a time the great old family had to wade through the deep troubles that came on them by the civil war—he became her surety. He was churchwarden in 1629-42-52, and in 1661, and a touch of imagination will let our readers see him sitting with his wife and son and the two maid children that were given them, in the quaint oaken pew that still remains carved with his initials and the date, as shewn on illustration on page 165. His son died at 17 years of age. Elizabeth, the elder daughter, married Godfrey Lawson, Esq., who was Mayor of Leeds in 1669, and Mary, the second daughter, married Wilfrid Lawson, of Wakefield. Elizabeth Lawson had only one daughter who grew up; she married Ralph Lowther, of Ackworth Park. The Wakefield family had four children, of which the youngest, Elizabeth, married Richard Witton, also of Wakefield, who had, among other good things with his wife, the field now called Witton Croft, which in 1730, was left to the poor. Under Wakefield, old Thomas Gent, in his *Ripon*, refers to the Lawsons of Ickley, pp. 12, 31.

The will of Joseph Watkinson, of Ilkley, gentleman, is dated 2 Oct., 1669:—"To my daughter Mary Lawson, of Ilkley, all my household goods (excepting 2 pieces of Plate to witt the 2 new Tumblers which I give to my daughter Eliz. Lawson). Also to the sd Mary L. all my lands in parishes of Ilkley and Addingham, with all the stock of goods upon said lands, except 6 oxen of my own breed, which I give to my daughter Eliz. Lawson. Also I give to my grand-daughter Mary L. out of all my lands to be procured by my daughter Mary £100. To my nephew Doct. Henry Watkinson £10; to my neph. Mr. Chrstr. W. of Leeds £10; to my neph. Mr. Thos. Scudamore of Leeds, and my neece Dorothy Lazenby, each 40s. To the poor of Ilkley parish 30s. a year for ever. My extrix to buy lands for the said poor to the said value, to be disposed of by the vicar and churchwdns for time being for ever. To my daughter Eliz. Lawson, remainder of my estate, and my Bookes to my 2 daughters:—Eliz. Lawson, sole executrix. Wm. Hustler, Wilfrid Lawson, Godfrey Lawson, Witnesses."

Some of these Lawsons were once at Wheatley; John Lawson, senex, was buried from there April 7, 1597. His son William died there in 1633, and his grandson, also William, in 1650, at Hingingstone. A Wilfrid Lawson is churchwarden in 1618, 1621, 1634, 1659 and 1671. Wilfrid, of Wakefield, brought a suit in Chancery in which he claimed the Sedbergh School lands as his own; his father-in-law had rented on two leases of 21 years each, followed by a third made to himself in 1681. He lost the suit and had to pay all the costs, and we find by these evidences that the Watkinson "tack" in Ilkley consisted of the East Close, Golden Butts, a dwelling-house, a tan yard, one acre in the West Holme, and nine other messuages.*

* Platt's Sedbergh, pp. 121, 141.

WATKINSON.—SEE ARMS ON ILKLEY BRASS, p. 172.



The Watsons now of our parish must have sprung from Richard or Edward. They sought no wider world to live in, as they could find no sweeter. They have made a record, of which we may well be proud also, in their humbler lot, perhaps no finer instance of yeomanly worth can be found in our rustic annals than that of old Tommy Watkinson, of the Ling Park, who died not long ago in his 93rd year.

RICHARD WITTON, who married Elizabeth Lawson, was a barrister, and purchased Lupset from the Saviles. He was great grandson of Oliver Witton, of Illingworth, clothier, and grandson of Joshua Witton, of Sowerby, yeoman, and son of Joshua Witton, of Thornhill, and York, who was chaplain to Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax. Richard and Elizabeth had six children, Richard, John, Henry, Mary, Margaret, and Elizabeth. The father died in 1718, and the mother in 1727. The eldest son married Jane, daughter of Alderman Milner, of Leeds, sister of Sir William Milner. He died without issue, 1743; Henry had died in infancy; and John, Prebendary of York, who married Mary Assheton, of Cuerden, died without issue in 1754. His widow married Peregrine Wentworth, Esq., and upon her death, the Witton estates passed to the descendants of the first Richard's sister, Elizabeth Ferrars. The Witton arms are :—Sable, a water bouget, argent; in chief, three plates. The arms of Sir Wilfrid Lawson are :—Per pale, argent and sable, a chevron, counterchanged. The crest :—Two flexed arms, argent, supporting the sun proper. (See page 172.)

THE LONGFELLOWS are not found in our famous "Directory" of 1379, or in the County, so far as we know, for a good while after that date. We find them first in Otley, when James Langfellow makes his will, June 18, 1486, and dies before the end of July, leaves 20 shillings to the church at Otley, and a quarter of a mark for torches, makes his wife Alice, and John Langfellow, executors of this will, and as one imagines, indicates that he is a new man in Otley, and has a close kinship with Helaugh Park in the Ainsty, for he will have his body buried in the monastery there.

Who this John Langfellow, executor to the will, was, we do not know, and do not find any other man with this Christian name until about 34 years after, when a John Langfellow sends in a petition asking to be admitted as tenant of a small place under the Middletons, in Ilkley parish, about 1520. In 1521, he comes into the Manor Court, and is fined for taking the lord's wood, with twenty-one more. In 1524, he pays one day's wages as a labouring man to the subsidy, demanded by His Majesty to fight the French, is one of two in his condition who are willing to do this, and one in six in the whole parish of any condition, the fighting Cromacks being also of the number, and paying twelve pence as freeholders. In 1537, Richard Langfellow, of Otley, by his will, proved April 26, gives to the reparation of Otley Bridge, 40s., and for a substantial cross to be erected thereupon, with a little ymage of Our Lady, 6s. 8d. In 1561, a John Langfellowe appears again as a tenant at will, under a very small rent, under the Middeltons, and at the

same Court, William Langfellowe pays twenty shillings for the lymekilns, and then, Feb. 20, 1564—5, George Langfellow, of Ilkley, makes his will, proved May 9th, directing his body to be buried in Ilkley Churchyard, but seems to be a wifeless and childless man, and so his goods go :—"To his brother Richard five shillings and all his apparell ; to every one of Richard's children two shillings and a gimmer lamb withal ; to Peter his brother five shillings ; to every one of James Sheafeld's children two shillings, save George, who is to have a brass pot ; to every one of Bryan Hardwick's children two shillings ; to Jenet Langfellowe, his sister, twenty six shillings and eight pence ; to Bryan Hardwick all his stuff belonging to husbandry, save one harrow ; and the rest, after debts are paid, to Agnes Langfellowe, his sister, who is sole executrix." In 1580, a John Longfellow is fined with four more for taking green yew from the manor woods, and in 1583, fined again with twenty-four more for the same offence. In 1585, he is ordered at the Spring Court to "putt away his dogge," but we hear of the dogge again at the Fall Court, trotting after his master as usual, and then John is ordered to "putt away his dogge before Mawdlema's on payne of 2s. 6d." In 1583, he is stated to be aged lx years, or thereabout. He appears as a tenant at will again in 1589, and, in 1590, gives evidence adverse to the Middletons, in the Holling Hall dispute, touching the manor rights, "being then about 70 years of age." He is still living in 1594, and may indeed be this patriarch of 90 who makes a will, Oct. 9th, 1609, and dies Sep. 23rd, 1611. Isabella, his wife, died in 1599.

"John Longfellow, of Ilkley, 'waik of body,' directs that it be buried in Ilkley Church Yard. Margaret, wife of Henry Frankland, and Mary Longfellow, his daughters, to bear the cost of the funeral out of the goods he has given them. To Richard, his younger son, £20, which is in his eldest son, William Longfellow, his hands. Thomas Longfellow, his grandchild, is sole executor. To the son Richard, one half his tenements. Witnesses—Richard Rishworth and John Cowgill. Proved 9 July, 1612."

This is clearly the will of a very old man : the reference to poor William sounds like the crack of a whip, and it reveals a man very well to do for that time.

There is another will, bearing date Feb. 1635-6, proved in May, made by John Longfellow, of Stockell, yeoman. He is clearly of the Ilkley stock and is very well to do, owning lands, barns, and closes in Ilkley, which his brother Robert holds at a rent of ten pounds a year. He died at no great age, his mother being still alive, but he has a son John, who is living under the cloud of an alias—Knatten, not too well born, we may fear, for we hear of no wife. He was probably steward of the estate of the Middletons, or some great person at the Hall, for he remembers the kitchen boy handsomely, and does not forget the hinds, leaves ten shillings to the poor at Ilkley, "now lost," and sends money round from the dead-hand also to the poor of Spofforth, Sicklinghall, Linton, Wetherby, Plumpton and Folfoot. He mentions a brother William in this will, whom

we may take to be the William Longfellow, born in 1624-5, who went to live at Horsforth, where a son was born, in 1651, who emigrated in due time to America and settled at Newbury, Mass., and there, Nov. 10th, 1676 or 78, the date is not clear, married Ann, daughter of Henry Sewall, and sister of Chief Justice Sewall, his bride being only sixteen years of age. Five children were born of this marriage, three sons and two daughters, and one of these sons is mentioned in a letter from Judge Sewall to his brother Stephen Sewall, of Bishopstake in Hampshire, dated Boston, 1680, with other matters of interest :—

“Bro Longfellow’s father, William Longfellow, lives at Horsforth, near Leeds, in Yorkshire. Tell him Bro has a son William, a fine likely child, and a very good piece of land, and greatly wants a little stock to manage it, and that father hath paid for him upwards of a hundred pounds to get him out of debt.” A note is added to this letter, printed in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, to say his father must have died about 1687, for in that year he went to Yorkshire to obtain his patrimony. He is back from Yorkshire again, as we may presume, in 1688, for in that year we find this entry in the Town’s Book of Newbury :—

“Mr. Longfellow has houses 2, plough lands 6, meadows 10, horses 1, cows 1, sheep 10, hogs 2.” He was not well to do, therefore, by the colonial standard, even when he had got hold of the Yorkshire inheritance; and sat lightly on his farm also, for 1690, he went out with the disastrous expedition of Sir William Phipps against Quebec, one authority says with the rank of Ensign, and another of Major; be this as it may, this was the end of all his labour under the sun, for he was reported “lost” with nine others in a storm off Cape Breton, or off the island of Anacosti, others will have it at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, in any case he came back no more to Newbury, and so, on May 11th, 1692, Ann Longfellow, his widow, married Henry Short, the Schoolmaster and Town Clerk. The family of five, born to her first marriage, is the line which connects Ilkley by one remove, if that which is wanting could be numbered, with the family of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, our great and good poet. They went down into Maine after this, and up into New Hampshire, where we need not follow them, except just to say that still another William Longfellow was taken prisoner in the Brig *Nancy*, and laid by the heels together with his ship-mates, for we know not how long, in an English prison, in 1777.

Of the ancient Ilkley stock we may say further that they have to take their fortune very much as it comes, like the rest, and some have only a very poor lot. Richard, in 1597, is a homeless and hapless man. The William of 1609 “has his hands.” James, Richard, and Edward are poor enough in 1618, to take the Christmas dole, with thirty-four more of other names, but we must still remember this was not parish relief, but due share in a bounty for the striving poor. The name holds good in our parish, through about two centuries and a quarter, when John Longfellow, the last of the line, dies in 1748.

The following fragments from Ilkley Registers are here garnered for possible further help.

Richard Longfellow, senex, died in 1597.

William, of Ilkley, died 1627, was father of Richard (1599, died 1600), John (bap. 1600), William (b. 1601), Robert (b. 1604), Isabel (b. 1606), Jane (b. 1609, married George Butler in 1640).

Richard married Margaret Shutt in 1600, and Dorothy Shutt in 1602. His children were, William (b. 1602), George (b. 1602-3), Effan (b. 1607, d. 1608), Mary (b. 1607-8), Bryan (b. 1609), Isabel (b. 1611), Jane (died 1612), Francis (b. 1617), and Dorothy (b. 1624).

John was father of Mary (b. 1632), William (b. 1634), and Thomas (b. 1648).

George married Jane Armistead in 1635, but she died in 1637, leaving two children—Maria (b. 1636), and Jane (b. 1637).

James died 1627, his first wife, Elizabeth, died in 1611, and he married Dorothy Barrose in 1613. His children were, Elizabeth (died 1597), Margaret (b. 1603), Mary (b. 1606), Francis, (b. 1615), and Agnes (b. 1616).

Francis married Jane Gaunt in 1641, and another Francis married Anna Robinson in 1642. To which of these the four following children belong we cannot state—Mary (b. 1641), Richard (b. 1643), William (b. 1650, d. 1654), and John (b. 1654). Richard lived to 1700, and had a son, William, died 1674.

Edward died 1635, married Jane Harrison in 1615. Their children were, Isabel (b. 1616), Thomas (1618), Elizabeth (1620), Henry (1623), Robert (1626), and Helena (b. 1633). Thomas married Susanna Moone in 1642, and their children were, Thomas (1645), and Edward (1648). Henry was father of Margaret (b. 1651), and Robert had a son, William (b. 1651).

Robert, son of William, was baptized in 1647, and Anna, wife of William, died in 1679. John died 1723, Margaret, his wife, in 1719. Their children were, Mary (d. 1699), John (bap. 1702), Samuel (b. 1706), Samuel, cordwainer, died in 1727, Robert (d. 1726), married Sarah Piccard in 1711, died 1719. Their daughter Mary was baptized in 1713.

Margaret married Henry Frankland (1605), Elizabeth=John Rossendale (1606), Mary=Francis Holmes (1612), Elizabeth=Thomas Harrison, of Otley (1622), Dorothy=Christopher Hardwick (1629), Jane=Thomas Smith (1673), Margaret=Thomas Wooler (1683), and Anna=Richard Musgrave, of Addingham, (1685).

The following additional burials took place at Ilkley.—Margaret, 1612, Isabel, 1635, William, 1638, Agnes, 1638, Elizabeth, wife of Wm., 1643, William, 1647, Ann, widow, 1643, Margaret, 1648, Jane, widow, 1690, Elizabeth, 1693, Anna, 1699, Thomas, 1700, Dorothy, wife of Thomas, 1701, Eleanor, 1708, Susan, widow, of Burley, 1757.

In ninety years after the death of John, who was the last, and whose given name clasps the first, all remembrance of the name had vanished

from our cottage firesides, and only came back again as a name to be glad for with a great gladness when we began to read *The Psalm of Life* and *The Village Blacksmith*, of which good craft we can find not one of the name in the records of the town and parish.

They are in revolt against the forest laws when we first hear of them, and for long after, being of the same mind in this as the old landward folk were all about them, and some of the women are of a hot temper and a sharp tongue, and get "Dowked" in the river or mill pond, poor things, while Elizabeth still sits on her throne. But they grow more gentle and amenable as time passes on, become churchwardens, overseers, and surveyors of the roads, and so at last send over to the New World, the new man, out of whose life was to blossom, in God's good time, the fair flower of poesy, which was to touch with its fine fragrance the Old World with the New.

There is much curious matter about the Longfellows, which cannot come within the purpose of this work, in the second volume of the Calverley Registers, by Mr. Samuel Margerison, to whom the writers confess themselves under deep obligation. The Bingley Registers supply the following notes: Bryan Longfellow, of East Morton, married Ann Blackburn, August 28th, 1632. He died in July, 1647. His daughter Ann, baptized in 1634, married Francis Clapham, in April, 1670. Another daughter, Mary, was baptized in 1636, and Susanna Longfellow, probably another daughter, of East Morton, died in November, 1670. Edward Longfellow married Alice Stevenson, at Bingley, Feb. 3rd, 1640.

Dominus Peter Langfellowe was vicar of Calverley, 1510 to 1526, and also rector of Leathley.

PETTYT. The means of shewing the relationship of the Ilkley Pettyts, who seem to have been of French extraction, with Sylvester Pettyt, the Skipton benefactor, d. 1712, are not forthcoming, but Christopher Pettyt of Skipton, attorney-at-law, was buried at Ilkley, August 5th, 1728. They are said to have been descendants of Wm. Pettyt, Esq., J.P., owner of lands in Otley, &c., 13 Hy. VI., a younger son of Sir John Pettyt, of Cornwall. The arms and portrait of the Benefactor are in Skipton church vestry. (Guillim's Heraldry, 1724).

Henry Petty, of Ling Park, Nesfield, linen weaver, died 1722.

= Elizabeth Robinson, in 1673. She died in 1699. [An Anna Pettyt was buried in 1673.]

Sylvester of Langbar = Margaret, d. 1741 aged 76, grave- stone nr. S. porch. Susanna, bap. 1701 = Edmund Garfutt, Bell Busk, 1726.	John, Ilkley, husband- man, d. 1759 = Margaret Stead in 1700, d. 1742. John, bap. 1702, farmer, died 1780 = Mary Hartley in 1741, d. 1763.	Anna, bap. 1686 = Hy. Spencer, in 1711.	Mary, George, bap. d. 1685 1689, of Nesfield, farmer, d. 1747
--	--	---	--

Joseph Pettyt, of Skipton Parish, (Storithes was their old home), came to Ilkley for his wife, Bridget Brigg, in 1683.

William Pettyt, of Langbar, = Alice, (d. in 1686).

Joseph Pettyt, of Langbar, weaver, was father of Dinah (bp. 1743) and Micah (bp. 1748).

George P. married Barbara Stringer, in 1756.

LISTER.—See Plate of Arms. This is a very ancient Craven family, said to have been descended from John Lister, of Barnoldswick, 4 Hy. IV. It is doubtful whether there is any need to go to Derby for the head of this family, as there were undoubtedly some local *listers*, or *dyers*, who founded families. Captain William Lister, a soldier with Fairfax, was father of Major Thomas Lister, (d. 1689), the father of John Lister, of Manningham, (bp. 1650, d. 1734), who married Phœbe, daughter of Samuel Lister, of Over Brier in Shibden, in 1690. She died in 1748, aged 77. The Halifax Listers are descended from *Bate le Lister*, of Halifax, c. 1400.

Thomas, the eldest son of John and Phœbe, was vicar of Ilkley, 1726 to 1745, and married Mary Bolling,* (bur. 10 June, 1745), and their three daughters were Elizabeth, wife of Ellis Cunliffe, Esq., (mar. in 1738), Phœbe, who married William Bolling, Esq., of Ilkley, Dec. 29, 1745, and Mary, who married Grafton Wilks, Esq., of Leeds, in Jan., 1746. He died Dec. 29, 1768, his widow in 1800, aged 77, and their daughter, Phœbe Wilks, died in 1829, aged 73. The three co-heiresses of Vicar Lister got £233 each by their mother's will. The original licenses, granted to Mr. Lister are still preserved :—

Tenore Præsentium Nos GULIELMUS providentiâ divinâ EBORUM Archiepiscopus, &c., 8 Junij, 1718, &c. Dilectum Nobis in Christo THOMAM LISTER, A.B. & Coll. Sti. Johannis Evangelistæ Cantabr. De vitâ suâ laudabili ac morum & virtutum suarum Donis nobis commendatum & Sacrarum literarum Doctrinâ & Scientiâ satis eruditum et ab Examinatoribus nostris approbatum, nec non sufficienter intitulatum, & in debita Juris formâ juratum, Subscriptisque per eum articulis in Canone tricesimo sexto specificatis: Ad sacrum *Diaconatus* Ordinem juxta morem & ritum Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ admisimus, Ipsumq. THOMAM LISTER in *Diaconum* rite & Canonice Ordinavimus & promovimus tunc & ibidem. In cujus rei testimonium Sigillum nostrum Archiepiscopale præsentibus apponi fecimus Ann. Translationis quinto. GUL: EBOR: (with Seal in good preservation).

Endorsed—Exhibited to Lord Archbishop, 1719, to his Lordship or other dignitaries, 1720, 1722, 1727, 1732, 1743. This was the Burley licence.

LANCELOTTUS providentia Divina, Ebor' Archiepiscopus Dilecto nobis in Christo THOMÆ LISTER, A.B., CLERICO gratiam & Bendictionem, ad Vicariam Ecclesiæ Parochialis de ILKLEY, per mortem naturalem JOHANNIS RHODES, clerici, ad quam, per FLORENCIAM BOWLES, VIDUAM,

*The Will of Abraham Sharp, Bolton in Calverley parish, yeoman, indicates she had been married previously. To Jeremiah Rawson, Bradford, gent., he gave messuages, &c., in Bolton and Tong upon trust to sell part of Tong estate, to pay debts, and rest to Sarah Sharp, spinster, his sister, for life, remainder to her son (if any), in seniority; failing all issue, the messuage at Bolton to Elizabeth (wife of Ellis Cunliffe), Phœbe and Mary, three daughters of Thomas Lister, of Ilkley, clerk, equally; 'rest of Tong estate to John Sharpe, of Gildersome, Salter, my cozen. To Mary, my mother, wife of said Thos. Lister, £100 at my decease, and £40 to each of the three daughters of the said Thomas Lister, (my sisters-in-law). To John Buck, of Bolton, my cousin, £10, to John, Martha, Mary, Sarah Buck, his four children, £30 each.' Dated 9 Oct., 1744.

verum & indubitatum dictæ Vicariæ (ut asseritur) Patronum, nobis præsentatus existis, &c., VI Novembris, MDCCXXVII. LAN: EBOR. (Seal gone).

Exhibited 1728, 1732, Ric. Braithwait, Registrar.

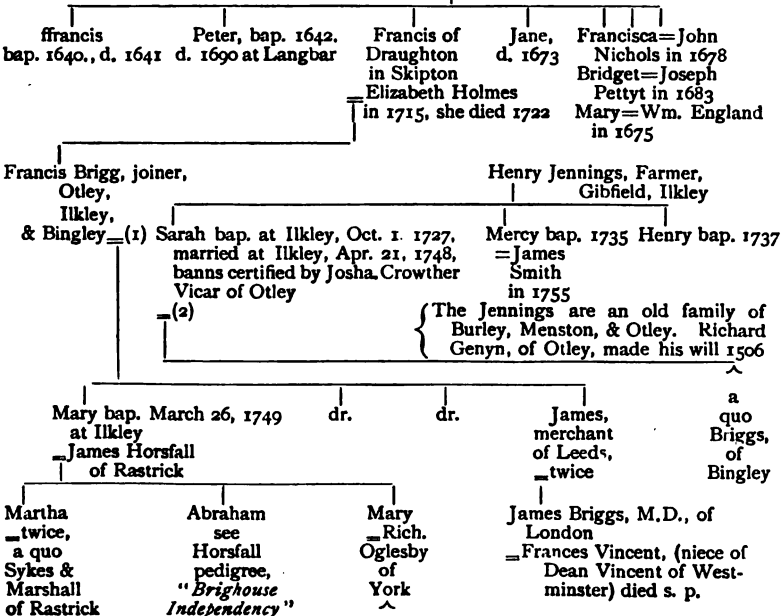
The Listers of Nessfield were well-to-do people, and sent at least one son to the University.

NESSFIELD.—In the oldest rolls, we find an influential family of Nessfields at Nessfield, from which they take their name. Nigel or Nele de Nessfeld, Jordan de Nessfeld, and Roger de Nessfeld have already been mentioned as living there six centuries ago, but the family early left the original homestead for Craven, where several branches were long settled, and the name, though uncommon, is not yet extinct in England.

Dom. John de Nessefeld was vicar of Carlton in 1292, and one of the same name was Prior of Nostel, another rector of Fewston, in 1348. In 1351, Dominus Adam de Nessefeld was rector of Broughton, and rector of Sladeburn from 1365. William de Nesfeild was Escheator of the King, in York, 1361. In 1366, William, rector of Arncliffe, mentions Thomas de Nessfield. In 1393, John Fayrfax, rector of Prescot, gave by will to "John de Nesfeld my son six oxen, and to Katherine, wife of Henry de Nesfeld one violet 'togam.'" In 1423, Robert Wycliffe

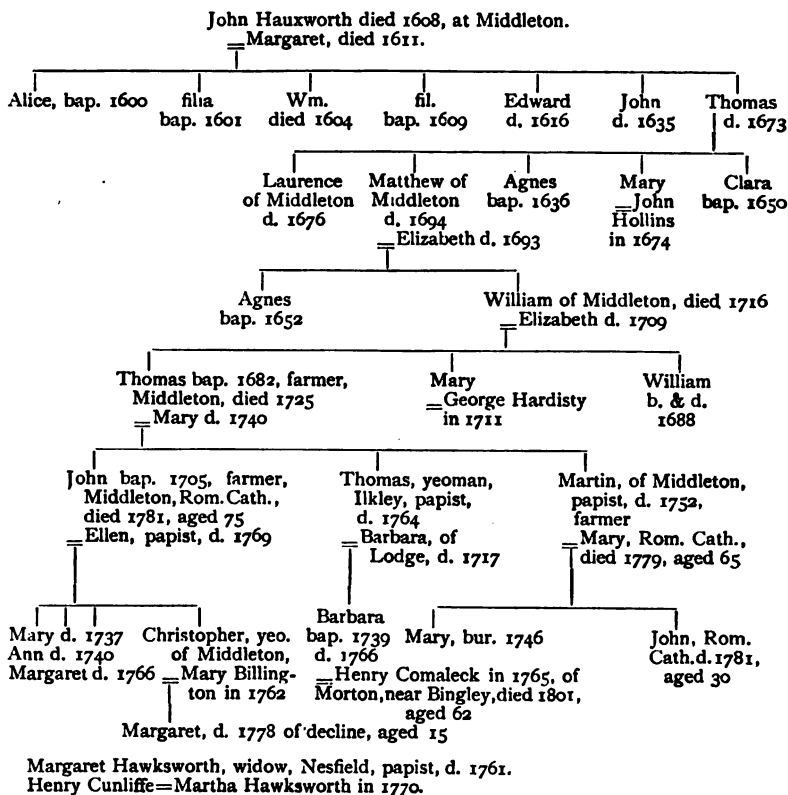
BRIGGE & JENNINGS.—Timothy Brigge of Langbarre

=Anna, d. 1639, =Jane, d. 1686

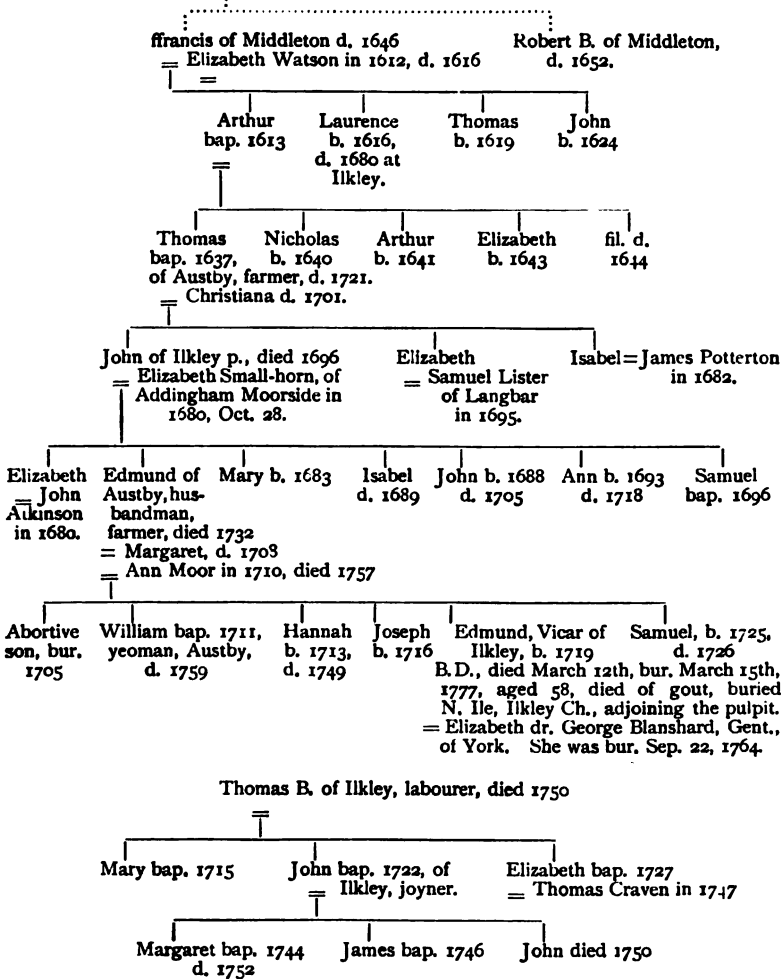


refers to Henry de Nesfeld. Johanna, daughter and heiress of William Nesfield, of Scotton, became the wife of Richard de Slingsby, who died 37 Edward III. Their descendants quartered the Nesfield arms. Thomas de Nesfeld was father of William Nesfeld, of Flasby, mentioned in a deed 36 Edward III., who married Margaret, daughter of John and Agnes Grandorge. A deed, in Norman French, of this Thomas, conveying Flasby lands to Thomas, son of William Greyndorge, is preserved at Bolton. Flasby was held by the family more than two centuries after this: 17 Henry VI., Richard Nesfield and Avilla his wife held it; 1531, Thomas Nesfield, gent; 1580, William, son of John Nesfield, conveyed it to the Earl of Cumberland.

HAWKSWORTH. HAUXWORTH.—See Plate of Arms. A branch of the Hawksworths of Hawksworth, were early settled in the parish, and the name lingers in the town still. The imperfection of the Registers, and the adherence of the family to the ancient faith must be the plea for the brevity of the following pedigree:



BEESTON.—Nicholas B. (d. 1607). The family held Rawcroft before 1587.



It seems Vicar Beeston did not give satisfaction as schoolmaster :—

“ To His Grace the Lord Archbishop of York ”:

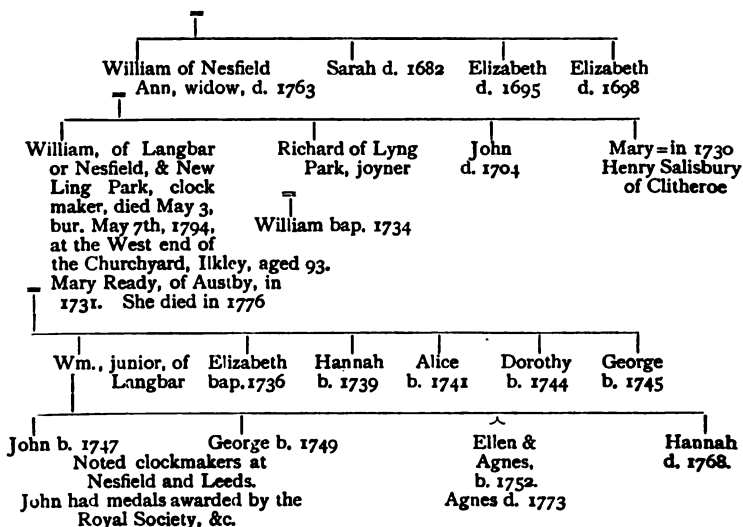
“ The Humble Petition of the Trustees for Ilkley School and others the inhabitants of Ilkley, Sheweth unto your Grace, that whereas the Rev. Mr. Edmund Beeston, present master of the free Grammar School of Ilkley, now is and always hath been since he was elected master of the

said School, very careless and negligent in the performing of his duty as a Teacher in the said School, for which reason the greatest part of our children have got but little, and some no education, and the salary of our said school at the same time is had and taken in as much as if there had been no neglect at all, which being an evil example as well as an almost irreparable loss and damage to us and our said children, We, therefore, your Grace's petitioners, humbly beg that your Grace would be pleased to take the above into your most pious consideration, and supersede the said Mr. Beeston from his licence or title to the said School, or otherwise cause him to resign the same to such person as the said Trustees or the major part of them shall think proper to nominate and appoint.

"And your Petitioners, &c.

Ellis Cunliffe, William Watson, Nichs. Cunliffe, Richard Batty X, Thomas Garforth, Samuel Parrot, Wm. Grayson, John Ramsden, William Brown, Wm. Hartley, Peter Parkinson, Thomas Rushworth, Will. Myers, Thos. Ward, John Town, John Holdsworth, Joseph Batty, John Stead, Thomas Stephenson, John Harrison, William Mann, William Hardisty, Tho. Hardwick, Jona. Hudson, William Hudson, William Wharton, Mary Hauxworth, Chris. Holmes, John Hudson, Wm. Kettelwell, John light, John Rayn, Wm. Hudson, John Robinson, Michael Moor, James Hudson, Wm. Wood, Jonathan Manknowles, Thos. Smith, James Ramsden."

PRYOR.—Bray Prior, of Ling Park, Langbar, died 1706



MAULEVERER.—Of this Beamsley family, frequently mentioned in the Plumpton Charters, Lord Galway is said to have a good pedigree. Edmund Mauleverer, Esq., will proved, 1488, was buried at Bardsey.

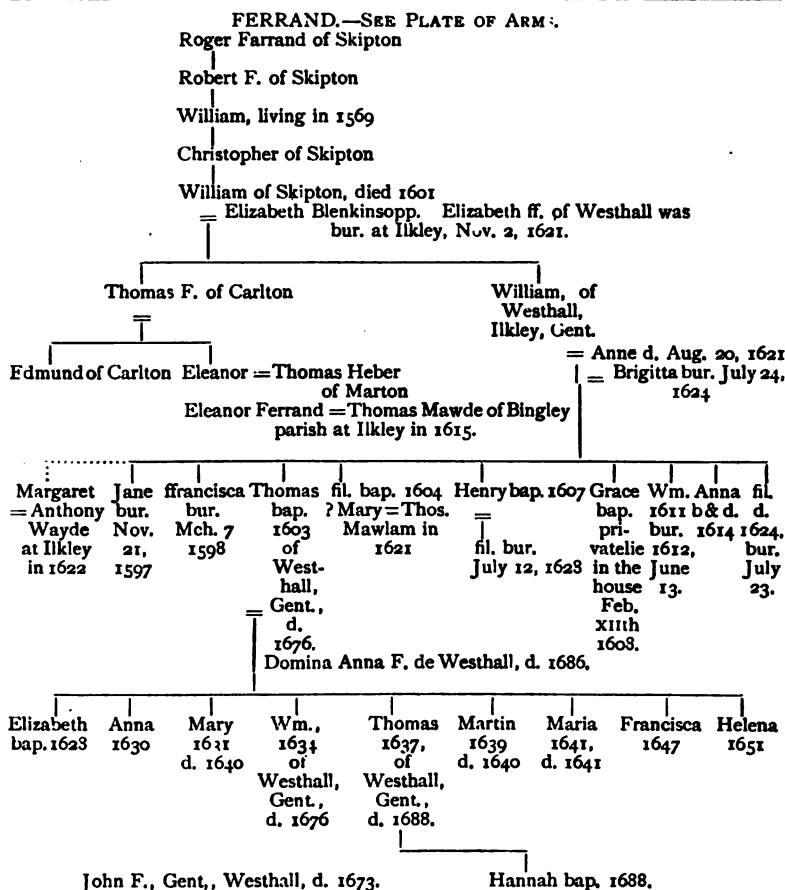


His son Robert made his will in 1496, and Sir Peter Middleton is mentioned as an executor. Robert was buried at Allerton Mauleverer in 1500. John Mauleverer, born about 1342, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Peter Middleton; and a copy of the brass at Allerton, by permission of Mr. Smith (*Old Yorkshire*, vol. iv.), is reproduced here. Their son, Sir Halnath, named after his paternal grandfather was High Sheriff in 1420-1.

In 1379, Ilkley had its Walker or Fulling-miller, Tailor, Milner, Fowler, and a Serjeant, Tasker, Clarke, Waite; Nessfield had a Barbour, Turner, Oxenherd, Shephird and Webster; Middleton had a Mason, Waite, Webster, Kitchen(man), Priestman. A Wright is mentioned in the rolls of that time, but not in the Poll Tax list, and the Oxenherd is called Cowherd in the rolls. In 1413, the Sclater appears and founds a family, as does a Hogard, Hogward, or Hogyard. A Clerk and a Smyth appear in 1458. About the time of the Reformation a Lister comes into the parish.

Adamson, Annotson, Hughson, Dawson, Ibbotson, in Nessfield; Maugerson, Nablesen, Magotson, Dawson, Thomson, in Middleton;

Adamson, Neleson, and Leteson, in Ilkley ; these names were just becoming permanent family names about 1350, but not altogether settled, for instead of naming a man's wife *Hudson*, and a man's daughter *Dawson*, we have the less ludicrous designation, *Hudwyfe* and *Dawdaughter*. Turning to page 73, the reader will notice the difficulties that beset the description of Magot's family. Hud-daughter appears in the Rolls, 1400. Jordan-relict and Ralph-widow tell their own tales. In 1400, we come upon that well-known name, Robinson ; in 1413, Atkinson, Clarkson, and Jackson ; in 1467, Richardson and Hochonson, probably Hodgson was, in the Ilkley case, a corruption from the latter ; in 1520, Rawson and Neleson, or Nelson, but from which of the several Nigels it is impossible to state ; in 1590, Rogers or Rogerson, Anderson, Harrison, Simonson.



The following summary of families is partly given as a clue to outsiders, who may be enquiring after Catholic families, as evidently some of that persuasion made Middleton an asylum. The list also shews the localities tenanted, the occupations of the people, and the general longevity attained.

Of the ATKINSONS, numerous entries will be found in the Parish Registers. They lived at Wheatley, or Todthorpe, before 1700, at Lower Woodhouse, or Ramsgill and at Austby, from 1700, and are styled yeomen and farmers. Abraham Atkinson, of Stubham Hall, farmer, gentleman, died 1732, aged 68, and Mrs. Catherine his widow, died 1747. They were Roman Catholics, so the entries in the Registers are imperfect. Robert, of Austby, 1749, was the village blacksmith.

BROGDEN.—John, of Holling Hall, was father of John, (bap. 1687), butcher, the father of John, (bap. 1718,) tanner, the father of Christopher, (bap. 1751). William and Gabriel, probably brothers of the first John, were fathers of families. Thomas, the village blacksmith, was father of William, (bap. 1724), John and Thomas, (twins, 1733), and Joseph, (1736).

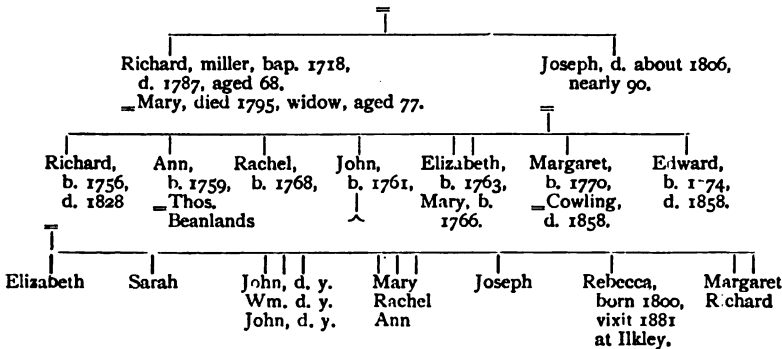
BLAKEY.—Arthur Blaquay, gent., buried Feb. 24, 1642. There were many of the name, subsequently, at Wheatley; and from 1700 to 1731 were at Westhall as farmers.

BANKS.—Helena, wife of Richard, gent., buried 1690. William Curre and Richard Waddington, of Weston, married their daughters.

BROWN.—Christopher, of Holling Hall, died 1622.

BRUMFIT.—Two centuries in the parish.

BATTY.—RICHARD BATTY, MILLER.



BOYNTON.—Christopher, of Wheatley, gent., was a prominent man. His son, William, was baptized in 1632.

The BUTTERFIELDS have been over two centuries in the parish, and closely connected with the White House for a century.

BOLTONS, of Holling Hall, that is, of one of the cottages near, 1674.

BULLOCK.—This family has been here three centuries. Richard, the

parish clerk, died 1735, Thomas, yeoman and cooper, died 1783, aged 84. His daughter, Elizabeth, bap. 1737, became the wife of Ingram Holmes, blacksmith. Her sister, Mary, spinster, made her will in 1796.

BIBBY, of Wheatley, 1560-1673.

BENSON.—William, of Clayhills, farmer, father of William (bap. 1739) and David (b. 1746). BATLEY.—Benj., weaver, Ilkley, d. 1782, aged 80.

BEECROFT.—Isaac, s. of George, Middleton, bap. 1744.

BENT.—Edward of Westhall, 1680-90.

BELL.—William, carpenter, d. 1797, aged 49.

BARNES.—1679. BLAND, of Langbar, 1687, Sarah, of Ilkley, widow, making a will in 1707, gave to Eliz. Pickard the goodwill of the farm, the household goods, and clothes; a bible to Edward Tenant. BATESON.—1611. BROOK, of Westhall, 1689. BRADLEY.—1632-90. BRAMLEY.—1598. (Robert, of Langbar *baker*, 1724).



CLAPHAM ARMS.

CLAPHAM.—Of the Claphams, of Beamsley, who often figure in old Ilkley deeds, accounts will be found in Smith's *Old Yorkshire*, and in *Yorkshire Gazetteer*. Walter, of Langbar, died in 1613. William, son of Francis, inn-holder, Ilkley, was baptized in 1745. John Peele Clapham, Esq., J.P., will be well-remembered in Ilkley, and will be referred to under the modern chapter.

COWPER.—Joseph, of Stubham Hall, gent., died 1765. Cowper's Cross may possibly be no older (by that name,) than his days.

CURTIS or Curtice is a very old Otley family, and had a branch at Wheatley in 1624. A Curtus was here in 1489.

CLOUGH.—John, linen-weaver, Ilkley, 1718. William, parish clerk, died 1787, aged 68. CARY.—William, Westhall, gent., buried in the middle aisle, Ilkley church, d. May 4, 1731, aged 76.

CRABTREE of Gibfield, 1719.

CRAVEN.—1607. William, blacksmith, Ilkley, 1728. Samuel, farmer, Wheatley, 1726, of Holling Hall, 1731, when his son Samuel was born.

CHOLMELEY.—1600-95.* CLARKE.—1601; John died 1779, aged 83.

COOKE.—1604, 1694. CRYER.—1600. CABARD.—1604.

COWGILL.—Ancient and numerous, as previously noted: 1370 to present.

CRAWSHAY.—Richard, of Woodhouse, sometimes called Crawshay after him, buried May 19, 1676. Helena, his wife, was buried Feb. 15, 1675. Their sons were Richard, of Nether Woodhouse, yeoman, died 1721, will proved same year; and John, of Woodhouse, yeoman, died 1718. Harrison, son of John died 1716.

*The dates are not given as exclusively definite.

19)
32,

7,
4
—

!



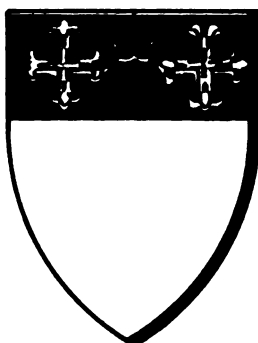
BOLLING.



CLIFFORD.



CURRE.



FERRAND.



HEBER.

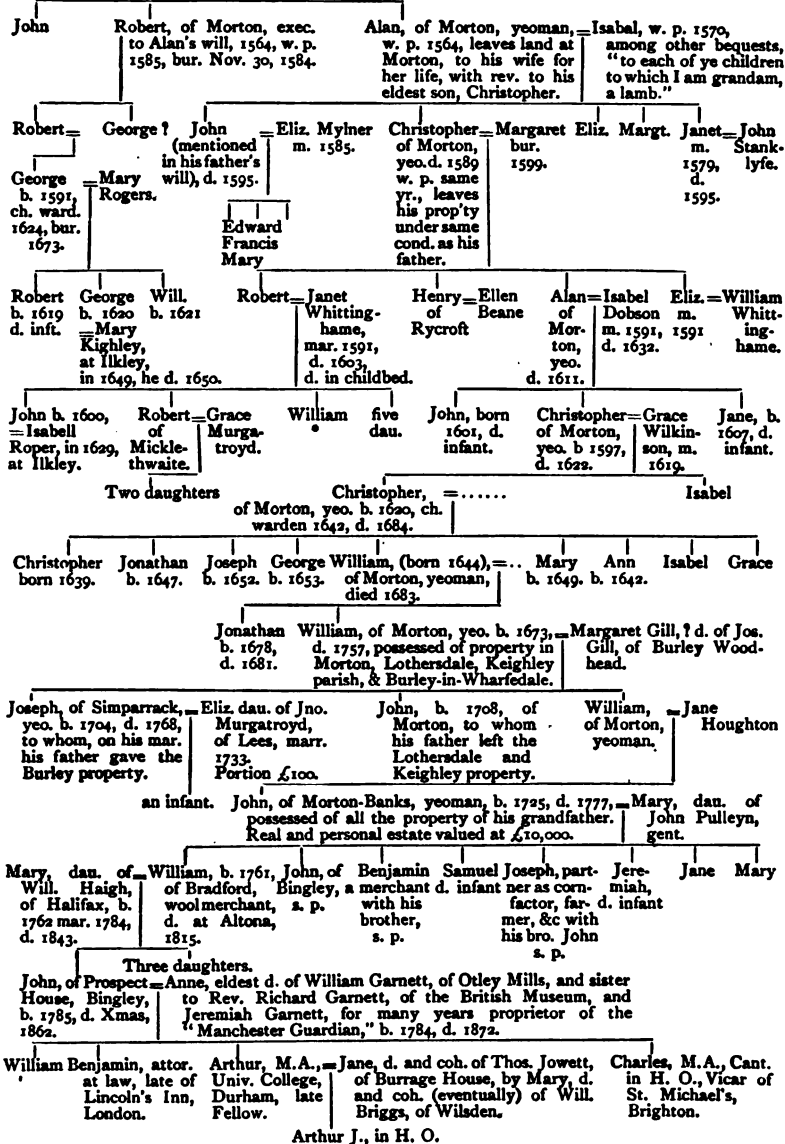


HAWKSWORTH.

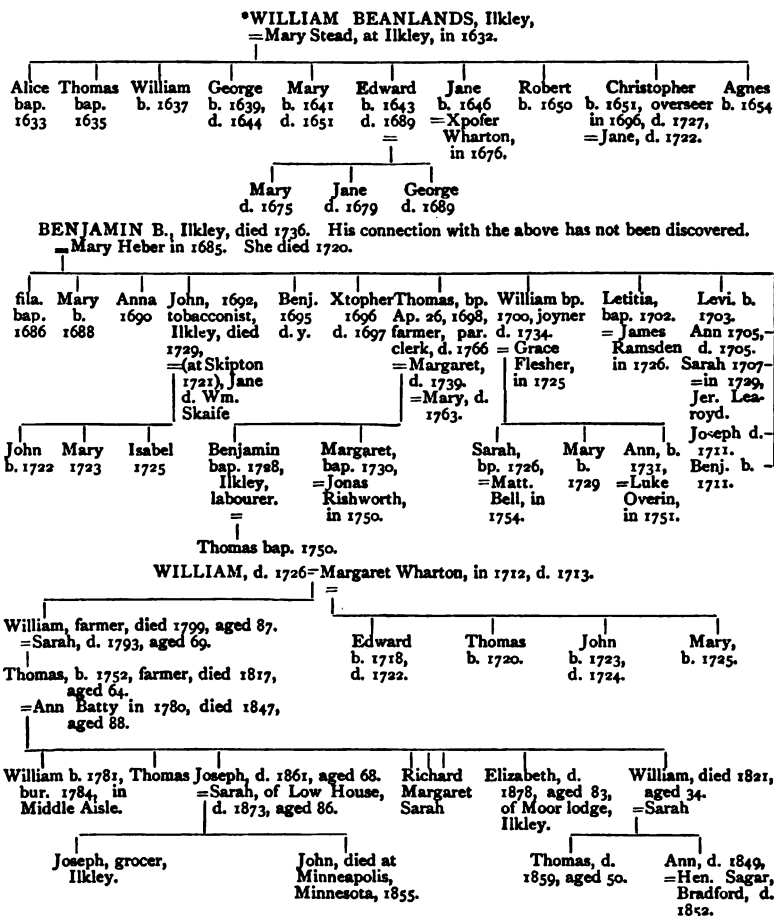
JOHN THORNTON DEL:

BEANLANDS.—"Misc. Gen. et Heraldica," Vol. II. p. 124, gives early notices of this name.

JOHN BENLANDE, of Keighley, yeoman, d. 1544, will proved at York, leaves an Intack, which he purchased of Mr. Francis Paslew, to Robert, his youngest son, then a boy. His eldest son, John, executor.



P.



THOMAS BEANLANDS, farmer, held from W. Middleton, Esq., in 1801, the Old Farm (£50), Well House and Farm (£75), Westwood Farm (£21), five cottages at the Castle (£7), tythe (£2); total for 86 acres £155, with six day's labour yearly to the lord. His son, Joseph, in 1829, leased the old and new (or poor) bath at £52 10s., and Lewis Seaman witnesses the agreement as to charges:—First bath, 3s. each person per week; shower bath, 3s.; second bath, 2s.; third or poor bath half the above. Bathers to be allowed to drink the water gratis. Visitors drinking water, but not using the bath, 1s. per week, 1s. 6d. two weeks, 2s. 6d. monthly, 6s. quarterly.

DELVES.—Thomas Delves, of Westminster in Ilkley, was father of John, bap. 1746, woolcomber, died 1818, the father of George of

Draughton, whose daughter Ellen, died 1825, aged 16, has this eulogium—"She was the most dutiful girl that ever lived or existed." Her mother, be it remarked, was named Patience.

DOBBY.—John, a flaxdresser or heckler, of Middleton, was father of Henry, born 1763, died 1840. DOBSON.—See close of this chapter.

DICKSON, or DIXON, was a Wheatley family two centuries ago. John of that date was a yeoman, John, who died in 1784, aged 81, was a "linnen webster."

ELTOFT.—John, innkeeper, Ilkley, 1720-34.

ELLIS.—Christopher, leased lands at Wheatley, in 1788.

FRANKLAND.—Henry married Margaret Langfellow about 1600, and was father of Miles and Henry. The latter was father of Michael, of Ighley, who married Anna Turner in 1682, and their youngest son, James, bap. 1695, lived at Todthorpe; his widow, Ann, died 1781, aged 86. Their son, Richard, of Gibfield, bap. 1745, was father of William, bap. 1775.

FALKINER was an Ilkley name from 1630 to 1710. Falkinbridge was also known here then, and Robert, the christian name in both cases.

FUNTANCE.—Robert funtance, senior, died 1605. Richard, of Langbergh, died 1618.

FOLJAMBE.—The pedigree on page 117 requires a correction and two additions. Thomas, of Walton, was father of Thomas, the father of Henry, who married Benedicta Vernon. Roger, their seventh (but second surviving) son, was father of *Roger, the father of George*. F. F. Foljambe, Esq., M.P., was father of John Savile Foljambe, d. vit. patr. 1805, having married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. James Willoughby, LL.D., Rector of Guiseley; (aunt of Lord Middleton). George Savile Foljambe, their son, married (1) the eldest daughter of Sir W. M. S. Milner, Bart., and (2) Selina Charlotte, Viscountess Milton. Francis John Savile Foljambe, Esq., M.P., is the only son to the first wife, and Cecil George Savile Foljambe, Esq., M.P., the only son by the second marriage. The latter married Miss Howard, niece of the present Duke of Devonshire, and, secondly, the eldest daughter of Lt. Col. W. H. F. Cavendish.

GIBSON.—1590 to 1690. GREEN.—Wm., comber, d. 1786, aged 78.

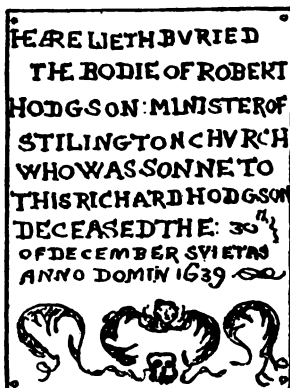
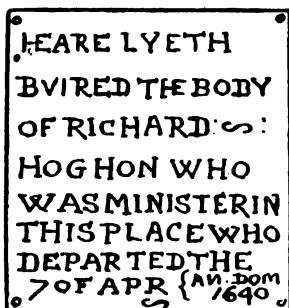
GILL.—1600. William, of Windsover, died 1699, John, of Middleton, papist, died 1747, Thomas, of Westhall, farmer, was father of Thomas, bap. 1724. William Gill, yeoman, Horsforth, married by license, at Ilkley, in 1717, Mary Slater, of Rose, in Calverley parish, spinster.

GOTT.—Richard lived at Ilkley in 1604. Moses, the son of Zechariah, was bap. 1702, died 1766, and suitably for such patriarchal names was sexton. Ellen, his widow, died 1780, aged 79; Christopher, their son, died 1780, aged 37, gave £5 to the poor of Ilkley and Middleton, rendering 5s. annually. Margaret, wife of Samuel Gott, Middleton, died 1793, aged 73, and their son Samuel, in 1783, aged 25. They were Roman Catholics.

HOLMES.—This family was located in Middleton three centuries ago.

Richard and Christopher occur from beginning to end. Christopher, farmer, was father of Richard, of Langber, yeoman and tanner, died 1766, having married Mary Edson in 1716, and their children were Mary (1718), Richard (1724), and Christopher (1726), of Langber, farmer, died 1790, aged 63. A stone in Otley Church records the death of Richard, junior, Quarter Master in his Maj. 10th, or Prince of Wales' Own Regiment of Light Dragoons, Aug. 10th, 1789, aged 64, and of his wife, Christion, d. 1804, aged 85. Christopher, son of the first-named Christopher, was a yeoman-farmer, of Middleton, died 1765; his widow, Hannah, died 1782, aged 75. Christopher, their eldest son, farmer, died 1792, aged 56, married Frances Blakey in 1765, and the names John, Christopher, Joseph, &c., were perpetuated by the union. There was another run of Christophers, three generations at Langbar, yeomen. Ingram Holmes, blacksmith, Ilkley, was son of Gershom Holmes of Barden. Ingram married Elizabeth Bullock, and their children were Gershom, (1771), John (1777).

HODGSON.—This family commences with the opening Register. Francis was at Nesfield, 1600. They stuck well to the old Catholics. Peter died at an advanced age in 1727. The family had been at Middleton over fifty years then, and at Middleton Woodhead, and Windsor, stay on another fifty at least. A notice of the vicar of this name will be found in a previous chapter. Copies of the brass inscriptions are placed here, as they arrived too late for previous insertion. Robert Hodgson held Stillington about four years.



HARDWICK.—This family settled on the North of the river before 1413. They remain to the present and give us Thomas, of Middleton, who died 1808, aged 76, Andrew, his son, died 1846, aged 78, whose wife, Hannah, died 1847, was 76.

HARGETT, HARGATE.—They were papists, and lived at Middleton. Thomas died 1763, and his widow, Elizabeth, in same year. Rose, wife of Thomas, junior, died in 1795, aged 61.

HOGG. — Christopher, senior, died 1676. HOLLINGS. — 1600-20.

HARDISTY. — George, of Middleton, yeoman, married Mary Hauxworth in 1711. Their children were William (of Middleton, yeoman, died 1787, aged 72), John (of Middleton, died 1799, aged 80), Henry, (bap. 1724), and Mary (bap. 1727).

HOLDSWORTH or HOLDER. — Mr. George, yeoman, Ilkley, 1766. John, of Holling Hall, farmer, (1750-70), died at Baildon, buried at Ilkley, 1793, aged 79.

HOYLE. — Nathan, woolcomber and innholder, Wheatley, (1739-49).

HEREFIELD. — Of Woodhouse, 1616.

HARDCASTLE. — Thomas, woolcomber, died 1787, aged 71.

HUSTLER, p. 161. — The vicar's wife was named Elizabeth.

HEBER. — John, gent., Holling Hall, will 1708. The following is the old style of letter writing: — "16 Oct. 1714, Cozen Cunliffe—I have perused the case you sent up and likewise gott a freind of Better Judgement to do the like who agrees you have a very good case of it. If therefore you please to send me up a copy of Ellis Cunliff's will and where Waddington lives, and what he might have with your mother, I will take care you have justice done you as soone and with as little expences as 'tis possible. If you send to Yorke for a copy of the will it need not be upon stamp, which together with myne and wife's service to you your fireside and all friends concludes this from Sr yr most humble servt and affeconate kinsman Reginald Heber."

HUDSON. — Michael, of Ling Park, Ickley, will proved 1727.

HARRISON. — Thomas, Ilkley, buried in 1599. A child of Fardinand Harrison, of Denton, was baptized at Ilkley, 1605. Adam, son of William, gent., was buried in 1652. Elizabeth, of Wheatley, died 1675. John, of Wheatley, gent., married Isabel Oates, of Ilkley, in 1674. They had several children, including Richard, bap. 1689. The Middleton Harrisons were papists: John, son of Thomas, d. 1679; Thomas, d. 1750; Mary, his widow, d. 1750; William, their son, d. 1749.

ICKRONGILL. — Joseph, twin son of William, of Nesfield, was sexton of Ilkley, died 1797, aged 34. William, the elder twin, died 1819, aged 56.

IRELAND. — 1600-1640.

ILLINGWORTH. — Thomas, of Ramsgill, 1684.

JACKSON springs up again in 1638-87.

JANSON. — 1600. JENNINGS, see Briggs. — Edmund, of Hawksworth, will proved 1708. In 1789, John Jennings, of Menston, yeoman, leased a farm at Burley Woodhead, to Jeremiah Watson. In 1812, John, of Menston, gave bond for £1000 to the ministers of Halton Gill, and vicars of Ilkley.

JEFFREY, of Nesfield, 1616.

JENKINSON. — Robert died 1703; his wife died 1697.

KENDALL. — This family has been settled North and South of the river more than four centuries. Ralph, of Nesfield, will proved in 1717.

They have reached long ages, especially the Nesfield family :—Matthew, farmer, d. 1795, aged 79 ; Dorothy, his widow, 1798, aged 85 ; Martha, widow of Thomas, yeoman, 1797, aged 88. Ling Park has long had its Richard Kendalls, farmers.

KNIFE.—1590-1690.

KIDD.—Langbar, farmers, 1678-1780.

KILNER.—Robert, died 1637. Robert (another), died 1684.

KYRK.—1637.

KIGHLEY.—Here before 1379, but the name is written Gythley in the Poll Tax List. They continued three centuries longer, and intermarried with the Mawdes and other chief families. Laurence Kighley, of Holling Hall, made his will in 1592. He is styled of Righton, 1590, (32 Elizabeth, not 22 Elizabeth as given p. 87). He mentions his children—Laurence, Jenet, and Francis, and his cousin Thomas Mawde. William, of Woodhouse, was buried Dec. 14th, 1636. See Plate for Arms.

LAMBERT.—The Kildwick Lamberts came here for their wives, Robert for Anne Bartlett in 1613, Richard for Dorothy Yates in 1616, and we presume John, for his daughter Mary was baptized at Ilkley in 1604. We find Lamberts in Ilkley from 1613 to 1742, when George, the farmer, died, and perhaps later.

LOBLEY.—See Master Lobley, under *Grammar School*. Marmaduke, William, Thomas and Henry are found on the first pages of the Register as heads of families.

LONSDALE, 1603.—Stephen, of Bradford, married Hannah Wood, at Ilkley, in 1626, settled here, and was buried in 1637.

LAWFORD.—Mr. John Lawford, schoolmaster, buried Dec. 18, 1745, aged 65 ; his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth, died Jan. 26, 1766, aged 88. Their son, Thomas, joiner, died 1789, aged 81, his first wife, Esther, dying in 1771, and in 1774, he married Margaret Cowper, widow, who died in 1780, aged 64. Elizabeth, daughter of the schoolmaster, married, in 1756, John Town, of Ilkley, butcher, whose son, Lawford Town, died in 1765, aged 8.

LAYCOCK, LOWCOCK.—George, William, Peter (bap. 1600-2-4), sons of Peter.

LIGHT.—Elizabeth, of Windsover, papist, died 1746. John, Langbar, farmer, died in 1799, aged 88. His wife, Anne, Roman Catholic, died 1789, aged 68. Their son, Peter, died at Woodhouse in 1746. Thomas, of Middleton, Roman Catholic, died 1792, aged 79 ; Margaret, his widow, in 1794, aged 81. Mary, daughter of Frank, Nesfield, Roman Catholic, died 1783, aged 5.

LANGSTAFF.—Henry, innholder, Ilkley, 1762.

LOFTHOUSE, see p. 206.—John L., carrier, died 1798, aged 79.

MASQUE, MASKEW.—A prolific family of Langbar and Hangingstone, 1600-1750. The birth of Mary, daughter of Thomas Maskew, quaker, was registered Sept. 20th, 1710, according to notice.

METCALFE.—1590-1610. William, linen weaver, Middleton, died 1780, aged 95.

MOON.—Richard was Canon of Bolton in 1513, as is well known from the inscription there over the door, "Richard ☾" The family are in Ilkley 1600-1700.

MOORE.—1600-1800. William, yeoman, Austby, was father of Silvester, bap. 1695, of Austby, papist, died 1762. William, junior, yeoman-farmer, Austby, died at Windsover in 1773. Edward, of Austby, farmer, was father of Edward, bap. 1745. Ann, widow, died 1794, aged 82.

MERCER.—1650-90. [These dates are not positive limits.]

MASON.—Langbar, 1370. The Register opens with several of the name. Richard, of Nesfield, made his will, proved 1712.

MAWSON.—John, of Stubham Hall, 1630-5.

MARSHALL.—1590. Robert, of Middleton, died 1612, his wife, Margaret, died the year before. Peter had a daughter, Grace, bap. 1610. John, of Calverley Parish, married Elizabeth Blawde, of Bolton, 1616. (See Grammar School.)

MAYBERRY.—Samuel, woolcomber, 1761.

MIDDLETON.—Copies of the following wills are preserved at Middleton :—1475, Henry Butteler ; 1500, Nicholas Middleton, Esq., of North Deighton ; 1521, Richard Middleton ; 1548, Thomas Middleton, Esq., Spofford Park ; 1549, Peter, gent., of Kirkby-Overblow ; 1554, Inquisitions on death of Wm. Middleton, Esq., Robert Holmes, and Margaret Metcalfe, of Wheatley.

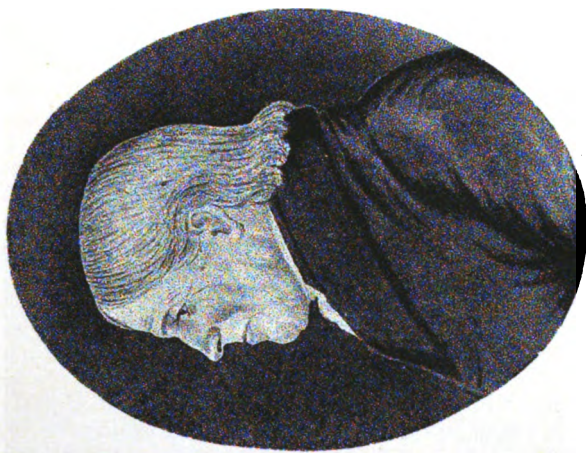
MANN.—Richard, of Beckfoot, buried 1711, Jan. 23rd, aged 104, father of Thomas, father of Robert, of Beckfoot, cooper, died 1736, father of a large family (1678-96), one of whom, Samuel, cooper, of Beckfoot, died in 1773, aged 92, whose son Richard, born 1718, perpetuated the line.

MORVILL.—Matthew, of Nesfield, died 1798, aged 76 ; Elizabeth, his wife, same year, aged 70.

MARWOOD.—Elizabeth, widow of John, innholder, Ilkley, died in 1800, aged 84. Richard, a son of theirs, was bap. in 1747.

MIDGLEY.—Francis, of Austby, died 1611. His son, John, was bap. in 1606. John, son of Richard, Addle, buried at Ilkley, 1597. Robert, of Ilkley, died 1626. Samuel, of Addle, married Anna Heber in 1699. From old deeds we gather that Robert Mawde, of Helthwaite Hill, Esq., sold the capital messuage in Ilkley, called "Parsonage Howse," with a cottage and certain lands, to Robert Midgley, of Muncrotyde, Lancashire, yeoman, and to Robert, his son and heir, for £330. Chr. Hogge X, Wm. Hanson X, Thomas Hardwicke, Anthony Pullan, John Bramley X, John Midgley, Robert Illingworth, the writer, witnesses. The next deed shews who Robert Mawde was :—"John Vitay, clothier, and Elizabeth, his wife, of Ilkley, sold, for £13, on the 10th of June, 1622, to Gilford Cromacke, the Beckclose, abutting on Sir Peter Middleton's lands on S., Hughcroftbeck on W., Hughcroft layne on N., and Stonygate on E., being parcel of lands lately bought by the said John from Robert Mawde, of Helthwaite, Esq., son of the

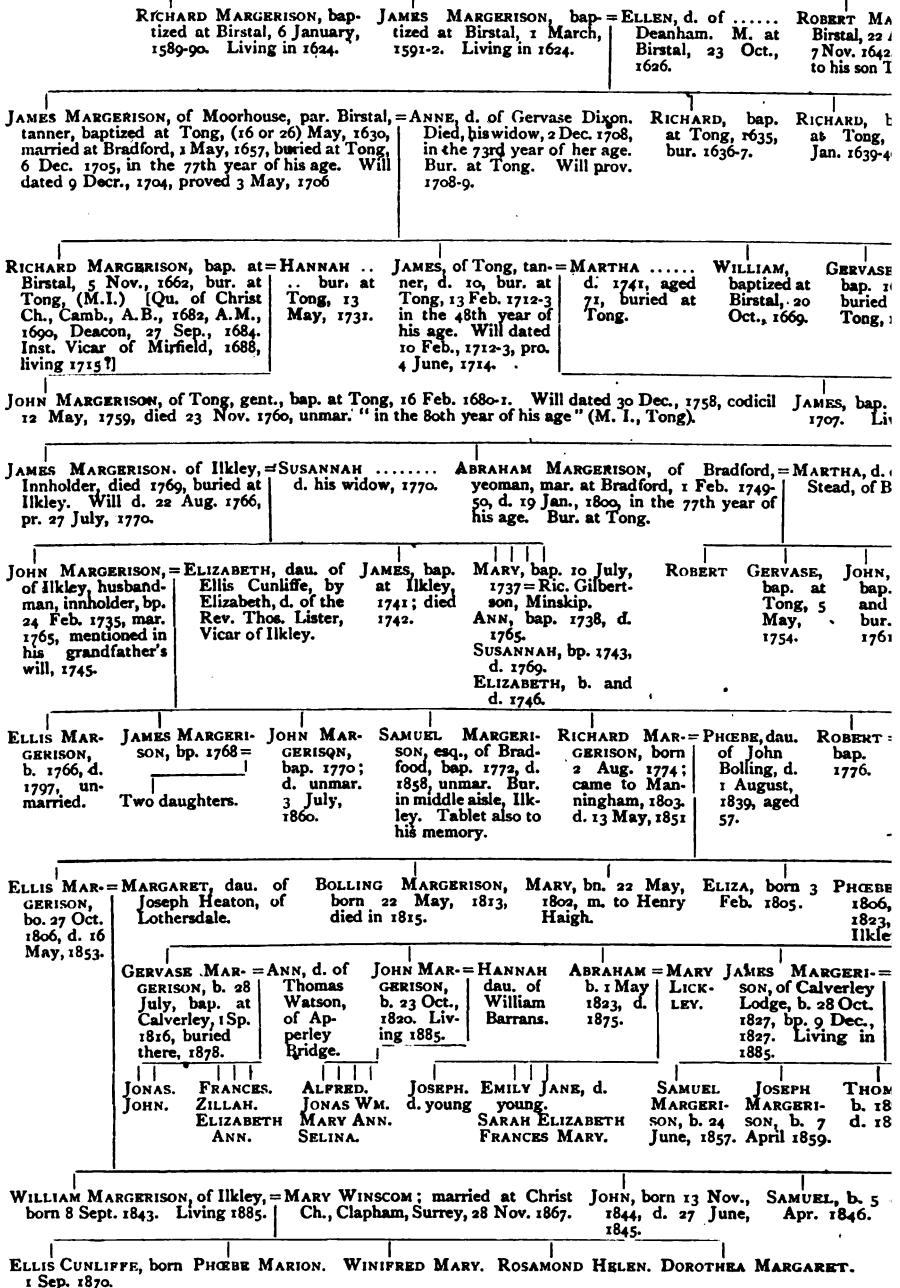
late Anthony Mawde, gent., and free from the interference of the heirs of the late Thomas Mawde, of Holling Hall, and of the late Robert Mawde, of York, *marchant*, and of the late Christopher Mawde, of Woodhouse. John Vtlaye, his | marke. Henry Gibson, Abrah. Lister, Wm. Taler |, Walter Pollard |, witnesses." In bundle 6, F. 38, of the Star Chamber Proceedings (Record Office, London), we meet with some reason for this carefulness as to the Mawde's claims. "Interrogatories to be ministered unto Wm. Mawde, Edmund Snype, John Langfellowe, Anthony Johnstone, William Foxe, John ffoster, and Wm. Horsley, defendants, to bill of complt. of Thomas Foxcroft, 8 Jan., 25 Eliz.; E. Snype deposed that he was present at the parsonage of Ilkley, when Christofer Maude, late of Woodhouse, deceased, read a deed tail giving the lands to John his son, and heirs male, remainder to Arthur Mawde and heirs male, remainder to Francis Mawde and heirs male, remainder to William and Grace Maude and the heirs of their two bodies. John Langfellowe, husbandman, aged about lx, testified to the same. Estate of inheritance of rectory or parsonage of Ilklay, with all the glebe lands, tithes, &c., belonging, and one grange or farm called Brandon, with lands in Brandon and Shadwell." An indenture of Sept. 3, 1623, between Robert Mawde, of Helthwaite Hill, Esq., and Robert Midgley, younger, of Munckroyde, yeoman, recites that the former for £150 conveyed to the latter the messuage, lathe, orchard, garden, &c., in Ilkley, in the occupation of Thomas Swyer, and two closes called Hewcrofts (1 rood), in Westholmes, as now staked out, with two cottages abutting on the lands of the late Wm. Bainton on the East, the farm of William Langfellow on the West, lands of John Cowgill on South, and lands of William Currer on the North; also a meadow containing eight selions (6 roods) in Peasebarrfeild. In 1625, Mawde conveyed to the two Midgeleys, then described as yeomen, of Ilkley, two messuages in the tenure of George Gill and Edward Langfellow, with Beckclose and open Hewcroft, formerly purchased from William and Gilford Cromack, yeomen. The year before, they had acquired a selion (1 rood) in Peasebarrfeild from Thomas Currer, abutting on said Currer's lands on the South and West, said Midgley's land on the North, and Robert Broadbelt's on the East. The following deed, being amongst the number, leads one to expect that Robert Midgley was of the family at Headley and Bolton, near Bradford, and therefore a descendant of the Midgeleys of Midgley, Halifax Parish. Sa. Sunderland, Esq., of Harden, quit-claimed two messuages at Bolton, Feb. 26, 1661, to Joseph Midgley, of Bolton, yeoman, and Joseph, his son. In 1706, Robert Midgley, of Winewall, Lancashire, gent., Mary, his wife, and John, his eldest son, leased to Nicholas Cunliffe, of Ilkley, grocer, the dwellinghouse in the tenure of John Petty, with Hewcroft closes, Parsonage Garth, and Parson crofts. In 1708, Mr. Cunliffe purchased for £400, the said messuage and lands, with "Two Hewghcroft closes, a narrow peice called Loyne, Heads close, two sellions lying together East of the open Hewghcroft, adjoining upon the hedge there, and one reyne



JOHN AND ELIZABETH MARGERISON.

PEDIGREE OF MARGERISON

JOHN MARGERISON, of Gomersal, and afterwards of Birkenshaw and Wakefield. Will dated 6 January, 1624-5, proved at York, 2 October, 1628. In it he desires to be buried in Wakefield parish church.



MARGERISON, OF BIRSTAL, ILKLEY, CALVERLEY, &c.

shaw and = MARY, daughter of Hayton. Married at Birstal, 10 November, 1589. Will proved at York, 9 February, 1641-2.

ROBERT MARGERISON, of Wakefield, bap. at = ELIZABETH Birstal, 22 April, 1599. Living 1624. Will dated Nov. 1601, pr. 15 May, 1647. By it he bequeaths to his son Thomas a burgage of the value of £50.

1. JANE, bap. 1593, m. to James Austin.
2. ISABEL, bap. 1596, m. to Robert Richardson.
3. ELLEN.
4. ANNE, bap. 1608.
5. ALICE, bap. 1605.

RICHARD, bap. JOHN MARGERISON, of Drighlington, gent. = MARY, bap. at Tong, 27 Ap. 1642; d. 17, bur. at Tong, 21 Oct., 1719. Will d. 4 June, 1719, prov. 1721-3.

THOMAS, under age in 1642. MARY, under age 1642.

MARTHA, m. to Joseph Foss. m. to John Dawson. JUDITH, (youngest) m. to John Beaumont. MARY, mar. to Thos. Brooke.

GERVASE, bap. #7, buried at Tong #73 GERVASE MARGERISON, bap. at Birstal, 23 July, 1675, mar. at Bradford, 4 April, 1716. Came to Holling Hall, Ilkley, and died there, bur. at Ilkley, 1745. Will d. 28 June, 1745, pr. 8 July, 1745.

= MARY, d. of Wood, of Bradford par., d. 1737, bur. at Ilkley. ROBERT, of Huns- worth. JOHN, of = MARY, married John Watkin- son, of Oven- den.

JAMES, bap. Tong, 11 July, 1707. Living 1712-3. ROBERT, bap. 4 Oct., 1711. Living 1712-3.

MARTHA, d. Richard MARGERISON, of Colling- ham. Will d. 28 Aug. 1792, pr. 29 Aug. 1796. Bur. at Colling- ham, 4 Oct., 1795.

= ELIZABETH WHEELHOUSE, of Kirkby-over-Blow, m. at Ilkley, p. lic. 1738. Bur. at Collingham, 1790. SARAH. HANNAH. MARTHA, m. Scott. ELIZABETH, m. to Wain- mond.

JAMES MARGERISON, of = CHRISSEY, d. of ANNE, bap. Rodley, yeoman, bap. at Tong, 19 Sept. 1762. Died 21 Mar. 1842, bur. at Calverley. Will d. 1 Feb., 1840, proved 20 June, 1842. Bought lands in Rodley, &c.

Jos. Mathers, of Rodley, m. at Calverley, 16 Feb., 1785. MARTHA, bap. 1752. SARAH, bap. 1759.

JOHN MARGERI- son, of Colling- ham, bap. 1752, bur. 1812.

RICHARD WILLIAM.

CATHERINE ANN. MARY. MARTHA. ELIZABETH. DOROTHY.

ROBERT MARY, died widow 1871, aged 82. LISTER, bap. 1778, d. un- mar'd.

ROBERT MARGERISON, = bap. 26 Dec. 1790. JOHN, d. s.p. 1869, æt. 64. SARAH HANNAH MARY ELIZABETH ANN, died unmar.

ROBERT. EDWARD.

MARY, dau. of Thos. Holden, of Todmorden, n. at Calverley, 17 Mar. 1856.

CHARLES MARGERI- son, of Moss House, bap. 1830, d. 1883.

JONAS MARGERISON, of = ELIZABETH, d. of Moss House, Calverley, yeoman, born 30 Mar., 1793, bp. at Calverley, 21 April, 1793, died 5 June, 1869, buried at Calverley. Walter Ross, of Rodley, m. at Calverley, born 1795, bur. at Calverley, 1869.

GERVASE, of London, bap. at Calverley, 25 Oct., 1795.

SARAH, bap. 13 May, 1787, mar. to James Beanland, of Man- ningham.

HANNAH, bap. 13 June, 1789 m. to Jas. Cole, of Bowling.

MARY, dau. of Thos. Holden, of Todmorden, n. at Calverley, 17 Mar. 1856.

CHARLES MARGERI- son, of Moss House, bap. 1830, d. 1883.

(1) MATILDA. (2) ELIZA.

WILLIAM MARGERISON, of Thornton, b. 25 June, 1832. Living 1885.

= PRISCILLA, d. of John Richard- son, of Owstwick.

JOSEPH, b. 1825, died unmar. 1845.

SARAH ANN, = to George Mar- shall, of Roos. HANNAH, mar. to W. F. Long.

FRANCES, and BRIDGET, both died unmarried

ANNE, b. 1863, d. 1865.

WILLIAM MARSHALL. FRANCES. ELIZABETH. ADA.

EDGAR WILLIAM, b. 10 Aug. 1869.

GEORGE HERBERT, b. 19 Aug. 1871.

ANNIE EDWARD M. WILLIAM, b. 19 Aug. 1871.

EMILY MARY, EDITH EMMA, both d. y'ng.

GEORGE EDWARD MARSHALL.

CLARA HELEN MARSHALL.

MARGARET ROSS MARSHALL, d. 1883, æt 14.

ISTER, b. 4 May, 1847.

JOHN BOLLING, b. 7 Oct., 1848.

RICHARD, b. 16 Ap. 1852.

ELLIS, b. 4 July, 1853.

PHOEBE, b. 6 Dec., 1849.

or balke of land adjoining the West side of the two sellions, all together containing 13 acres; also a dwellinghouse in Ilkley, late in the possession of Thomas Stead, with the land between it and one burr tree, and a piece of land enclosed from Parsonage fould, and parcell East of the said cottage, adjoining the churchyard, and half-a-rood in Reedy carr, Holm close, Waithwaite close, Parock close, Little Chapel close, and Lymebancks close; also Backstone Beckclose (2a.); also messuage in occupation of John Longfellow; also pasture containing eight sellions in Peasebarrfeild (4a.), three Beckcloses and Whitwood close." James Hodgson, clothier, of Fairweather Green, in Bradford, seems to have supplied most of the purchase money, and held the property as mortgagee. Nicholas Cunliffe's seal heraldic remains to the deed. This arrangement of lands is treated upon in Seebohm's *Village Communities*.

MAUDE.—In addition to the notes in the last paragraph, and the sketch under Holling Hall, we add that Thomas Maude was buried at Ilkley, Oct. 9, 1603; Thomas Maude, of Bingley, married Ellenor ferrand in 1615, at Ilkley; Wm. Maude married Mary Watkinson in 1609, and Anthony Maude married Elizabeth Sheffield in 1634; William, their son, was baptized in 1634. Elizabeth Maude was buried in 1633.

MARGERISON.—A Roger Margeryson and Joanna his wife, were settled in Haldenby in 1379. Burke's *Landed Gentry* traces the Margessons of Surrey and Sussex from Richard Margerison, of Rotherham, living 1430, son of John Margerison, of Wakefield. (Pedigree in Cary-Elwes' *West Sussex*.) Numerous wills of the Margerisons, of Snaith district, are proved at York. Soon after the Reformation the name is found in Birstall Registers, as Margetson or Margerison. John, of Drighlington, yeoman, will dated and proved, 1627, was the father of Archbishop James Margetson, of Armagh, who founded Drighlington Free School. Lords Charlemont and Duncannon married respectively the Archbishop's daughter and grand-daughter. In 1589, John Margerison, of the same parish, and presumably of the same family, married, at Birstall, Mary Hayton. His great-grandson, Gervase, settled at Holling Hall, as shewn opposite. By favour of W. Margerison, Esq., Ilkley and Bradford, we perpetuate the portraits of his ancestors, John and Elizabeth (née Cunliffe) Margerison. Tunnicliffe, the schoolmaster, was the artist.

NICHOLS.—Isaac, 1680, Jonathan died 1746. NEWBY.—1598.

NICHOLSON, of Todthorpe, Wheatley, Burley Woodhead, 1600-1700, John, the favourite name. Was John Nicholson, the poet, of this clan?

NEWALL.—Elizabeth, wife of Samuel, Woodhouse, d. 1778, aged 85. See Nowell, p. 206. John Nowell, Ilkley, made his will 1669.

OLDFIELD, of Middleton and Wheatley. John, senior, died 1607. Robert died in 1680.

ODDY.—Jenneta, widow, buried May 7, 1597. Richard, of Langbar, yeoman, was patriarch of a substantial family, 1687-1800. Will of

Richard, Langbar, proved 1712. The story goes of Dame Oddy saving a cake from the disbanded Scots in 1745, by hiding it in the cradle.

OATES.—Francis, son of William Oates, bap. 1598, married Jane Teale in 1623. Robert, another son, bap. 1600, died at Woodhouse, in 1640. William, of Wheatley, gent., died in 1731, and his widow, Mrs. Catherine, of Wheatley, in 1732. Their daughter, Frances, married William Rawson, gent., of Shipley, in 1723.

PERCY.—By favour of His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, I have seen the proof-sheets of vol. 1, of a privately printed *Annals of the Percies*, thick royal 8vo. A few notes from it will supplement the sketch on pages 54, 56, &c. Reinfred, monk of Evesham, induced William de Percy to found Whitby Abbey, near St. Hilda's, which had been destroyed by the Danes about 875. Serlo, brother of William, became Prior on Reinfred's death, and on Serlo's death, in 1102, his nephew, William de Percy, succeeded. Alan, 2nd Lord Percy, son of the Whitby Abbey founder, married Emma de Gant, and had William, (the 3rd Baron, who married Alice de Ros, and died without issue,) Richard (the 4th Baron,) Walter, (Baron of Rougemont, whose son, Robert, gave the wood for York Minster, about 1180), and four other sons. Richard, the 4th Baron, was father of William, founder of Salley Abbey, 5th Baron, whose daughter, Agnes, married Jocelyn de Louvain, who assumed the name of Percy. Their children were Henry, Richard, (who usurped the possessions of his nephew, William, son of Henry, until his death in 1244, when William regained them. Richard, son of Richard, however, continued to hold Settle and other Yorkshire possessions), and Ralph, a quo the Percies of South France. Henry, above named, was 6th Baron. Richard is given as 7th Baron by usurpation. He was a great leader in the reigns of John and Henry III. William, 8th Baron died in 1245, leaving a numerous family. His great grandson, Henry, 2nd Lord Alnwick, who was a great soldier, like most of the family, had a large family, and their descendants were even greater soldiers still. See Plate for Arms.

PLUMPTON.—See Plate for Arms. The accompanying pedigree is mainly compiled from Sir Edward Plompton's Coucher Book, compared with the pedigrees in *Plumpton Correspondence*, Visitations of 1530, 1584, 1612, and 1665.

PARROT.—Richard, son of Samuel, farmer, Clayhill, baptized 1762.

PUDSEY.—Thomas, gent., obtains a farm in Wheatley in 1598, from John Whitehead, of Wheatley. Richard Pudsey married Mary Teale in 1642.

PICKARD.—George, of Middleton, died 1611, had, besides other children, a daughter, Dowsabella (1604). Robert Langfellow married Sarah Pickard, 1711.

PARKINSON.—Of Austby, farmers. Peter married Jane Spencer in 1686. He died in 1726, and was probably of the Fewston stock. His children were—Eleanor, bap. 1687, Jane, who married John Rishforth,

of Ling Park, carpenter, in 1721, and Peter the father of Peter (bap. 1727, died 1780, aged 54), and Jane, who died 1782, aged 51.

PARISH, PERISH.—Was an old family before 1600.

PATEFIELD.—William, carrier, 1745.

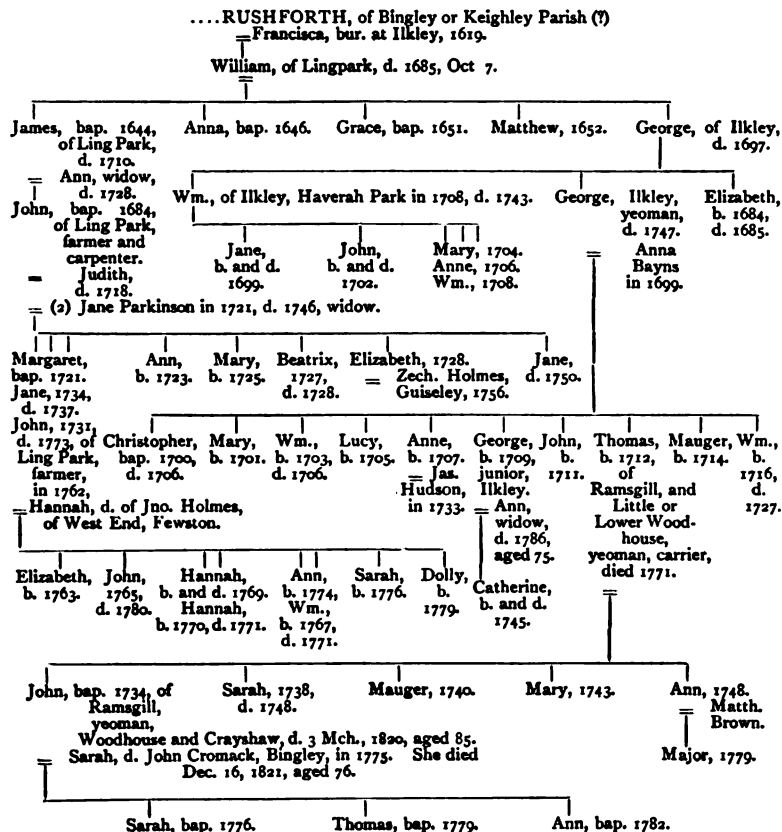
POWELL.—Christopher and William, of Holling Hall, farmers, were heads of families, 1719-40.

PROCTOR.—Mr. Thomas, yeoman, woolcomber, of Langbar, 1768.

POTTERTON.—James, who married Isabel Beeston in 1682, settled in the parish.

RIGG.—Sarah, widow of David, of Ilkley, woolcomber, died in 1800, aged 77. David, their son, bap. 1761, died 1850, whose wife, Margaret, died in 1844, aged 77, was the father of John (d. 1863), Brian (d. 1865), and William (d. 1868), each aged 66.

RYLEY.—Farmers, of Langbar, 1722.



RHODES.—William, of Westhall, died 1699; probably of the Menston family. Vicar Rhodes was buried August 6th, 1727, when his daughter Isabella was but a year old, and his daughter Mercy was not born until January following.

ROBINSON.—From 1400, and are numerous to the present date. John, of Austby, in 1600. The will of Thomas, Nesfield, was proved in 1724. William, of Stubham Hall, farmer and tanner, died 1736. John, of Nesfield, yeoman, died 1738. John, of Nesfield Hall, farmer, died 1781, aged 68. Mary, wife of John, farmer, Nesfield, died 1795, aged 48, a Roman Catholic. Thomas, yeoman, tanner, Nesfield, died 1765, and his widow, Ellen, a Roman Catholic, died 1779, aged 90. Henry, of Nesfield Dean, farmer, Roman Catholic, died 1783, aged 82; Rebecca, his wife, died 1783, aged 76; Henry, their son, of Dean End, gentleman, Roman Catholic, died 1789, aged 44. Margaret, widow of Thomas, of Wheatley, farmer, died 1792, aged 91; their son, Henry, of Wheatley, gent., killed after mounting, by his horse running backwards through the Half-Moon's Entry here, Nov. 3, buried 7, 1798, aged 60. He held 140 acres, at £90 per annum, for 14 years by lease, from James Fox, Esq., of Bramham, dated 1793. The lands were—Calfgarth, Burnacre, Dan Ridding, Elsilewood, Stone Ridding, Owl pits, Tom flats, &c., in Wheatley.

RAMSGILL.—1570-1800. **ROGERS.**—See Holling Hall.

RAIN.—William, of 'Netherdale,' married Helena Anderson, of Windsore, in 1684, and settled at Windsover as a farmer. He died in 1729. Of their children, John, a farmer at the same place, died in 1779, aged 77, and his widow, Mercy, a Roman Catholic, in 1782, aged 85.

RATHMEL.—William, taylor, Ling Park, 1725. **RAMSDEN.**—1700.

SCALWRAY.—To the notices in the early pages of this book, we add notes taken from Ilkley deeds. The first, undated, is in Norman French—"A touz—Henre de P'cy, seynr. de Wodehous... à Sir Pers de Middelton" and to his heirs for ever premises at Wheteley, with suit of the mill, the Wodehous tenants to be able to grind oats freely. Signed—Pers le fils Ric. de Middelton, Sir John Courderay, chapelayn, Robert le fil Symon le senr. de Ilkelay, Thomas de Scalwray de Wetlay, and John le clerk. In 1320, a deed, bearing image of an acorn for a seal, was made by Peter de Middelton, who conveyed to John Brantyngh, de Lenton, lands in Wetlaie in the parish of Hilkelai. Dated at Hilkelai, and witnessed by Peter del Stede, Robert fil Symon de Hilkelay, John Crokehayn, Thomas de Skallewra, Radulph de Whyttelay. In 1340, Thomas de Skallewra de Middelton and John his son, conveyed a messuage, with xviii acres of land in Ilkelay, to Alice, daughter of Richard de Boulton (as marriage dower), with remainder to William, son of the said Thomas. Witnesses—Peter de Sted, Simon del Chirche, William de Wetherbye, capellanus, Robert fil Simon, and John le Mohaut (Mawde). The Skalwras retained the said messuage and xviii acres until 1464, when William Skalwra de Whetelay quit-claimed them to Robert and William Thackray and to John Herfeld.

Dated at Whetelay. In 1482, the three persons last named conveyed the said property in Ylkley to Thomas Middilton, of Kyrkby-ou'-blowz, and to Nicholas Middilton, de North-dyghton. Witnesses—William Gascoigne, Knt., Peter Middilton, Knt., Robert Plompton, Knt., John Vavasor, Esquire. The Skalwrays remained in the parish many years after the 1482 conveyance, and are still known in some parts of Yorkshire by the name Schoray.

SWYER, SQUIER.—This family, of varied spelling, was in Ilkley before the Reformation, and one of the Middeltons was often styled, for distinction, swyer. This may possibly be the adopted surname. The Cononley Swiers were probably descendants. See Whitaker's *Craven*. John Swier, of Ilkley, senior, died 1598; his will is at York. We find mention of his wife Alice and children, Anna, who married Edward Knipe in 1599, Elizabeth married Thomas Teale in 1604, William, Anthony, and Thomas. William's wife was named Alice, and their children were—Alice, Thomas, and Alexander (bap. 1594, married Isabella Currer in 1624). Anthony died in 1611. Thomas buried his wife, Agnes, in 1604. Their son William was born in 1602. He lived at Westclose, and had a family. See Plate for Arms.

SKAYFE.—Richard, died 1695. Jane, daughter of William, farmer, bap. 1701, married John Beanlands, tobacconist, Ilkley, at Skipton Church, 1721.

SHUTT.—1590-1725. SIMONSON, of Middleton, 1600-16.

SPENCER.—Miles, son of Benjamin, Holling Hall, bap. 1756.

SUNDERLAND.—John, woolcomber, father of Susannah, (b. 1744), Winifred (1746), and John (1748).

STYRKE.—Frank, of Langbar, 1600-30.

SNELL.—Besides the vicar of this name, who was probably father of the Rev. George Snell, rector of Walize, in Cheshire, 1619, and of Waverton, in 1632, there was Henry Snell, who buried children here in 1610, and Jane Snell was buried in 1611.

SHERWIN.—John, heckler or flax-dresser, of Middleton, had a daughter Elizabeth, bap. 1757, and son Anthony, b. 1763.

STUBBS.—Paul, of Langbar, dish-turner, died at Burley, described as yeoman, 1797, aged 75. Here 1755 *et postea*.

SCARRE.—Peters and Edwards, of Langbar, 1600-1700.

SPIBIE, SPIVIE—1600-1700. SEDGWICK.—1600-1700.

STEPHENSON, of Ling Park, from 1650.—“Nimrod Stephenson, of Windsover, died 1865, aged 75, thirteen years churchwarden for Middleton. Of his class he might be termed a representative man.” So reads the gravestone inscription.

STRINGER, of Langbar.—1680-90.

STAINCLIFFE.—James, Joseph, and Ann, children of Joseph Staincliffe, Middleton, papist, buried 1747-8-9.

SECKAR.—Timothy, of Ilkley, died 1637.

SENIOR.—John Senior held Witton Croft, 5 roods, in 1812, of the vicar and churchwardens. The immortal reprobate, Job Senior, is said

to have been born at Middleton, in 1770. He married Mary Barrett for her "bit of brass." He figures in Baring Gould's *Yorkshire Oddities*, but was such an abject creature, that he looks best at a distance, that is, in the admirable picture in a pamphlet published by Mr. Harrison, Bingley, and re-produced in vol. 1. of *Old Yorkshire*. He is known as the Rombalds Moor Hermit, and is the subject of a ballad. He died at the age of 77.

SOWDEN.—1670. George, farmer, Wheatley, had many sons. James, one of them, bap. 1718, woolcomber, Wheatley, was father of James, bap. 1745.

SMITH.—Numerous when the Register opens. Peter, son of Thomas, of Westwood, bap. 1600. Joshua, son of Thomas, of Westwood, farmer, bap. 1735. Thomas, of Langbar, farmer, died 1724; John, of Langbar, farmer, died 1798, aged 89, Major, his son, bap. 1744. Robert, of Stubham Hall, died 1642. Matthew, son of John Smith *alias* Slow, Langbar, labourer, bap. 1761. Alice, widow, Ilkley, died 1747, aged 99½. Samuel, died 1788, aged 76. Isabel, Ling Park, widow, died 1800, aged 80. Robert, Ilkley, surgeon, in his Majesty's Navy, died March 30th, 1795, bur April 2nd, aged 87.

STEAD.—p. 206. John Stead died 1800, aged 85.

TEALE, TEYLE.—This family was in the parish before the Reformation. In 1575, Anthony Teyle, of the city of York, gent., sells lands in Middleton, to Christopher Banton, of Carr-House, and to William, his son and heir. The deed, bearing the signature and seal heraldic of Teyle, is witnessed by George Marshall and Christopher Cave, of the Otley family, probably. George Teales, have abounded in the parish, at Clayhill, Austby, Middleton, Crag-top, or Slade, for three centuries. Robert is a favourite name with them, also. Mary, widow, of Middleton, died in 1795, aged 89, and if she was the Mary Teale of the following extract, she suffered hard lines. "1794—John Yates distrained on Mary Teale, for one guinea rent: (House)—tea-kettle, range, rake, four chairs, pair of bellows, three tables, one cupboard, pot-case and dishes, smoothing iron, set-pan, corner cupboard. (Parlour)—two beds and bedding, one table, box, reel chair, knead-tub. (Far parlour)—three beds and bedding, matches, three wheelstocks, one cradle." A famous guinea-worth!

TAYLOR.—John, weaver, Middleton, died 1782, aged 90.

THORNTON.—Christopher, 1598; Thomas, of Windsore, died 1640; Richard, son of Thomas, Woodhouse, bap. 1737. TURNER.—1600-82.

THACKWRAY.—James and George thackra were buried in 1605. William lived then at Hingingstone. Sitha, wife of Richard, died in 1607. John died in 1673. Henry, of Middleton Lodge, died in 1730. The family came four centuries ago to Wheatley. See under Scalway.

UTLEY.—John, Bryan, James, and William, were heads of families in and before 1600.

UMPLEBY.—Peter died in 1636. A benefactress of this family.

VAVASOUR.—No small volume would be required to record the

genealogy and exploits of this family. A Laurence Kyghley, probably of our stock, was an executor of the will of Henry Vavasor, Esq., son of Sir Henry, who was buried at Hesilwood, in 1447. They intermarried with the Middeltons, Kyghleys, &c. For an elaborate account, see Wheeler's *Sherburn*.

WALL.—Of Langbar, before 1680. WAIDE.—Of Woodhouse, 1619.

WARD.—Langbar, yeoman; a branch of an old family bearing coat armour, at Hawksworth, Otley, and York, and undoubtedly of the stock of the knightly Wards of Guiseley, Esholt, and Givendale. Edward, of Ilkley, will proved 1614. WARDLE.—1610.

WILKINSON.—Gabriel, of this family, married Anna Howgate in 1673. She was buried at Ilkley in 1689, when her husband is described as "of London." WILSON.—1590-1686.

WHARTON, QUARTON.—Abundant for three centuries. At Middleton, Moorhouses, Ling Park, Lodge, and Wheatley on the South of the river. Jane, widow of William, tailor, was, like her late husband, a Roman Catholic, and died in 1783, aged 83. Benjamin, farmer, (son of Benjamin, carpenter), died 1787, aged 71. Thomas, innkeeper, (d. 1829, aged 68), was son of Thomas, of Wheatley, farmer, (d. 1807, aged 77). They intermarried with the Beanlands several times, and sent prolific offshoots to America. William Wharton, writing from thence about 1783 to William Beanland, of Ilkley, states:—"My father has forgot his age. I have one son and three daughters, Mahlon, Sarah, Grace, and Catherine; Daniel has three sons, John, three sons and three daughters, Joseph, two sons, Edward, one son and one daughter, William, three sons and one daughter, Nehemiah, three sons. Joseph Wharton, cousin to William Beanland, left five sons and one daughter—John, Joseph, Edward, Israel, Benjamin, and Sarah. John Wharton, [uncle to Beanland,] died in America, Jan. 17, 1780."

WHITAKER, of Wheatley, 1673, Westhall, 1688, Slade, 1684-1722, Langbar, 1688.

WROSE.—1600-1700, Query, if descendants of the De Roos family.

WRIGHT.—Matthew, 1597, Nathan, of Middleton, farmer, died 1744, leaving an infant son, Currer, p. 206. WIDDUP.—1614.

WRAY.—1600-34.

WINN.—Thomas, tailor, Ilkley, 1719-22.

WATSON.—William, yeoman, Lower Woodhouse, 1748.

WYNTERBURN.—1600-42.

WHALLEY.—Grace, widow of James, Ilkley, died 1782, aged 74.

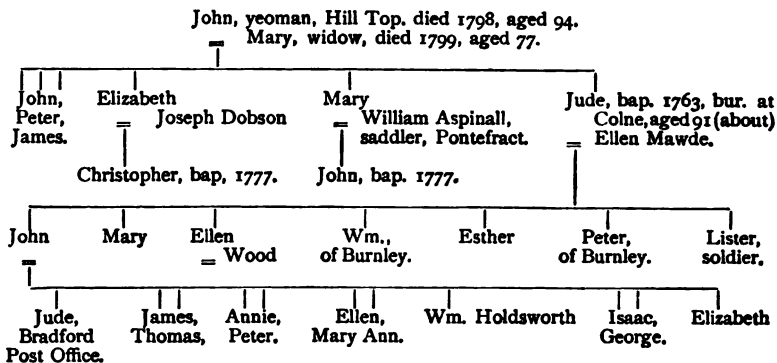
WILMAN.—William, farmer, Slade, 1723.

WESTWICK DE SCALWRA.—See Index.

YEADON.—1597-8.

YOUNG.—Moorhouses, Nesfield, Langbar, 1677. Esther, widow of Christopher, farmer, Langbar, died 1778, aged 83.

YATES.—John died in 1600, Henry, in 1634. Peter in 1707, his will is at York.



In 1701 the town's benefactors are given as follows :—

To the Church.—Mr. John Lister, of York, £20, part lost. Ursula Carr, £10, part lost. Reginald Heber, Esq., £100. Of these sums, only £117 10s. remains, and £110 of this is bestowed in land, in Netherdale.

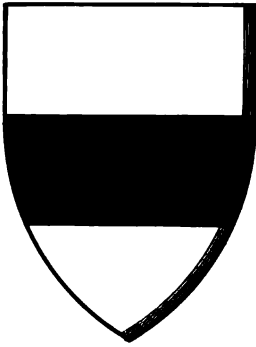
To the Parish School.—Mr. George Marshall, and Mr. John Lister, £20. Several others, £37 10s. 6d. Reginald Heber, Esq., £100. Of these £156 10s. is bestowed as above, and the rest now extant.

To the Poor of Ilkley.—Mr. Thomas Mawd, seven cowgates. Ursula Carr, £10, lost. Sir Richard Hauxworth, £10. Mr. Wm. Lodge, £5. John Middleton, Esq., £5. Reginald Heber, Esq., £5. Alice Umpleby, £5, part lost. Sarah Bland, £5, in Bread.

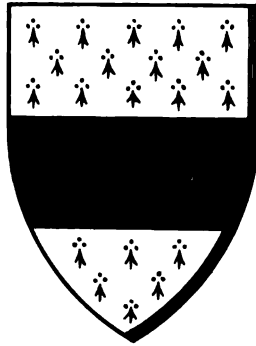
There is another board stowed out of sight in the ringing chamber at Ilkley, recording the out-township benefactions. Lawton mentions £45 given by William Carey (or Currer) and others, to the poor of Middleton, then in Otley Savings' Bank, and the interest regularly distributed. Joseph Watkinson, 1675, should have been mentioned. Richard Witton, 1730, and Christopher Gott, 1780, are more modern benefactors.

In 1741, Jan. 13th, we have a record of the names of the voters at a noted Yorkshire Election of Members of Parliament. For *George Fox, Esq.*, there voted Thomas Beanlands, William Bolling, for property at Baildon, Edward Bolling for property at Manningham, William Brogden for property at Addingham, Thomas Bullock, Ellis Cunliffe, William Flesher, Thomas Harrison, Reginald Heber, and Christopher Holmes, for lands at Fewston, William Lofthouse, John Lowford, Thomas Rushworth, and Edward Dineley, Esq., for lands in Ilkley parish. For *C. Turner, Esq.*, Nicholas Cunliffe, Edward Hartley, lands in Tadcaster, John Stead, James Yates.

The 1807 Poll Book records the following voters : *Ilkley*—George Benson, clerk, for Silsden; John Bolling, yeoman; Thomas Beanlands, schoolmaster; Ingram Holmes, yeoman; John Margerison, yeoman; Anthony Myers, carpenter; John Rushworth, farmer, for Addingham; and John Yates, yeoman, all for MILTON, with Nicholas Cunliffe, yeoman,



KEIGHLEY.



LISTER.



MIDDLETON.



PERCY.



PLUMPTON.



SWIRE.

JOHN THORNTON DEL:

and John Margerison, butcher, for LASCELLES. *Nesfield*—Henry Prior for Leeds, John Prior and George Prior, for freehold, in Leeds, all watchmakers, for MILTON, and Thomas Robinson, husbandman, for WILBERFORCE and LASCELLES. Lascelles was the defeated candidate.

List of the Seatowners in Ilkley Church, 1786 :—

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Dog Whipper. | 29. Churchwardens. |
| 2. Matthew Bell. | 30. Mrs. Cunliffe. |
| 3. John Margerison. | 31. Robert Dale. |
| 4. Brian Dale. | 32. Ingram Holmes. |
| 5. Ralph Winsby and Clayhill. | 33. H. Robinson's farm, Churnmilk Hall. |
| 6. Henry Ramsden's Farm. | 34. Robt. Teal, C. Stephenson, G. Hudson. |
| 7. Chr. Holmes, Geo. Hudson, Rich. Tiplady. | 35. Miss Wilks, for Butler's. |
| 8. Mr. Oates, now Henry Robinson. | 36. Mrs. Alcock, T. Hawxworth, Austby, W. Beeston. |
| 9. Nichs. Cunliffe, now Henry Robinson. | 37. John Hardisty, Beckfoot, W. Harper. |
| 10. Wm. Heyworth. | 38. James Pickard. |
| 11. John Watkinson, Matthias Hudson. | 39. Edward Hartley, Robert Dale. |
| 12. Lodge, Low Hall, Clayhill, Ling Park. | 40. Ch. Ellis, Ann Atkinson, &c. |
| 13. Brian Dale. | 41. J. Richards, W. Beeston. |
| 14. Thomas Wharton. | 42. John Proctor, Hauxworth, Austby. |
| 15. W. Beanlands, R. Hodgson, D. Lister, Mary Vickers. | 43. Mr. Greenwood. |
| 16. Mr. Greenwood, H. Robinson, B. Dale, Holling Hall, &c. | 44. W. Netherwood, Dinah Teal. |
| 17. Mr. Greenwood (afterwards T. Rushworth). | 45. J. Peacock for Norton. |
| 18. Ellin Clark for Norton, Sam Walker for Sedbergh. | 46, 47, 48. Mr. Greenwood. |
| 19. Wm. Beanlands, R. Hodgson, W. Kettlewell. | 49. Holling Hall. |
| 20. Moorhouses, Matt. Hudson, R. Tiplady. | 50. Jos. Smith, Wm. Ingham, junr. |
| 21. Morleys, Matthew Bell. | 51. Blank. |
| 22. Brian Dale, John Margerison, John Smith. | 52. John Yates' farm. |
| 23. Hangingsstone, women's seat, John Yates' own houses. | 53. H. Dobby, Ann Ickringill. |
| 24. Henry Dobby. | 54. Thomas Hudson, Nesfield. |
| 25. Geo. Stead's own houses at Wheatley. | 55. W. Brown, Langbar. |
| 26. Ben. Batley. | 56. Dinah Teal. |
| 27. Mrs. Cunliffe's own house. | 57. Robert Teal, Ch. Stephenson. |
| 28. Mr. Dixon. | 58. G. Anderson for Mrs. Alcock. |
| | 59. W. Kendall for Mr. Middleton. |
| | 60. James Pickard's own house. |
| | 61. John Stead, Moorhouses. |
| | 62. Nesfield Hall. |
| | 63. H. Watkinson, Silver Moor, Dean End. |
| | 64. West Hall. |

ROBERT COLLYER.—By way of parenthesis, and under the certainty that I shall only have one apology to make, and that to the subject of this paragraph, unless I am scolded for not inserting, despite his interdict, a full account of him as an Ilkley Worthy, I should be highly culpable to allow the opportunity to pass without mentioning that, in the choicest of language, his life story has been told in *Fraser's Magazine* for 1874, and in the *Wharfedale Observer* for May, 1885. His publications have obtained a large circulation on both sides the Atlantic. The Yorkshire Archæological Association did honour to itself by asking him to be chairman at the annual gathering in 1883. He was born at Keighley, Dec. 8th, 1823, his parents returned next month to Blubberhouses, he worked at the mill there for six years, removing in 1838, at fourteen years of age, to learn the blacksmith craft at Ilkley, under old Jacky Birch, who had taught the trade to Samuel Collyer, his father, at Blubberhouses. In April, 1850, having buried his wife in Ilkley Church-

Q.

yard, he removed to Shoemakertown, Pennsylvania, where he remained until February, 1859, when he quitted the anvil to minister to the Unitarians at Chicago. In 1879, he took charge of the Church of the Messiah in New York. He has several times paid visits to the old Yorkshire haunts. By dint of continued importunities, I was fortunate in obtaining the steel-plate portrait that adorns this volume. [J. H. T.]

JOHN DOBSON—A MEMORY.—The Dobsons flit into our parish in 1559, in the person of William, son of John Dobson, of Merey, clothier, who gives the capital message called Woodhouses to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Baxter, of Carleton in Craven, when she takes the said William for her husband. There was a Dobbe here in 1467. Francis Dobson was the Ilkley tailor, 1730; his widow died in 1786, aged 81. William, weaver, was father of John, who was killed by a blow with a spade on his head in an affray at Burley feast, 1792, aged 29. The present family springs from Michael Dobson, who reached fourscore years, and was father of Edward, of Bradford, James, Francis, and William Lister Dobson, of Burley, artist, who died in 1870, aged 75. Francis made his mark as a carrier and coach proprietor. In a wider field he would have risen to eminence, for he was a very able man, and made his way from a cart to wagons, and from an ancient car to a capital coach, which was very popular until the railroad ruined the coaching trade, and then the business broke up. Francis was a man of a certain inward life, quiet and self-contained, but apt to give forth a little glow on rare occasions in the little Methodist Chapel, and was one of the fathers of Methodism in Ilkley. He died in 1872, aged 81, and was father of William (Station Hotel), Daniel, Charles, and Frank. James, Michael's second son, fought as brave a battle as any man I have ever known, to raise his family of nine children in the desperate times that followed the great wars, and made poor men ache with poverty in their very bones. He had a wide and ample head, set on a little wiry frame, fine grey eyes, and a voice like the deeper notes of a flute. He was a local preacher among the Primitive Methodists for many years, would often walk twenty miles or more on a Sunday with his message in his heart, and beside that, helped more than any other man to nourish "the cause" in an old chamber where the Crescent stands, giving actual money out of the poor pittance he could earn, and "drinkin" and supper to the brethren who came to preach. James was cheery as a lark always, combed wool when there was any to comb, and fished for trout in the kindly days of the good old squire, knew the deep shadowy pools where they lay, and the ripples where they ran, better than any other man in Ilkley. He also got some donkeys finally, and these helped also to bear the burden, but with not so rare a patience or endurance as his own, and so he lived his brave and manful life, and died in 1871, being a few years past 80.

His sons were John, Michael (father of Benjamin, Jabez, of Craiglands, Edmund, John, of Troutbeck, and Henry, a physician), James, (father of William, John, and Michael), Hezekiah, of the Royal Hotel, Edward,

and Alexander (father of Edward, George, William, Ellis, and Henry). The eldest son, John, was to the writer's mind, the noblest man of his generation in the town. John was raised to his father's craft of wool-combing, and followed it for many years, but took hold promptly of Hydropathic bathing, when that came first to Ilkley, and so made more money at a rather desperate cost to his nature, delicate and fine as that of a good woman. He also took orders as a Methodist local preacher among the Primitives, and a few men loved to hear him preach, especially in Bradley-by-Kildwick, where, forty years ago, a lovely rose of virtue grew and of grace. But he was never popular with his sect, because he did not appeal to the emotions, but went right on and argued the thing out, glowing like white hickory now and then, but never breaking out into flames, and so falling short of popularity on the primitive ground of his discourse, for the reason a fine old critic gave to another young fellow in the town when he heard his maiden effort, "Thaa wants to reason ivry thing out, and that isn't t' waay."

John was not preaching, except on rare occasions, when I first met him 45 years ago, but was the most eager reader in the town, and especially of the books that cannot be taken in fragments, but have to be consumed whole in the fires of the heart and brain.

Scotch metaphysics, arguments deep and vital about the supremacy of spirit over matter; the immanence of God and His adequacy; essays like those of John Foster; and stories of dauntless fights for freedom like those of the Covenanters, but no fiction. He scorned such books as *Old Mortality* in those days, and considered McCries' reply to Sir Walter's mis-statements, touching his beloved Covenanters, of more worth than all the Waverley stories put together.

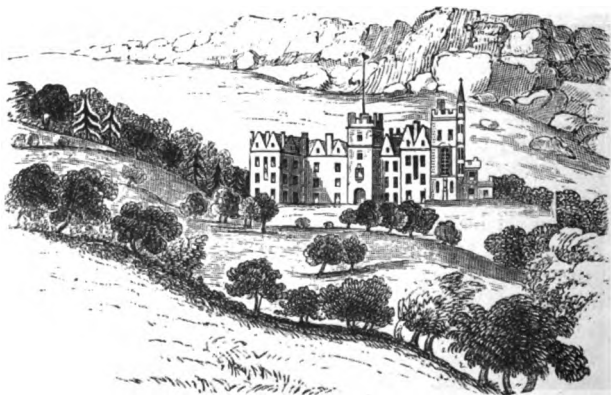
John never married. There was too much to do for many years in the old home, nor do I imagine he was ever taken captive, so that he must marry or go henceforth with his life shorn of its choicest grace. But the great, good heart was filled with a devouring love for the youths all about him, who were feeling their way into life, learning to love good books, and trying to make fair terms for their budding manhood. These were John's sons, and were dear to him as David was to Jonathan. He told them what he knew, and his knowledge was ample, lavished all he could spare on them for more books, and more, went out with them to look at the glory of the little world which stretches from Malham to York, and better than all, was jealous with a great jealousy that they should not be a mere echo of himself, but that each lad should grow to his own stature, and think his own thoughts. He was the living chronicle of the town too. We usually neglect to gather the legends and traditions of a small country place until those who treasure them are dead, but his ear was early open to them, as his eyes were open to note all quaint and curious things. I notice the author of "John Halifax" found him out, and has recorded an interview with him, and some of the stories he had to tell.

It was a great delight to him also to wander away alone into Scotland

on a working man's wages, to visit old battle-fields and the shrines of the saints who had won his heart. If he had come into the world 200 years before, he would have gone out with Black Tom o' Denton to the battle, but then he would have changed into the Ironsides, and when he found that there was still a remnant in Scotland which would not give in because of their ancient quarrel with Charles of un-blessed memory, only the good common sense that held him fair and true through all waters and all weathers prevented him from hunting them out, and saying we are of the same mind.

Half a dozen men owe more to good John Dobson than to any other man, and the writer of this memory among the rest. Their life has been greatly worth living because he helped them so nobly at the start, and directed them so wisely, and loved them as few fathers ever love their sons, and this attempt at a History of Old Ilkley could not be complete to the writer's mind, as indeed it could not have been made with John Dobson left out, who rests now by the river whose waters made music for him summer and winter all his life.

In addition to his talents as a botanist, he took great interest in folklore, and read a lecture to the townspeople in 1873, entitled "Ilkley fifty years ago," the substance of which we incorporate at the close of the next chapter. We are indebted to Messrs. Dobson, of Troutbeck and Craiglands, for the portrait of their uncle.



FIRST PICTURE OF BEN RHYDDING.



W. GOSSET, PHOTO.

"THE PHOTO" SPENCER & CO. LONDON.

JOHN DOBSON.



CHAPTER XIV.—Modern Ilkley.

Transitional, Statistical, Topographical, Folk-Lore, Bibliography.



THE first years of the last century bring us the first mention of the great clear spring on the moor, which has done so much to make the fortune of our town. In the days old men easily remember, it rushed down in one grand torrent at the outlet behind the old White Wells, so that you were fain to hold your cup at the hither edge of the royal plenty to secure a drink, and the inscription over the great stone bath ran—"This holds 1150 gallons, and fills in 13 minutes." Dr. Richardson, of Bierley, in a letter written about 1709, which Hearne prints in his edition of Leland's *Itinerary*, says:—"Ilkley now is a very mean place, and is equally dirty and insignificant, and chiefly famous for a cold well, which has done very remarkable cures in scrofulous cases by bathing, and in drinking of it." Ralph Thoresby makes no mention of the spring as he passes through our town on his way to Addingham, in 1694, though he stops to copy the inscription on our replicate of the Roman altar in Bridge Street. He was very fond of spas, and we may conclude he would have noticed ours if it had begun to be heard of, though this is to be said also, that Thoresby seems to have set store on such things in proportion to their nastiness, and so may easily have neglected any budding forth of virtue in our priceless treasure out of the rock, famous only for its sweetness and purity. The primitive wells stood nearer the spring head and were free to all comers, almost to the close of the century, if we may judge from the record in the Register, in 1793—"Ann, daughter of William Harper, butcher, was drowned in attempting to bathe herself in the Spaw Well, Aug. 15, aged 9." The White Wells, as they now stand, with the exception of the charity baths, were built about a century ago. A book in the writer's possession, with an autograph of Mr. William Middleton, reveals the fact that "the old squire" was turning his attention to spas as the 18th century was going out, and had the White Wells in his mind.

Meanwhile we pick up hints in the Parish Registers, we must credit to the spring, and believe that its fame was going out through the land,

but the succour given to Roman Catholics accounts for other entries. The worth of the waters, the lovely landscape, the free blowing winds on the moors, the sunshine rippling like a vast translucent sea, as you stand knee-deep in the sweet blossoming heather, the breath of kine, the homely fare, and the quietness which lay on all things like Bunyan's dream of Beulah, touched the heart and imagination of the forlorn, far and wide, and drew them to the pretty rural hollow, that had been waiting to help and bless them time out of mind.

The *History of Wharfedale*, by Thomas Shaw, M.R.C.S., (Otley : W. Walker, 1830), refers to Mr. Middleton's munificence in building these baths, dressing-rooms, and making the wells. He had made every convenience necessary for a bathing place. "His permission for gentlemen to shoot on the manor, and fish in the river deserves to be recorded."



WHITE HOUSE AND MOOR.

"The water is, perhaps, for its purity, tenuity and coldness, the best qualified to be of utility for relaxed and sedentary habits of any water in this part of the country. It has frequently been analysed, but the decomposition always proved that it contains no medicinal quality. In my opinion, it is its purity and softness only, which makes it more efficacious, by passing sooner to the utmost and finest limits of the circulation than any water known. For scrofulous cases, long confinement in populous towns, effects arising from late hours, the abuse of liquors, &c., it is certainly excellent. It has acquired a reputation, and has long been established. The lodging houses till lately were poor and damp, which must have impeded the recovery of invalids resorting to the place." The praise of the spring had been sung by Maude in his *Verbeia, or Wharfedale, a Poem, Descriptive and Didactic*, with

Historical Remarks, fifty years before Mr. Shaw wrote. The book was published anonymously by Blanchard & Co., York, 1782, and contains in 4to., xii., 44 and 45 pages. It is dedicated, from the foot of *Parnassus*, to Edward Lascelles, Esq.

" Must Ilkley then in slighted silence pass,
Nor once reflect her features in the glass ;
Where Roman polish, Roman arms subdu'd
The fierce ferocity of Britain's brood ?
Nor less Hygeia shall thy spring impart
The balmy succours of the Medic art.
Flow on, kind stream, proceed in fame to heal,
And may each pallid Nymph thy influence feel ;
The swain enjoy those calm delights of health,
Superior to the gilded joys of wealth,
Then shall the rural bard thy altar raise,
And grateful waft thee thro' a world of praise."

In a note, he adds—" The village is frequented in the summer season, on account of its spring, issuing from the side of a mountain near to the town. Whether there are any virtues in the water, more than its purity, and the tenuity of its component parts for internal use, by which it may sooner pass the uttermost meanders of circulation, and which gives it a consequent coldness in the use of bathing, is a point which the inquisitive must determine. Certain it is, that the waters have no gustable properties, by which their quality or operation may be ascertained. It has acquired a reputation, and, moreover, been long established." Evidently Dr. Shaw has done a bit of copying from this account. The water was formerly gathered at the foot of the crag in a circular well, but carried forwards by a stone channel to the White House, when the present well was erected, the image of which answers for the Local Board Seal. William Butterfield, the son of another William Butterfield, who managed the baths when George the Third was king, still treats his visitors, on payment of sixpence, to a plunge, douce, spouting, or shower bath ; and few would ever think of leaving Ilkley, without a copious draught of the ice-cold water. The Local Board now holds the property.

A small guide of 32 pages was issued in 1829 :—" The Visitor's Guide to the Beauties of Ilkley and its Neighbourhood by two junior Visitors. *Omnia initium habent*. G. Wilson, Knaresbro', 1829, for the Authors, and sold by Mr. Butterfield, at the Wells, &c." The directory was the chief feature of this guide. *Boarding-Houses*.—Mr. R. Batty, Well Road ; Mrs. Beanland, ditto ; Mr. J. Beanland, Bridge Lane ; Mrs. Bolling, Hangingstone Rd. ; Mr. S. Spence, grocer, druggist, draper, Well Rd. ; Mrs. Wilks, Kirkgate. *Lodging-Houses*.—Ditto (except Bolling and Spence), Messrs. W. Bell, grocer, Brook-St. ; John Birch, blacksmith, Eastgate ; Paul Bottomley, butcher, Kirkgate ; Smith Fortune, Brook St. ; — Hemis, ditto ; Edward Hudson, ditto ; John Hudson, grocer, Eastgate ; W. Hudson, Eastgate ; W. Jackson, ditto ; David Rigg, Bridge Lane ; J. Showsmith, confectioner, shoemaker, Kirkgate ; David Lister, Brook St. ; Richard Lister, Kirkgate ; John Parrott, ditto ; H. Roundell, Brook St. ; John

Seanor, Kirkgate; W. Shephird, ditto; John Vicars, ditto; S. Watkinson, ladies' boot and shoe maker, ditto; J. and Mrs. Tomlinson, Eastgate; W. Walker, grocer, carrier, Brook St.; Mrs. Dale, Brook St.; Mrs. Mary Dobby, ditto; Miss Hardcastle, Well Rd.; Mrs. Stevenson, Green Lane. *Innkeepers*.—Jas. Dale, Rose and Crown; John Lister, Lister's Arms; T. Wharton, Wheat Sheaf *Shops*.—Bell, Bottomley, Birch, John Hudson, Showsmith, Spence, Watkinson, Walker, as above; also, Richard Brown, joiner, portrait, animal and landscape painter, top of Kirkgate; Francis Dobson, carrier, Brook St.; Wm. Fozzard, wheelwright, carpenter, Brook St.; Peter Gray, tailor, Eastgate; John Hudson, confectioner, Kirkgate; Mrs. Elizth. Ickeringill, grocer, draper, Castle Court; Ric. Lister & Son, millers, Well Rd.; Nowell, shoemaker, Westgate; Ric. Robinson, shoemaker, Kirkgate; Jonathan Smith, shoemaker, Castle Court; Thos. Robinson, butcher, Westgate; Mrs. Mary Shephird, confectioner, Kirkgate; Thos. Stephenson, wheelwright, carpenter, Eastgate; Soothill, blacksmith, Eastgate.

"The spring supplies 90 gallons per minute; there are two dressing rooms; the bath, of oblong form, is uncovered; the water is turned off after being used by two persons; there is also a shower bath; W. Butterfield and his wife are very obliging, and have held the baths about ten years; at the end of the old bath is a sitting room, with stable under it for asses! The baths are rented of W. Middleton, Esq., by Mr. Joseph Beanland. There is a chalybeate spring in the cleft West of Castlehill, beneficial for weak eyes. Every housekeeper can drink the water gratis, but all visitors are expected to pay 1s. per week, or 1s. 6d. for two weeks, 2s. 6d. for four weeks. Bathing and drinking, 3s. per week. Methodists have a large room at W. Bell's, grocer. Conveyances at Brian Rigg's, Bridge Lane—car for 6 persons, 12s. per day; two donkeys and carriage for 4, 1s. 4d. per hour, 8s. per day; if for three persons 1s. per hour; asses, 3d. per hour, 4d. to the Wells; 5s. per week. W. Bell had a car for 8 persons. Asses were kept by Butterfield, Bottom of Kirkgate, Stevenson, Green Lane, Jon. Smith, Castle Court. The Defiance Coach—Leeds, via Otley, M. and Tu., at 7 a.m., Th. and Sat., at 8: inside, 5s., outside, 3s."

In 1822, Baines' valuable Yorkshire Directory was published. *Ilkley* is contented with fourteen names, headed by the Vicar and the Squire. The others are Mr. Alderson, Low Hall; John Barrett, solicitor; W. Bell, grocer; Jas. Deal, Rose and Crown; W. Fozzard, wheelwright; W. Harper, butcher; Grafton Hawksworth, butcher; John Lister, shopkeeper; David Lister, corn miller; Charles Tunnicliff, master of free grammar school, accomptant and taker of profiles; Thos. Wharton, Wheat Sheaf; F. Dobson, carrier to Otley and Leeds every Friday. *Middleton* has ten names: the Squire; Thomas Speight, blacksmith; and eight farmers—T. Alderson, John and W. Kendal, W. Netherwood, John Stead, of Moorhouses, John and Richard Tiplady, and W. Wright. *Nesfield* has five names, John Hawks~~haw~~, overseer; W. Hudson, tailor;

Selby Moor, constable and farmer ; James Pickard, tanner ; W. Taylor, grocer. The curious clock in Keighley church-steeple, of exquisite workmanship, made by the late J. Prior, of Nesfield, the Yorkshire mechanic, is mentioned.

The following statistics will shew the period when Ilkley began to increase. From "A General View of the Agriculture of the West Riding, 1793," we gather that "Middleton, Claro Wapentake, is wholly the property of Mr. Middleton, a Roman Catholic, lies at the S.W. point of the Wapentake, has a large extent of mountainous, heathy common, 1500 acres at least. Statistical information sent to the Dep. Clerk of Peace by the ministers of the various parishes, for use of the Board of Agriculture. The three townships of Ilkley are :—*Ilkley*—109 families or 545 inhabitants ; 1800 enclosed acres (only 371a. being arable), 2400a. of moor or common, 50a. of woods, 95a. of fallow, turnips or potatoes. *Middleton*—42 families or 168 souls ; 716a. enclosed (150a. of it being arable), 450a. common, 100a. woods. *Nesfield-cum-Langbar*—46 families or 230 souls ; 923a. enclosed, (200a. arable), 200a. common, 73a. woods. The last two townships are tithe free." The population, except for Middleton, is evidently too highly stated.

1801. Ilkley had	462 people	218 males	244 females	96 houses
Middleton	201 "	107 "	94 "	40 "
Nesfield-cum- Langbar...}	101 "	46 "	55 "	42 "
	764	371	393	178

The customary tithes or Easter dues then were laid on houses, eggs, communicants, hay, cows, and calf, hens, bees, foals, wool and lamb, rape, geese, pigs.

1801, Nov. 12. Ilkley Corn account, recorded to Government :—

	Wheat.	Barley.	Oats.	Potatoes.	Peas.	Beans.	Turnips.	Rape.
Ilkley.....	44½	25	156	9¾	2	1¼	25	5
Middleton.....	57½	8¾	148	8	2¼	1	16½	-
Nesfield and Langbar... }	20½	7¼	95¾	9½	4¼	-	17	-
	122½	41	400	27	8½	2¼	58½	5

1811. Ilkley	459 people	221 males	238 females	78 houses
Middleton	233 "	114 "	119 "	41 "
Nesfield & Langbar }	179 "	89 "	90 "	44 "
	871	424	447	163
1821. Ilkley	496 people	254 males	242 females	99 houses
Middleton	205 "	103 "	102 "	39 "
Nesfield & Langbar }	210 "	105 "	105 "	44 "
	911	462	449	182

1831. Ilkley in Skyrack Wap.....	Population 691*	Acreage 3590
*(Including 166 visitors.)		
Middleton and Stockhill in		
Claro Wap.	166	2280
Nesfield with Langbar, Claro	206	1730

1807.—£200 granted to Ilkley church from Queen Anne's Bounty, and £1000 in 1815, from the Parliamentary Grant. The old drinking habits at the vestry meetings were somewhat abated before 1800, and a guinea was voted as the maximum sum to be spent at St. Thomas' Day and Shrovetide. The vicar, clerk, or warden had 5s. fixed for Visitation expenses. In 1819, nine persons sign the town's book, testifying that nothing shall be paid for killing foxes in future. In 1831, the Living was entered at £126.

1833, May 28th.—William Brown was elected Dogwhipper and Sexton under these obligations : To be decently attired on the Sabbath day, and to be ready to hand company to their seats in the church according to their condition, and to preserve decency and order during Divine service, in the Churchyard and Street adjoining. To commence ringing for Divine Service at 10 a.m., and 2.30 p.m. [This was before the introduction of gas.] To chime 15 minutes each turn. To keep the gates of the Churchyard locked when no service was being held. To have 2s. for making a grave four feet deep, 3s. for five feet, 4s. 6d. for six feet. To preserve decency and order, (*if possible !*) at funerals. To use his best endeavours to persuade relatives of deceased persons to bury the corpse on the *North* side of the church. [There are many proofs in Yorkshire of strong, superstitious prejudices as to the quiet repose of those so buried. The North side was reserved for heretics, suicides and similar cases.] To toll the bell 15 minutes on the death of a parishioner. [A few strokes, say 6, betokened the death of a child, 8 the death of a woman, 10 the death of a man. Then after 15 minutes tolling, the age of the deceased was rung out in scores, thus : 49 would be two scores, with a slight rest between, and nine.] For making fires, the Dogwhipper (so called from his ancient duties, when dogs frequented the churches), had £1 yearly, for sweeping the church, 18s., for winding up the clockwork, 25s.

We have further signs of improvement about this time.

1825.—Lister's Arms Inn was built. Middleton Hall Chapel was built about this time.

1829.—Ilkley Bath Charitable Institution, now known as the Ilkley Hospital, was founded.

1831, July 24th.—After three excellent sermons by the Revs. Ayscough Fawkes, T. Newbury, and J. Holmes (Head Master of Leeds Grammar School), the following sums were collected for a new organ :—Copper, £1 10s.; silver, £13; gold, £5 10s.

1834.—The Wesleyans, after long waiting, built their first chapel, on Addingham Road. It is now used for parish purposes under St. Margaret's Church.

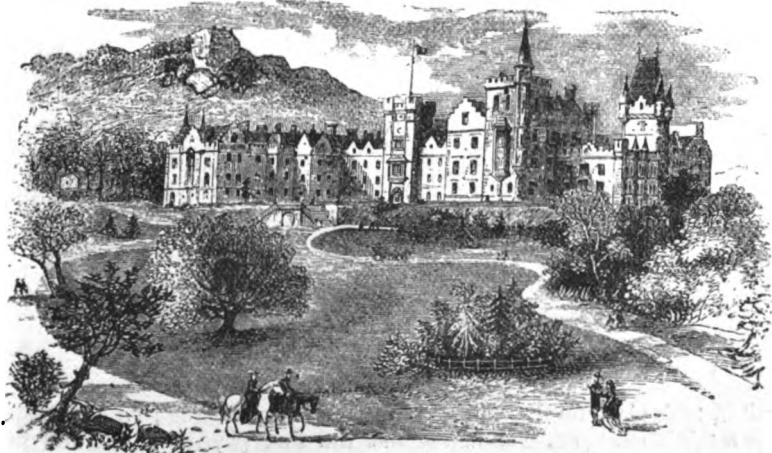
1834.—Ilkley township had 940 inhabitants. The church seated 611 people, 111 sittings (65 of them free), were added this year.

1838.—An edition of White's Yorkshire Directory gives us a peep at the trades and residences. "In summer, the village is thronged with visitors." Thomas Stephenson, wheelwright, was post master, receiving letters at 7.45 a.m., and despatching them at 7.30 p.m. The Rev. George Moor Carrick, B.A., was curate; John Hobson, schoolmaster, John Jerrison (properly Margerison), gentleman; Thomas Barnes held the Wheat Sheaf; Jonathan Hauxworth, the Rose and Crown; John Lister, the Lister's Arms, and Peter Gray, a beerhouse. Of resident gentlemen and yeomen, we have—W. Bolling, N. Cunliffe; Isaac Denby of Upper Woodhouse; George O. and Wm. Greenwood, of Nether Woodhouse; T. Rushworth, of Ramsgill; Wm. Burgess, land agent, Tivoli, and W. Middleton, Esq., at the Lodge; Rev. — Marsh, Catholic priest, and John Steel, schoolmaster, of Middleton. There were twenty-seven lodging-house keepers.

1838, August 15th.—Agreement between Richard Lumb, of the one part, and Thomas Stephenson, and William Whitley, churchwardens, Edward Usher and Richard Lister, overseers, to make a survey and valuation of the Township (except Moor or Common), plan and numerical book of reference, (as suggested by Lieut. Dawson, in his Report to Tithe Commissioners, 29th Nov. 1836), at 8d. per acre, and 6d. per statute acre, for valuation book. The moor he will do at 3d., and sell the drafts of the plans, &c., for £20.

1840.—Rateable value of Ilkley township, £2742.

1843.—Hydropathy was introduced. Ben Rhydding, founded by



BEN RHYDDING HYDROPATHIC ESTABLISHMENT.

Hamer Stansfeld, Esq., was erected in 1846, on land purchased from

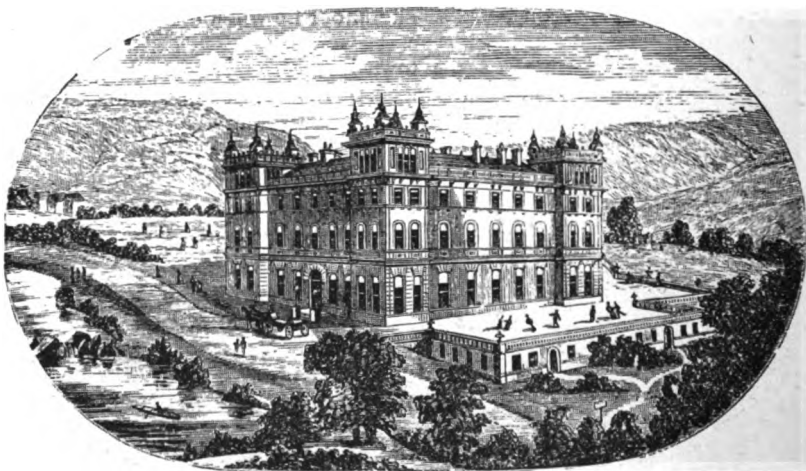
Mr. Bolling. Dr. Rischaneck, a Silesian, was first physician. He lodged at Usher's before the opening of Ben Rhydding. This magnificent structure is one of the finest of its kind in the world. Ben Rhydding has a considerable literature of its own. The celebrated Dr. M'Leod took charge in 1847. For further particulars of the Hydropathic Establishments at Ben Rhydding and Ilkley, intending visitors are advised to write to the Proprietors in each case for a prospectus.

1846.—Tithe Commutation Plan for Ilkley gives the area at 3961a. 2r. 22p., of which 404a. were arable land, 1192a. meadow, 132a. newly enclosed, 152a. woodland, 21a. homesteads, 58a. roads and wastes, 2000a. uncultivated. The Nesfield and Langbar Plan records 2161a. 1r. 33p. as the township area, 189a. arable land, 889a. meadow, 60a. woodland, 22a. roads and wastes, 1000a. uncultivated moor. A rent charge was made from this date in lieu of tithes. The Middleton Plan gives a total of 2763a. 2r. 24p.; 296a. arable, 1157a. meadow, 250a. wood, 60a. roads and wastes, 1000a. moors.

1848.—Date on New Vicarage. In the garden are two stone crosses and a large font, brought from the church by Mr. Snowdon.

1851.—The rateable value of Ilkley was £4000, with 155 houses, 811 inhabitants, 1202 in the parish.

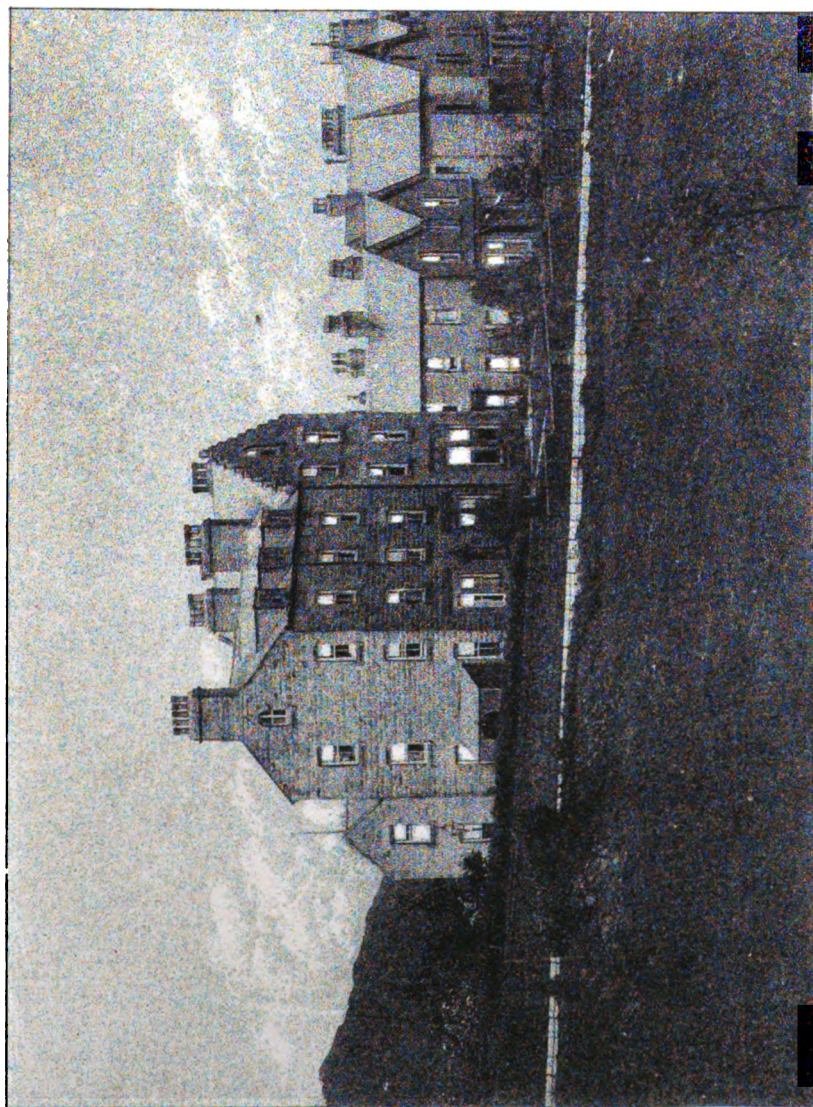
1856.—The mysterious murder of Mrs. M'Night, a Ben Rhydding



WELLS HOUSE.

visitor, took place on the edge of the moor. In this year, Wells House was established. Dr. Rischaneck was the first physician, followed in two years by Dr. Edmund Smith.

In 1858, the Cow-pastures were enclosed, and eventually disposed of as building sites. Craiglands, Troutbeck, Rockwood House, and other



INSET PHOTO. SP. AGUE & CO. LONDON.

W. J. BENT, N.Y.C.

ROCKWOOD HOUSE HYDROPATHIC ESTABLISHMENT.

large Hydropathic Establishments were erected, the Proprietors of which will supply any enquirer with prospectus.

In 1861, Ilkley had 197 houses with 1043 inhabitants, or 1407 in the parish. The following year the Ilkley Hospital was established. We have now to record a remarkable event—the birth and death of the first Local Board, being dissolved because it was illegally constituted. The members, who reigned three months only, were—George Brumfit, John C. Batty, Marshall Hainsworth, Wm. P. Harrison, M.D., John Ellis, John Lister, Wm. Macleod, M.D., Thomas Robinson, and Henry Strachan. The first meeting was held Dec. 8th, 1864, in the church vestry; the last meeting, March 18th, 1865. In January, 1869, the first election of the legal Local Board, still living to good purpose, took place; and no small credit is due to the succession of members for the present satisfactory condition of the streets and town of Ilkley. Of Jonathan Hainsworth, who died Oct. 16th, 1884, aged 49 years, special mention must be made. This book was to have had the benefit of his corrections and additions in two or three chapters, but he only read the one on the Romans.

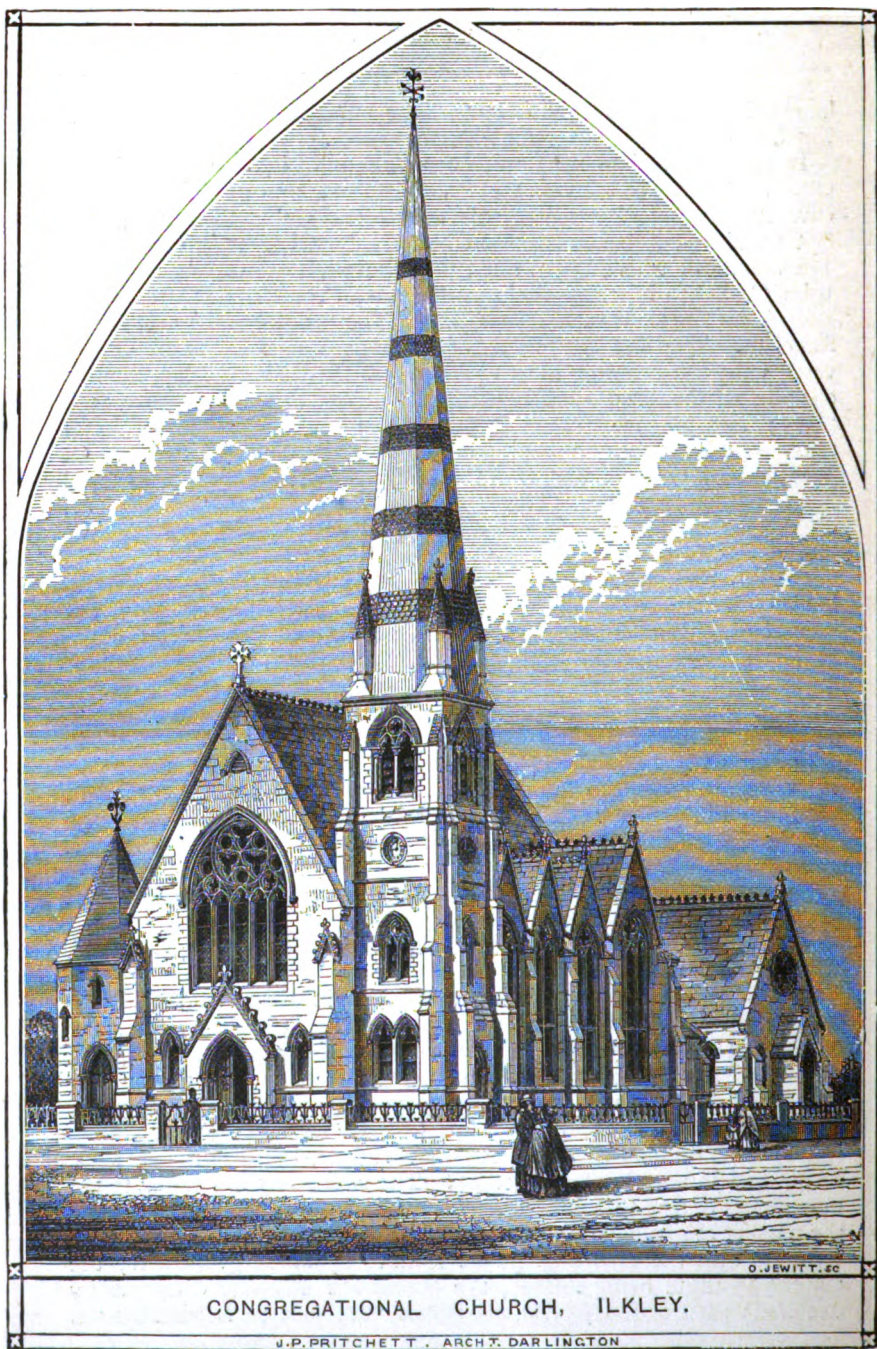
On the First of August, 1865, the Railway was opened. Shortly before this date, seven coaches in summer, two in winter, ran into Ilkley daily, and one twice-a-week from Leeds all the year round. In 1866, November, occurred the great Yorkshire flood, which is duly chronicled on the Bridge.

In 1867, the rateable value of Ilkley was £9254, which increased to £11,000 in 1870. The great sales of Mr. Middleton's property in Ilkley began June 5th, 1867, the second, June 5th, 1868, the third, August 20th, 1868, the fourth, July 28th, 1869, the fifth, August 16th, 1872, the sixth, July 28th, 1875, the seventh, August 30th, 1876, the eighth, August, 1877. Over £70,000 were realized thereby, besides numerous private sales.

In 1868, May 30th, the foundation stone of the Congregational Church in Green Lane (now Grove), was laid.

August 29th, 1868, the Wesleyan Church foundation stone was laid. The spire was added in 1876.

1871.—Ilkley had 397 houses, with 2511 inhabitants. Middleton and Nesfield townships had 354 inhabitants. On Aug. 26th, the foundation stone of the National Schools was laid, and the Local Board purchased the Waterworks from a private Company this year. The Waterworks' Company, capital £2500, had existed about twenty years. The Board added to the two springs (the Lesser and Greater Barmishaws.)—Willie Hall's Spout. Richard Vickers, the post master since 1838, died Jan. 20th, 1872, aged 66. The *Free Press* was added to the newspapers during that month, and in the files of the three local papers, the passing events have been duly chronicled. Thus, in the year 1872, we meet with the record of public lectures by noted gentlemen; the Church Institute being formed, the Mechanics' Institute consequently declined; casts of Ilkley inscribed stones were sent to Leeds Museum



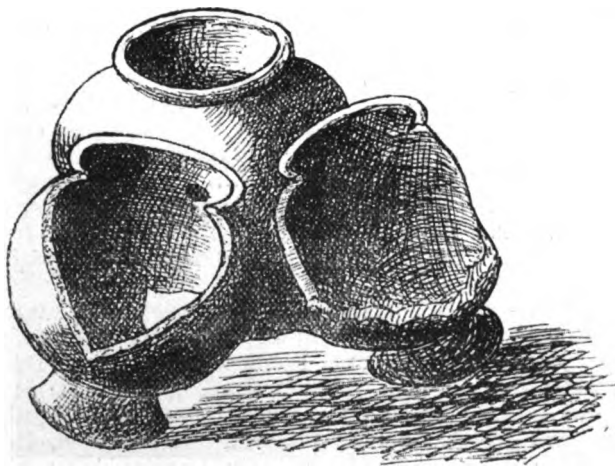
CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, ILKLEY.

J. P. PRITCHETT. ARCHT. DARLINGTON

by Mr. John Holmes ; weekly lists of Visitors ; Confirmation at the Catholic Chapel, Myddelton Lodge, by the Bishop of Beverley, 35 candidates ; Grammar School scheme ; visit of the Japanese Embassy ; sudden flood, June 18th, when a number of sheep perished at Holling Hall ; and other events.

1873.—Craig Tarn, a small pond, was enlarged and beautified, and is now a favourite resort.

1874.—Working Men's Hall, or Assembly Room, was erected ; and Messrs. Robinson, the noted invalid couch makers, dug up, amongst other Roman remains, a triple vessel, at Tivoli Place. Mr. Chas.



Semon founded the Convalescent Home, which he presented to the Bradford Corporation. It is one of the many magnificent buildings that adorn modern Ilkley.

In 1875, the Fountain at the top of Brook Street was erected ; and in this year Mr. John Peele Clapham, J.P., died at his residence, Brookside. He was a noted Congregationalist. A notice of him appears in Andrew's *Modern Yorkshire Poets*. John Rigg, a hydropathic servant, is the subject of a humorous poetical sketch. The foundation stone of the Primitive Methodist Chapel was laid on Whit-Tuesday, 1877. Sewage Works were formed in that year. August 24th, 1878, the Roman Catholic Church of the Sacred Heart had its foundation stone laid. Ilkley was then of the rateable value of £29,000 ; Middleton, £2,000 ; Nesfield, £1,850. In December, the School Board was formed, and the School Census gives—862 houses, 1741 males, 2272 females, (859 children), as residents. Sept. 10th, 1879, St. Margaret's Church was opened. The *Building News* had an engraving of it.

In May, 1880, the Amphora, or water vessel, (see p. 30) was found.

A chalybeate spring, in Heber's Ghyll, was discovered in 1883. The population of the parish had reached 4733 in 1881, and during the present summer (1885), operations have been commenced for the new Railway from Skipton.

Of the remaining institutions we have but space to give a list. The Society of Friends have a substantial meeting house of their own; the Plymouth Brethren occupy the old Grammar School. Conservative Association, Liberal Club, Mutual Improvement Society, Vocal Society, Angling, Lawn Tennis, Cricket and Football Clubs, Ilkley Library, and the many private schools for which Ilkley is noted, completes our list.

On the 8th of November, 1884, a most interesting Roman relic, as will be seen from our illustration, was discovered about two feet below the ground in the garden behind the Rose and Crown, where the stone is preserved. This gravestone, six feet long, by two-and-a-half across the centre, is in the rough state on the back, but carved with the image of a female seated in a chair, and the following inscription, on the front :

[DIIS	M]ANIBVS	To the God of the Shades.
VEN	NCONIS FILIA	..... nconis daughter
ANNORVM XXX	CCORNOVIA	(aged) years 30, city of Cornovia
H.	S.	E.
		Here buried is.

It has suffered a little from fire, and was evidently an upright stone, reared against some structure.

TOPOGRAPHY.—The old names of fields are often very suggestive of former events and conditions. Thus we have in Ilkley township—Ben Rhydding, Duffin Ridding, Dan Ridding, Cote Close, Doddings, Howarth Hills, Low Shroggs, Severhill, Cocken, Kirkhouse field, Nest Egg, Chapel Close, Pearbus Lane, Goose Acres, Elsin Head, Cockbusks, Boggard Wood, Gibfield, Monkflat, Breary Wood, Kill-lands, Priest Riddings, Hollings, East Junk Intake, Holling Hall Gill, Silverwell farm, Churn-milk Hall, Sour Ing, Linseywoolsey (arable field), Cocken Butts, Far Thatchgarth, Panorama Close, Reynard Ing, Busks, Parish Gill, Castle Hill, Rookery, Snipe Close, Knoll, Golden Butts, Common Pound, Sedbergh lands.

Here we have a reasonable etymology for Ben Rhydding, without the far-fetched theory of Mr. Isaac Taylor. A Ridding is a clearing, and we have many of them. Cote, busks, indicate woods; butts may have been either to shoot at in archery days, or baulks or boundaries of lands; howarth is the enclosed hill; boggards were very common before the introduction of gas; silverwell was probably a holy well; knolls are rounded hills; kil indicates a fountain or spring; the pinfold is kept in mind still, the goose greens or commons are well known; Sedbergh lands—thereby hangs a tale.

This property was given by the Middeltons to the Chantry of St. Nicholas in Ilkley Church. His Majesty having grabbed it with other chantries throughout the country, it was given by the Charter of Edward VI., dated May 14, 1552, to SEDBERGH GRAMMAR SCHOOL. The Charter recites (inter alia)—“And his said Majesty did give to the



W. SCOTT, PHOTO.

"THE PHOTO" SPARKS & CO LONDON

ROMAN GRAVESTONE.

1279
30

said Governors all the then late Chantry of St. Nicholas, in Ilkley, with all its rights and appurts., and all His Majesty's messuages, lands, &c. (fallen into his hands by the Act for Dissolving Chantries), called Bakestonebeck, Hedes, Longlands, Cowgate, Cowclose, Bawdwyn-rayn, Holme Ings, Gill-close, Eitclose, Stooones, Hughcroft, Bindeholme, Gayresheads, Dike-close, in the tenures of Richard Parish, Richard Robinson, William Shutt, Thomas Swyer, Francis Meering, and William Coghill, to hold to his said Majesty of his Manor of Wakefield, by fealty only in free socage."

1571.—Lease of same to Edward Swyer, at 7s. annual rent.

1602.—Lease to William Squire, of Ilkley, badger, and Thomas, his son, a house, barn, garth, pasture-close, called Thanes, Gilltofte, Roode, Little Ealands close, for twenty years, at 10s. 4d.

1627.—Lease to John Cowgill, butcher, of house, barn, and some of the said closes, for 21 years, at 13s. 4d. yearly, to be paid half-yearly, at or in the South porch of Ilkley Church. [Here is mention of an old custom, and seats are still to be seen in some porches.]

1627.—Lease to Wm. Swyer, husbandman, of Mooreash-house, garth, backside, Nar Hewcroft, Holme Ing, Aserrigge close, Clockthwaites close, Crabbetree lands, 3a. 3r., in Cowclose, some other grounds *dispersed in West Holme*, total 14½a., late in the tenure of Antonie Swier and Thomas, his son, for 21 years, at 19s. 8d. yearly, to be paid at Feasts of St. John the Baptist and St. Andrew the Apostle, equally, in Ilkley Church South Porch. [Here we have traces of the lands shared out under village communities. Also in Bawdwyn rayn above.]

1639.—Wm. Swyer to Joseph Watkinson, of Ilkley, gent., and Wm. Lodge, of Leeds, chapman, for £20, re-let for remainder of the 21 years, at 19s. 8d. yearly.

1661.—Lease, Governors of Sedbergh School to Joseph Watkinson of said lands, for 20 years, at 10s. yearly.

Same date.—Lease, Governors to Joseph Watkinson, of lands late in tenure of Christopher Swire, then in Josh. Watkinson's tenure, for 20 years, at 7s. per annum.

Same date.—Lease, Governors to Joseph Watkinson, of house, barn, Tanhouse Croft, 1a.; East close, 1½a.; 3 closes, called Weythwaites, 2a.; Burleythwaite close, 1½a.; Peasebarrs, 3 roods; 3a. 3r. in Cowclose; Golden butts close, ½a.; Westholm and Ealands, lately in tenure of Robert Gibson, then in Joseph Watkinson's tenure for 20 years, at 11s. 8d.

Same date.—Governors to Wm., son late Alex. Squire, yeoman; house, ovenhouse, barne, garth, Stones pasture, with house thereon, Gill Moss close, the Roode in Little Ealands, for 20 years, at 10s. 4d.

Same date.—Governors to Wm. Stead, of Baildon, yeoman; the tenements of William Swire (indentures 1627 and 1639), then in tenure of Nicholas Stead, of Shipley, drap for 20 years, at 19s. 8d. yearly.

1662.—Governors to Nicholas Stead, shipley, yeoman; Moorash-house, Narr-Hewcroft, Holm Ing, Asserriggs, Clockthwaite, Crabtree lands,

R.

Wharlebecks, &c., total about $14\frac{1}{2}$ acres, late in ten. of Wm. Squier, deceased, then of Nicholas Stead, for 19 years, at 19s. 8d.

1668.—Governors to Henry Curre, of Laynger House, Burnsall, gent., East close, Dike close, Birdie Holme, Heades close, West Holme or Readscar, total $7\frac{1}{2}$ acres, for 21 years, at 13s. 4d.

1681.—Governors to Thomas Hebbletwaite, of Killington, in Westmoreland, gent., lands late in tenure of Joseph Watkinson, for 7 years, at yearly rent of one peppercorn, if lawfully demanded.

1681.—Governors to Edmond Barker, of Otley, gent., dwelling-house, ovenhouse, Stones, Gillcroft, &c., for 21 years, at 50s. yearly.

1681.—Governors to Robert Fountayne, of Laynger-house, lands late Henry Curre's tenure, for 21 years, at £4 15s. p. ann.

1681.—Governors to John Mawson, of Rigton, in K. Overblowes, yeoman, and Anne Sheffield, widow, lands, late in tenure of Wm. Sheffield and Anne, his wife, for 21 years, at £3 10s. yearly.

1681. Governors to Wilfrid Lawson and Mary, his wife, lands, late in tenure of Josh. Watkinson, for 21 years, at 39s. per ann.

1681.—To Samuel Swyer, of Cononley in Kildwick, gent., lands in tenure of Nicholas Stead, for 21 years, at £6 yearly.

1701.—Governors to John Mawson, Rigton, yeoman, lands of 1681 deed for 21 years, at £3 15s. yearly.

1702.—To John Brogden, of Hollin Hall, Ilkley, lands in tenure of Henry Curre, in 1668, for 21 years, at £4 15s. p. ann., and mansion-house, formerly in tenure of Jno. Dixon, at 12s. yearly; £29 fine or gressom.

1702.—To Roger Coates, of Royd House, Kildwick, gent., (1627, 1639, 1661 leases, to Wm. Stead), 21 years, at £6, with £46 ingress.

1703.—To Edward Bolling, gent., £120 fine, lands late in tenure of Wilfrid Lawson and Mary, his wife, for 21 years, at £9 yearly.

1721.—To Wm. Brogden, yeoman, Ilkley, £52 10s. ingress for 21 years, at £4 16s. p. ann., Higher, Far, Lower Springs, Cowgill heads, Dyke close, Brogden's croft, Bindyholme, Little Acre, Far Westholme, Far West Nooking.

1721.—To Edwd. Bolling and John, his son, £200 fine, for Bolling's Farm, Golden Butts, Burley Thwaites, Busky close, Wayfits, Lambert Ewe Croft, Reed Grass, two dales in the midst of Ashland, one dale at the East side of Middle Peasebers, and seven cattlegates in Ilkley Cow close, for 21 years, at £9 5s. yearly.

1721.—To Robert Brogden, Ilkley, yeoman, £80 ingress for Coates' Farm, viz.: Mucky Hugh Croft, Little Ewe Croft, Wharlebeck, Lockwood hill, Holme Ings, Royston Riggs, Squiers Croft, Crabtree lands, two cattle gates, 21 years, at £6 1s. yearly.

1739.—To Edwd. Bolling and Wm. Bolling, tobacconist, £200 5s., for Bolling's Farm, for 21 years, at £9 5s.

1740.—To Robert Brogden for £80 ingress, lease for 21 years, at £6 1s.

1759.—Sedbergh School Governors to Wm. Bolling, tobacconist, for

£240, let Bolling's Farm (Meadow croft, Martin croft, Pit garth, Kitchen garth, Calf croft, Golden Butts, Lower Longlands, Side Ing, Burley Thwaites, Field Houses, Upper and Lower Cow pastures, Buskey close, Wayfitts, Lambert croft, Lambert Haygarth, Hugh croft, Reed grass, Nooking, two dales in the midst of Ash lands, one dale at East side of Middle Peasbors, seven cattle gates in Cowclose), late in the occupation of Edwd. Bolling, elder, gent., deceased, at £8 yearly rent for 21 years.

1761.—To Ellis Cunliffe, woolstapler, Ilkley, for £120, Cowgill Farm, (granted to Wm. Brogden in 1721), 21 years, at £6.

1761.—To Ellis Cunliffe, £130, Coates' Farm, (see 1721, 1740, to Robt. Brogden), 21 years, at £8.

1780.—To John Bolling, yeoman, Bolling's Farm (see 1739, 1759), in the occupation of Wm. Bolling, his father, lease for 21 years, at £45 rent.

1783.—Governors of Sedbergh Grammar School, to Nicholas Cunliffe, husbandman, lease of four farms for £60 yearly, for 21 years.—*Coates's Farm*, (Mucky Hugh croft, Little Hugh croft, Wharfe Beck ends, Lockwood, Rayster Riggs, Squire croft, Crabtree lands, two full-grown cattle gates in Cow pastures), late in tenure of John Lofthouse, afterwards of Ellis Cunliffe, father of said Nicholas; *Sheffield's Farm*, (Gilbanks, Backstone becks, Miln Hill, Miln wood, Sheffield crofts, Nooking, Monkflat, two cattle gates in Cow pastures, one for a full grown beast, the other for a Twinter), late in occupation of Wm. Lofthouse, also two cottages; also *Cowgill Farm*, (Higher, Far, Lower Springs, Cowgill heads, Dike close, Bindy holme, Little acre, West Holme, Nooking, Brogden croft), in John Brogden's tenure, after, of late Ellis Cunliffe's tenure, also *Baker's Farm*, (Near and Far Stones, Three lands, Gill Croft).

School Seal with impression of K. Edw. VI.

1801.—Governors to John Bolling, lease of Bolling's Farm for 21 years, rent £50 per annum the first 14 years, £52 10s. for last seven.

1804.—Governors to Nicholas Cunliffe, yeoman, lease of four farms for 21 years, at £90 yearly rent, see 1783.

1820.—Sale to Thos. Thompson Cunliffe Lister, Esq., for £1820, of the following properties in Ilkley, by Sedbergh School Governors:—Crabtree land, 2a. 2r. 13p., Holme Ings and West Holme, 8a. 3r. 36p., Reed Grass, 1a. 3r. 32p., part of Little Holme Close, 1r. 3p.

1823.—Short leases to Mr. N. Cunliffe. 1827.—Lease for 21 years, at £110 per annum.

1869.—Lease of 134 acres for nine years, at £300 yearly, to Lister Margerison, gent., and Wm. Margerison, of Ilkley and Bradford, gent. The area of each of the fifty plots is given, with the number on the Township Map, and the names in vogue three centuries before are preserved. We bid farewell to the Bollings and Cunliffes at this point, by stating that the Bolling Arms, as shewn on our illustration, are on the authority of an emblazonment, which formerly existed at Bracewell

Church on glass, but the 1633 London Visitation (Harl. Soc. xv.) gives Sable, an escutcheon ermine, with an orle of eight martlets argent. These were entered by Alex. Bolling, of London, scribe, 1633, son of Thos. Bolling, of Aylesbury, son of Thos. Bolling, of Bolling Hall. Nicholas Cunliffe, of Woodhead, in Lancashire, gent., trustee of Nicholas Cunliffe, late of Haslingden, yeoman, received from Nicholas Cunliffe, of Ilkley, yeoman, younger brother of John Cunliffe, late of Wakefield, salter, £30, with interest, for the daughter of the said John, May 24, 1699.

Nicholas Cunliffe, Ilkley, yeoman, will proved 1725, gave to "Ann, my wife, £8 a year, Nicholas, my eldest son, my now dwelling-house, also Oats closes on each side of Hughcroft Lane, Lingcrofts. To Ellis C., my youngest son, house, &c., in Ilkley, in occupation of John Kendall, carpenter, West close, on the South of Holling Hall Lane, also Lime Bank on the North side of said Lane, red-grass paddock, also Chapel close near Ilkley bridge, Whitwoods near Peasbergh Lane, Sowdell close, on side of Ilkley and Otley road, Wayfitts, South of footpath leading to Wheatley and Hogg garth, with title to my farm held of Marmaduke Middleton, Esq."

Before concluding this topographical sketch, it will be well to summarize the favourite walks of visitors. Old Wells, or White House, with its gushing stream, and the clump of trees behind, are favourite resorts. On the rocks near, some "cups" are marked, as will be mentioned in the Prehistoric Chapter. We are not surprised that several poetic effusions have been evoked by the glorious prospect from this situation. The untold delight in crossing Rombalds Moor, when the heather is in bloom, is only equalled by the extacy on the first glimpse of Wharfedale fairyland. A small waterfall in Backstone Gill is worth the trouble of the short journey to see it, and the prospect from the Cow and Calf rocks is magnificent. Beneath lie Ben Rhydding, and the ancient Wheatley Hall, its gables and mullioned windows telling of its re-construction in Tudor or Stuart days. Cromwell, the soldier, is reported to have rested here, but one thinks Menston and Denton were too near to render this likely. The "Cups and Rings" on the rocks here will be noted, and a long scroll of carved texts of Scripture, the operator having, according to a doubtful report, committed suicide at the conclusion of his work, by leaping from the top. Craig Tarn is on the return journey. On the West side of Rombalds slope are the Panorama rocks, well deserving the name, Heber's Gill, with its chalybeate spring, Parish Gill, and several fine touches of scenery.

To our chapter on the Grammar School we wish to add notes that have more recently come to hand, and then we will take a last peep at Ilkley, and pass over the Bridge.

"To the Hon^{ble} Com^{rs} for Charitable Uses.

"The humble com^{pt}. of Edward Bolling, Peter Parkinson, Wm. Curren, & Inhabitants and Trustees for the p^{ish} schoole of Ilkley and Churchwardens, &c., setteth f^{orth} (Rev. G. Dawson, master),

"That the p'ish schoole for English to be taught there as the Donor wills, and that all the poor children and all the males may be taught at the sd. school as formerly all masters there have done.

"(1) It is a p'ish schoole rep'd by the churchwardens at the p'ish charges, £6 or thereabouts lately paid; (2) Its a grant of itself and not annexed to the Viccardge and all money of the school is lett out by the churchwardens and the same sett downe yearly in the p'ish Book. (3) All schoolmrs. taught English, and some Lattin as their License allowed.

"William Lyster, of Wortley, schoolemaster there, states that Mr. Coats taught him and all the schollers in English and also Lattin at the said schoole, and severall other masters." The original letter is preserved, addressed "To Mr. Edward Bowling, att Ilkley, these p'sent. Car. not paid" "Wortley, Jan. ye 5th, 1711. Sr. According to yr. request I have sent you an accompt of the Masters I learnt with. About 1662, I learnt English with Mr. Nicholls, who then was minister and schoolemaster to ye church and schoole of Ilkley. I heard no exceptions aboute either English or Lattin. (Mr. Nicholls removd to Collingham.) Then Mr. Coates who also vsually withoute any objections taught ye same, afterwards he removed to my ffather's house in Nesfield, then to his owne house in Nesfield also, havinge a famouse schoole, making no objections, teaching any—English, Lattin, Greek, Hebrew. After his death I removd to Mr. Hustler, of Ilkley, who was his curate dureing ye above Mr. Coates, his teaching at Nesfield. Then he was benefited in both church and schoole, who ever taught as above without any contraversy, I continued with Mr. Hustler till about ye 17th year of my age; When God blessed me with children I sent them to him, some as I judged moste propper, begining in English, which for ought I experienced or ever heard was never denied to be taught by any of ye schoolemasters of Ilkley schoole, provided they were boyes. My brother began in English with Mr. Coates, after whose death he continued with Mr. Hustler till he went to ye University. So hoping I have performed ye request I rest with my humble service to yrselſe, Mrs. Bowling, with yr children, yrs to serve to ye utmost of my power, Wm. Lister. I hope to see you at Leedes shortly. I can wait on you there provided you begg play for my boies, pray bring perticulars of my cosen Listers mony, what sums, how left, viz—to church, schoole, or poor."

"Mr. James Knipe, schoolemr. of Armley, saith he taught English and Lattin to all the schollers of Ilkley p'ish schoole for sev'all years for the sallary paid by the churchwardens of Ilkley parish, Mr. Hustler being then at Bingley ffree school.

"James Ramsden, a present churchwarden of Ilkley, can depose that Mr. Hustler allways taught all young children in English there altho the present schoolemr., Mr. Dawson, has gott his hands to a certificate, (& contra).

"Wm. Currer, a Trustee, learned in English and knows all to be true as is mencond above by James Ramsden.

"Geo. Stead, who refused to sign Mr. Dawson Certificate, sayes the same.

"John flesher, of Otley, saith he taught Ilkley p'ish schoole and all yong children in English there, and had and received the sallary thereof from the churchwardens.

"Mr. Wm. Wood, now minister of Whenby cum Dawby, taught the said schoole and all the yong children in English, and the elder boys in Lattin for abt three years, received the sallary from the churchwardens, Mr. Hustler then taught Hemsworth Schoole.

"Mr. Wm. Maud, of York, knows its a p'ish schoole and that all yong children was learnt in English there.

"Mr. Robt. Oats also learnt English and knows its a p'ish schoole."

"The bill of complaint to the Commissioners of Charitable Uses against Mr. Geo. Dawson, schoolmr., for nonp'formance of teaching all the Male Children of Ilkley p'ish gratis.

(1.) "The sd. schoole is, hath always been reputed, a p'ish schoole, and was built, as is believed, by the p'ishon" charges, and on grounds belonging the p'ishon" for that purpose. (2.) The schoolehouse always hath been repaired at the parishonrs. charges, £6 lately paid by the churchwardens. (3.) The said p'ish school is and alwayes was, as is believed, an English schoole, and all former masters always taught male children (and some females) in English, and seatts for such were made. (4.) Lattin was usually taught free to prishoners' children. (5.) The sd. school is a seperate grant from the church, and the patron of the living hath nothing to doe with the schoole. (6.) The school hath in perquisites, rents, &c., about £15 per annum, paid by the churchwardens to the master. (7.) All moneys belonging to sd. psh. schoole hath heretofore been taken care of, and putt for, by, and in the names of the churchwardens, and sett down in the p'ish book. (8.) The schoolemaster never had power to call any money in, or put any forth in his owne name. (9.) There hath been severall schoolem's. before Mr. Geo. Dawson, viz: Mr. Wm. Hustler, Mr. Wood, Mr. flesher, Mr. Knipe, Mr. Coats, Mr. Hodgson, Mr. Snell, Mr. Lobley, as is knowne to many p'sons, and all these taught English gratis to parishonrs' children, except Mr. Dawson for near eight years last by past. (10.) George Dawson also taketh of lands' money and stocks as he pleases, without the churchwardens and inhabitants not regarding the Trustees. (11.) The sd. schoole does not in any wise appear to be annexed to the viccaridge, for Mr. Lobley, Mr. Knipe, Mr. flesher, and others [were] schoolm's but not viccars. (12.) It's not reasonable that the p'ishonrs. should loose the benefitt of their Children's Learning of English for 8 years, and that Mr. Dawson shd. take the profitts and teach no English at all. (13.) Abt. A.D. 1593, as p' old papers, it's presumed there was some proceedings vpon a Comicon out of Chancery for settleing the schoole affairs, but such concerns are lost, therefore its desired that present Comicon for Charitable Uses make an exact account. (14.) Mr. Geo. Dawson hath been requested to teach

English, but said he would not, and if forced to it would teach at an end, and they should have beateing enough. [This paper is endorsed—To Mr. Bowling att | his house att | Ilkley | To be left att Stephen | Hogg in Otley.”]

There is a page missing of appended notes. “Others got moneys of George Marshall’s, but how this Examt. knoweth not. (8.) To the 8th question, he saith, £100 was given to the maintenance of a schoole at Ilkley. (9.) To the 9th he saith that Thomas Mawd p’mysed to Baron Savile that he would make a rent charge of £10 a year, but was never made sure.”

“John Cromacke, of Ilkley, husbandman, abt the age of 1x years : (1) Examt. saith he doth know plt. and deft. and did know George Marshall, decd. To nos. 2 to 9 he saith that abt five years agoe there was some difference amongst George Marshall’s Extrs about paying the schoolem’ his wage, and then Mr. Christopher Middleton came to George Snell house and was something angry with the sd Thomas Mawd, and they talked together at the backside almost an hour, after which they returned into Snell’s house and said they were agreed, and Christopher Middleton willed the sd Thomas to recite their agreement, who said he would make up an cⁿ, and that Lobley, the schoolem’ should goe to Baron Savile to lett him know he would refund the cⁿ given by George Marshall. Thomas Mawde promised to lay it in land paying xⁿ a year.

“John Brearey, of Hough, yeoman, aged 36, saith to the 1st, knows plt. and deft., but George Marshall he did not know. (2.) The plt. and defts. and Thomas Mawd were Exectrs of will of George Marshall. (6.) About St. Mark’s day was ten years, this ext. borrowed of John Waite, plt., and George Snell, deft., £10 of schoolemoney, paying the interest to them in Wm. Janson’s house in the presence of John Lodge and Wm. Day, clerk or understeward to Wm. Middleton, Esq., of his Cort. at Ilkley and Middleton.

“Christopher Bainton, of Wheatley in Wharledale, yeoman, about the age of lxxxj, knew George Marshall, decd. ; Marshall was worth £400 at his death. About 16 years agoe, one Wm. Sykes was in York Castle, in Execution, at the suite of the sd. George Marshall, and this Examt. loosed Sykes and paid £16 10s. to Marshall to sett him at liberty.

“1st.—I find one George Marshall left £100 to Ilkley Schoole.

“2d.—One Mr. Lobley was schoolem’. then, and for many years before.

“3d.—I find Mr. Geo. Snell, former viccar, was one Execr. of Marshall.

“4th.—Thomas Mawd, also another, 5^o John Waite another. 6^o I find old depositions in Chancery made by John Brearey, of Hough, Xpofer Bainton, of Wheatley, and John Crombuck, of Ilkley, abt the said £100, found to be in Thomas Mawd’s hands. All the Executors agreed to refer all differences to Ld. ffairfax, and Sr Mawger Vavasour, who awarded that Mawd should pay the £100, that Mr. Snell, if adjudged

capable, should be schoolemr. instead of Mr. Lobley, who was either dead, or removed from office. This I have seen mencond in an award in my Ld. flairfax house upon desire. It was showed me and others. Now, I presume, the schoole boys and girles was taught in the church, and then the now schoolehouse was unbuilt. Chrstr. Bainton seems to have let them have the land, as it is now builded on the corner of Xfer Banton land. Afterwards, Mr. Reginold Heber left £100. See the will in master's hands, and compell him to produce them."

"Deed of Trust about lands in Netherdale for Ilkley Church and School. Indenture, 13 Feb., 1748, between Elizabeth Bolling, of Ilkley, spinster, only daughter and heir of the late Nathaniel B. of Ilkley, yeoman, son and heir of late Edward B. of Ilkley, gent., of the one part, and William Bolling, Nicholas Cunliffe, Ellis Cunliffe, all of Ilkley, and William Watson, of Lower Woodhouse in Ilkley, yeoman, reciting that in 1701, Mary Johnson of Hull, spinster, only daughter of Thomas Johnson, Alderman of Hull, and Wilfrid Lawson and Richard Witton, Esquires, of Wakefield, Edwd. Bolling of Ilkley, gent., William Currer, Peter Parkinson, and Thomas Bartlett then churchwardens for Ilkley, and John Heber, of Holling Hall, residuary legatee of Reginald Heber of the Inner Temple, London, gent., reciting therein that said Reg. Heber, by will dated 29 July, 1696, gave £100 to the support of the Vicar, and £100 to the support of a Schoolmaster, so as the said master shall teach and instruct all the male children in Ilkley parish gratis which shall come to be taught, both sums to be laid out in land, to which School-sum £56 1s. 6d. of School moneys in bonds were called in, and with the total £256 1s. 6d. the lands of Mary Johnson at Bewerley, near Pateley Bridge, called Taylor's Farm, and Collyer's or Francis Darnbro's Farm were purchased, six closes being N. & W. of the messuages, and three on E. & S. a total of 24 acres; also Wade's Farm in Bewerley, being part of Johnson's Riggs, 30 acres; also a cottage near Bewerley Mill; and all the said Trustees being dead, and the right of nomination of Trustees now in the hands of Elizabeth Bolling, she appointed the above W. B., N. C., E. C., W. W., as Trustees."

C. Tunnicliffe, the schoolmaster was a noted portrait taker in profile, see the Margerison portraits in this volume. He travelled from town to town (in holiday times, we presume,) advertising his life-like sketches. The card paddings at the back of the two specimens above mentioned tell tales of old school life. One reads, in text hand, TRUANTING; the other, NOTORIOUS LIAR. These have been pinned on the breasts of delinquents.

There are two or three copies distributed of a MS. History, entitled: "An Account of the Vicarage and Grammar School at Ilkley; of Monies belonging to Burley Chapel, copied by J. Eagle from Revs. E. Beeston and G. Benson." Re-copied 1843, 57 pages. Mr. Benson's copy is dated 1806.

Contents:—Rev. E. Beeston's Nomination, 1758. Bond in hands of Walter Vavasour, Esq., 1601, copied by me, E.B. 1758. Award, 1603.

Award bond, 1606. Petition to Lord Sheffield, 1607. Bond, 1634. Mortgage, 1637. Account of Ilkley Church, by Thomas Pulleyne, Esq., 1735. Letter to Archbishop, 1758. John Heber's deed, 1701. Decree about the School. Bond for £100, 1770.

Of the massive Castle Hall, now let in cottages, we have no records at hand. Its round-arched doorway, and ancient masonry, some stones evidently of Roman workmanship, the terraced croft on the North of it, are well worth examining. If, as is stated, Ilkley had but one oven in 1750, surely it was at this house. Bread meant oatcake then. "Theaked" (thatched) houses was the rule; now only two or three remain in the village. We give in our steel etching a copy of the oldest picture, rude as it is, that exists of Ilkley. We guess it was made about 1758, and the wood engraving here produced is said to represent the town in 1827.



ILKLEY, 1827.

At that time the town beck came babbling down from the hills, through the Mill Ghyll in the sunny summer weather, and with a roar in the winter; open to the day, and, crossing under the Otley Road, leapt into the ancient foss. On the East side was a foot way, on the West a cart way, and on both a choice collection of middens, which remained down to the Cholera Year of 1832, when Parson Fenton swept them away with a new besom he had got from London, to the great disgust of the ancient holders, who could not see for the life of them what such things had to do with the cholera. The two Inns, the Wheat Sheaf and the Rose and Crown, were quite of the antique type, brewed their own beer, and were not much more than the addenda to two fair farms. These, and three or four small shops, supplied whatever Ilkley and her visitors might need. The industries of the town were divided then between weaving and combing wool, together with the farming, but weaving had got its death



DOWN BROOK STREET.



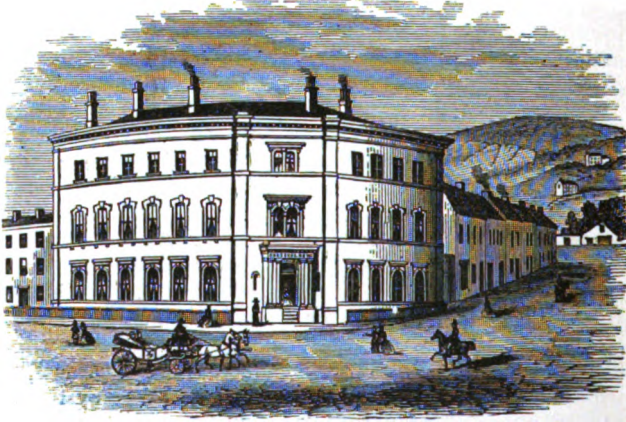
TOP OF BROOK STREET.

stroke from the power looms, and was only another name for a leisurely death by starvation, as the hapless weavers used to say—"ther allus used to be summat, but naa ther's nowt." At the combing, in good times, a man might earn 18 shillings a week by working very long hours, in poor times not more than ten shillings at the most, find his own charcoal, and fetch and carry his wool at his own expense. The food of the people was mainly oatmeal and *blue* milk. If they could manage a pig, and sell the hams to pay for the feed, they rolled in luxury, and the standing invitation to their far away friends, in such a case was "Ye mun cum and see us when we kill t'pig." Oatmeal porridge, oat cake, and potatoes, these were the staples, and not over enough of this food usually, yet they were a mirthful kind of folk, and a quiet, sometimes in mischief, but taking nothing which was not their own, save now and then a hare or a rabbit, and the whole world could not convince them this was any affront to good morals, because they held with their ancestors that the game belonged to the swift foot, and to the hand that could draw a bow.

The Eastern and Western flanks of Hangingstone were covered with vast masses of gray crag, which lay thick almost to the old White Wells, and in the cliff (the West rock,) a pair of ravens had made a nest for their young from time immemorial, while the owls hooted at you—or at the moon—from the great West woods. The Cow-pasture was what its name indicates, the common pasture for the town, and a few poor folks still held rights in it, which pointed backward toward the primitive communal system, and there was no road through the pasture then, though there was a right of way if you could get your beast to take it. The road from Otley to Skipton had been remodelled then, so that we were no longer, as in Richardson's time, "barred up by trackless wastes and impracticable ways, except by the great road which runs from Skipton to Kendal," and which, in all the old maps takes the North bank of the river, but there were still indications of the ancient bridle way, which must have lain parallel with, or on the Roman Road. The poor visitors housed in the cottages, the well-to-do in four houses of some note still standing, kept by the Bollings, Battys, Beanlands, and Senors. The writer dined with a lady in London this summer, 1883, who well remembered staying for the season at Senor's house, 70 years ago, and how it was counted then a rather splendid place. It is the house on the left in its little garden at the foot of Church Street. Little crofts and fields came up close about the town, which were belted about by tall hedgrows, lined with great oaks and plane trees, and a great wealth of trees stood also in the enclosures, so that as you came towards the town, little could be seen, half a mile away, except the old gray tower of the church.

In Folk-Lore Record, Vol. I., there is a sketch entitled *Fairies at Ilkley Wells*. The little "folks," or some bigger ones, have wrought wonders in Ilkley in Queen Victoria's days. Mr. Dobson's Lecture gives us a word-picture, a suitable accompaniment to the three

illustrations on p. 265 and 266. He sums up the buildings as follows : A small worsted mill, made into four cottages, where the Wells' stables now are, thatched cottage at the present Vicarage gate, and another opposite, where the Royal Hotel stands, Miss Batty's and the Miller's houses, the upper and lower Cornmills, Sedbergh House, cottage near Station yard, three cottages where the Midland and North View Hotels are, an imposing thorn grew at the Station corner, opposite the beck bridge, over the battlements of which youngsters repeatedly fell. The old Manor House (?) occupied by the Hartleys, was near the present Craven Bank, an old saw-pit and the village stocks were near it, with the cartwright's timber strewed on the green in front of his shop. In Green Lane, now the Grove, was the thatched cottage still standing. Fine hollies grew on the lane side, and some magnificent ash trees. The banks of the beck in Brook Street were bedecked with wild flowers. A stone foot-bridge crossed the stream midway down the street, and lower still were stepping stones. On the East side, barns and cottages alternated from the Station gate to the Crescent. In a low rickety



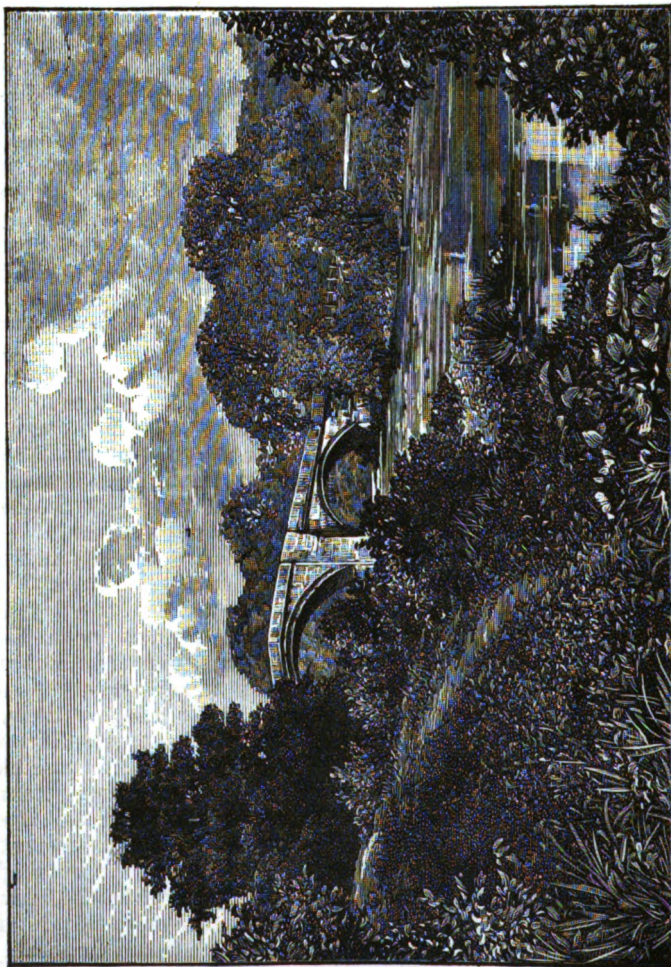
THE CRESCENT.

chamber, over the larger house where the Crescent stands, the Methodists had worship for half a century. About 80 could be seated in it. On the opposite side, old cottages, barns, mistals and middens alternated. On Leeds Road were eight houses and the blacksmith's shop. Church Street remains much the same, but the new shops have been erected on the sites of old cottages. Bridge Lane had two houses—the Low House, and the thatched one still standing. A farm and two houses, with the school, were on Addingham Road, and three cottages in Chapel or Yewcroft Lane, with earthen floors. The number of people was frequently counted at the hearth on winter nights. [I recently heard the publican and policeman at Arncliffe do the same.] Mr.

Greenwood, of Woodhouse, was the richest resident gentleman. Farms, as well as fields, had become gradually enlarged. Addingham and Baildon supplied materials for manufactures. The poor had severe struggles and poor fare, and gangs of desperate house-breakers infested the district. Fevers and small-pox often prevailed. Sometimes a party of two visitors went to Bolton Abbey in a cart with a swing seat. Mr. Tunnicliffe had about 70 scholars in winter. He was a splendid penman, a good schoolmaster, but rather severe. Of course he *thou'd* his pupils. A letter from Leeds cost 7d. for postage. One paper, the *Leeds Mercury*, found its way into Ilkley, four pages, 7d. It reached the Wheat Sheaf, Tommy Wharton's, by noon on Saturday, the buttermilk being the carrier, and the ½d. subscribers got their hour's reading by Monday or Tuesday. The visiting season lasted three months, from July 1st. Around the ingle, weird beliefs and marvellous legends were told. Old men and women then drew aside the screen which curtained the past, and revealed departed customs. Quaint old poetry was sometimes recited. The fairies haunted every gill and waterfall. The wild, wintry, whistling winds, the creaking timbers of the old houses, the tick-tack of the death-watch, the hooting owls, the clanking of the de'il's chains, the howling dog, gey trash, gabriel ratchets, and barguest, the witches and wisemen, these, and a score more topics, told strongly on the popular mind, and made the young wish they were in bed, yet afraid to go. Even the horse-shoe behind the door, and the manifold charms about the person did not lessen the dread much. A cute old crone, with a dash of sarcasm, being told she was a reputed witch, replied, "I'm more like a witch than a windmill."

ILKLEY BRIDGE.—A manuscript *Book of Bridges of the West Riding*, compiled by the late Fairless Barber, F.S.A., and J. Horsfall Turner, from the Sessions Rolls, gives many interesting particulars of Ilkley Bridge. In early times great encouragement was given by the Church to the building of bridges, and people of property frequently bequeathed money for their repairs. Tolls were taken on some, and we frequently find that crosses, and sometimes chapels, were erected on them, and boxes were securely placed thereto for the reception of the alms of the traveller. After the Reformation, the county was held responsible for the repairing of the old public foundations, and thus we get the applications made to the magistrates in sessions assembled. Wooden bridges were common in very early times, and places now without bridges were formerly supplied. The old maps show that Addingham, now supplied only with a boat near West Hall, had its bridge, though it is not mentioned as being destroyed in the great flood of 1673. It was destroyed fourteen years afterwards, for at the Skipton Sessions, July, 1688, the inhabitants of Addingham send a petition to the magistrates, reciting that about a year ago a sudden storm washed away the stone bridge built by the Wapontake or Riding, and did great damage to the land, and asking for an estreat to be made. No further notice appears of Addingham Bridge, which is rather remarkable considering the

importance of West Hall, Addingham, and other estates, whose owners, or their near relations, were magistrates. Ferry boats were maintained by the county at some places, and Addingham has had to be contented with a ferry for two centuries.



ILKLEY BRIDGE.

Ilkley, sometimes written *Ighley* Bridge, was partly re-built in 1638, but brought to an untimely end as shown in the following record :—
 “A Riding Bridge. £100 (c^u) estreated for one John Crooke, a firee mason, who had undertaken the worke at Ilkley Bridge, brought up to the

pillars, and both the arches when the work was all sodainely taken away by the violence of a flood the xij July last, this no neglect of ye said Croke or the workmen there but that itt was onely the act of God. Pontefract Sessions, April, 14 Car. I. (1639), Order Book, A7."

In nine years it was again out of repair, and ordered to be viewed, Pontefract, April, 23 Car. I. C6. The Indictment Book, B74, Wetherby Sessions, Jan. following, gives the presentment, and the Order Book, C122, and C125, records that certain Justices shall view it, and the cost of re-edifying a new stone bridge be ascertained, and true accompt certified to next Sessions. Accordingly at Wakefield, April, 1649, (C128) it was reported that £340 would rebuild it, and £300 was estreated on the Riding. At York Assizes, August next, (C153) we find "£300 will not go nigh to finish the work, £50 further estreated on the Riding." Scarcely ten years pass when it is presented to Wetherby Sessions, Jan. 1658, Indictment Book, E148, as "Washed away, nothing remaining save the abutment on both sides." The Order Book (E200) records, "broken down by a great inundation, to be viewed and certified." £430 for re-edifying, certified and estreated, and security to be taken from the workmen to uphold it for three years. Pontefract, April, 1659, Order Book, E213. Presented again at Pontefract, April, 1661, Order Book, F13, charged on the Riding; broken downe, to be viewed and ascertained whether a good foundation be there or noe, and certified. It has broken down several tymes the last twenty years. At Knaresborough, Oct., 1661, Order Book, F36, it was certified that there may be got a good foundation, further view ordered, and cost to be certified. £500 were certified, but the amount was not to be estreated till the workmen had given good bond in £1000 to uphold the bridge for seven years. "It hath of late been a very great charge to the Riding by several tymes falling down." Pontefract, April, 1662, F58.

Bond recited to have been forfeited, Pontefract, April, 1664, F163.

On a petition of three freemasons, workmen, order made that three Justices examine and see whether the fall of the said bridge was occasioned by the violent flood set forth in the Petition, or by their not completing the work substantially as they ought to have done, and certify to Wetherby Sessions, Knaresborough, Oct., 1664, F183.

A chancery suit against the masons for not upholding it, ordered to be noe further prosecuted by the Clerke of the Peace, on their paying such moneys as are already expended touching the same, Knaresbro', Oct., 1665, G21.

The fees having been paid, bond to be cancelled. Wetherby, Jan. 1665, G31.

Bond as to repair, for 7 years, ended Oct. last, certificate of repair to be made before given up. Wakefield, Jan. 1669, G164.

Bond delivered up to be cancelled. Pontefract, April, 1670, G168.

In Otley Parish Register, and copied thence into that at Ilkley, is the following account:—"A.D. 1673, September. This summer is remarkable for the abundant and continual rain therein. On the eleventh

of this month there was a wonderful inundation of waters in the Northern parts. This river of Wharf was never known within memory of man to be so big by a full yard in height running up in a direct line to Hallhillwell. It overturned Kettlewell Bridge, Burnsey Bridge, Barden Bridge, Bolton Bridge, Ilkley Bridge, and Otley, and the greatest part of the water mills. It also nearly swept away Pool low fuller mills, and carried them down the water whole like to a ship. It left neither corn nor cattle upon the coasts thereof." Hartshead Register refers to this great flood, and the general destruction of bridges.

Presentment. Riding Bridge, Knaresbro', Oct., 1673, K158 in Indictment Book. Presented charged on Riding, parte fallen downe to be viewed, &c., and proceedings certified to Pont. Sess., Knaresbro', Oct., 1673, Order Book, H122, 127. Tyme given for a view by next Justices, who are to consider whether it will be convenient to rebuild it where it stood and reserve materyalls. Pontefract, April, 1674, H146.

£300 estreated, £200 to be paid to the hands of Jno. Middleton, Esq., for use of said Bridge to be first expended, and £100 to Wm. Lowther, Esq.

More cash wanted to compleate the worke. Pontefract, April, 1675, Order Book, H179. The Wetherby Sessions Roll, Jan., 1675, has a petition from the workmen for money, having only received £300, and the Order Book, H215 requires it to be viewed and certified on the petition of the workmen who report its sufficiency. The Leeds Roll, 1676, required it to be viewed again by Henry, Lord Fairfax, on the petition of the workmen. At Pontefract, April, 1676, Order Book, L, £131 10s. 11d. estreated for payment. At Leeds, 1676, £41 had to be estreated to complete the payments.

"Petticon of Inhabitants.—That the bridge being a West-rydd bridge is by the late flood and strength of Ice growne ruinous att the West point of the North pillar, and sev'all stones clear driven out as also sev'all great ruines is made in the bankes att both wings of the South land-stalls by the sd. flood." Petition to have the bridge viewed.

Guil. Hustler, Vic. *ibid*.

Wilfrid Lawson, Wm. Coates, Jo. Crayshaw, John Brierer, George Steak, Joh. Harrison, Tho. Hebden, Wm. Curren, Hen. Curren, Edward Beanland, William Hudson. Rotherham Roll, July, 1683.

£10 estreated, Pontefract, April, 1684, K115. Accounts to be taken, surveyors discharged, Pontefract, April, 1685, K161, 164.

£6 10s. disbursed, Pontefract Roll, 1685. Presentment, Skipton, July, 1689, Indictment Book, Q114.

£10 estreated, Skipton, July, 1689, L77.

£6 estreated, Leeds, July 1691, L163.

On the present bridge are many mason marks:—6) J69W E &c.

The Roman Traiectus was a deep and stony ford, lower down than the present bridge, and one can easily understand how Clodius Fronto was betrayed by the slippery stones, and unsuspected depth of the transparent stream. The old bridge was about twenty yards below the

present, the foundations of which may still be seen. The present bridge has, of course, called for repeated renovations, and is considered a foolish piece of workmanship, with its high "rig," but it has well withstood many heavy floods. It consists of three spans, the central one being widest. It is a favourite subject for the pencil, and artists may frequently be seen seated above and below it on the banks of the river. Mr. Jonathan Hainsworth cut the watermark of our last great flood, Nov. 23, 1866, on the S.E. corner of the bridge. When a new bridge is needed we hope it will be erected down by the lower ford, and leave this picturesque structure to the tastes of artists and antiquaries.

At Ilkley Bridge we enter the well-wooded Middleton Park, and pass Middleton Lodge, of which we give an etched copy of an old drawing, made more than a century ago, and the accompanying engraving. The Lodge, as it at present stands, is a solid-looking unpretentious building,



MIDDLETON LODGE.

presenting from the village almost a castellated appearance. It probably dates from about the Elizabethan period, the rough-hewed wooden beams in the servants' staircase, and the oaken wainscoting still preserved in one of the rooms being opposed to the idea of any more recent erection. The Lodge possesses a reminder of its older days in the name "donjon" door, or as it is generally corrupted, dungeon door, applied to the entrance in the square, keep-like portion of the dwelling. The upper chambers of the Lodge were formerly used as a chapel in which its occupants could worship in secret, according to their ancestral faith. Nor was it without cost that they persisted in their devotion to the Romish See, for, in addition to the general obloquy and social persecution to which Catholics were subjected for generations after the

S.

Reformation, the Middeltons had to bear heavy monetary penalties, as is shown by the formidable pile of papers referring to "fines for recusancy" still preserved amongst the family archives. The gradual enlightenment of public opinion has now happily swept away the persecuting spirit of sectarian bigotry, but it was only a generation ago that the secret chapel in the Lodge was superseded by the building which now forms an extension of the house, and is used both for family worship, and by the Catholic residents in the neighbourhood, the officiating priest being Mr. Middelton's private chaplain, who resides in an oratory erected in a retired spot within the bounds of the Lodge park.

In the grounds, before and behind the Hall, are to be found the Roman and other antiquities previously mentioned, with querns, ancient font and crosses, and at a few hundred yards distance is a secluded, yet uncovered, place of worship, known as "The Calvary," in the shape of a huge cross. The entrance to this devotional ground is through a rustic wooden archway, painted black, and with the words "Tristis est anima mea usque ad mortem" carved thereon. A long narrow passage between hedges of spruce trees leads up to a finely carved figure of the Virgin Mother, under a canopy, with the first verse of the beautiful old Latin hymn, "Stabat Mater Dolorosa," engraved beneath. From thence, the roadway, sharply turning, leads through another gate to the foot of the cross, where the first "station" is placed. At the point forming the summit of the cross is a large heap of stones, some 25ft. high, called "The Calvary," surmounted by three large wooden crosses, against the centre one of which leans the ladder, spear, and the reed, with the "sponge dipped in hyssop" upon its summit. Immediately under "The Calvary" is a small grotto, and behind this is a chamber containing a number of valuable old missals, and black letter volumes. The grotto has been fitted up originally as an oratory, with a small tabernacle containing a crucifix, and a copy of the nails used in the crucifixion as sold in Rome. It was set apart by the late Peter Middelton, Esq., and besides elaborate carvings of scenes in the last hours of Christ, similar to paintings and sculptures usually found in Roman Catholic churches, there is a carved ram's head, the workmanship of Waterton, the naturalist, in 1861, and fragments of ancient crosses brought from Ilkley. The family chapel, with entrance from the Lodge, as well as from the grounds, is a neatly decorated structure. A mural tablet to Peter Middelton, Esq., and fourteen beautifully-carved biblical scenes, and stained windows, adorn the interior. The Catholics of the parish worshipped here, by permission, before the Catholic Church at Ilkley was erected. Mr. King, Mr. Burgess, Mr. Tate, Mr. Watkinson, Mr. Jackson, and Mr. Pope have officiated here. There is a small gallery at the East end. The Altar and Font are gorgeously arrayed. In the private burial ground adjoining are three tombstones, and a cross; the last erected over Maud Freeman, who died Dec. 23, 1877, aged 3 years.

Hic Situs est | Jacobus Beda Burgess | Sacerdos | Ordinis Sancti

Benedicti | xl annos hujus congregationes Pastor | obdormivit in Domino | xxii Augusti MDCCCXXXVII | Ætatis lxx | R. I. P.

Hic Quiescit Anna Middelton capellæ fundatrix | svavissimo ingenio moribus piissimus | qvæ sacramentis mvnita et | divtvrvnm mortvm in exemplvm | patientiæ perpressa. vivere desiit | xxx Kalend. Dec. MDCCCXXVI | annos nata xxxviii | Requiescat in Pace.

Miserere Mei, Deus, secundum magnam misericordiam tuam. Ps. li. Memoriae et Quieti | Gulielmi Middelton Arm. | qui religionem catholicam | virtutibus ornavit opibusque | obdormivit in Christo die xvi Dec. anno gratiæ MDCCCLVII | annoque ætatis lxxxvii. |

Gray, the poet, in his Letters, October, 1769, writes, "I passed through Ilkeley, pronounced Eecly, distinguished by a lofty brow of loose rocks to the right. On the opposite side of the river lay Middleton Lodge, belonging to a Catholic gentleman of that name." Maude's *Verbeia* refers to the chapel belonging to Marmaduke Middleton, Esq.

Near the priest's house, on the road to Moorhouses, is an ancient milestone, indicating old English miles, "To Keighley, 5 m.; to Rippon, 15 m." A paved road-way passes directly under the greensward towards Windsover, from this road, and is probably the old Roman Road. It is very noticeable on Middleton Moor, West of Moorhouses. The huge stones of an old pack-horse road are still to be seen in Stubham Wood. Lines of a score pack-horses, we are told, were frequently seen wending their way, headed by the bell-horse, along this road. Low Hall, still, and and for a long time, the abode of the Aldersons, is a substantial old



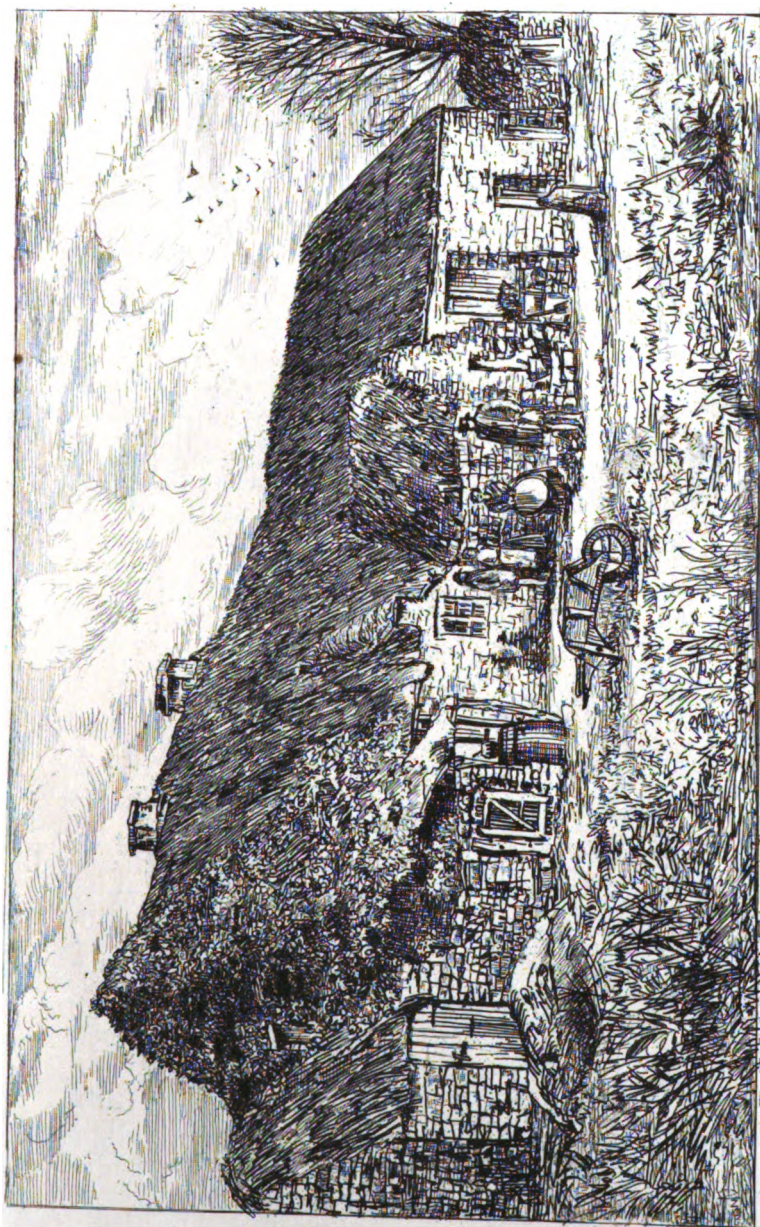
house, with a grand walnut tree in front. The Low Hall has lost much of its former importance, but the Middleton Arms, stained glass, and black oak antique table, with the massive porch, surmounted by a chamber, are worthy of inspection. A quern, discovered in the brick-yard here, by Mr. B. Stapleton, near traces of a buried road, I have transferred to the care of the Bradford Historical Society. At the head of Stubham Wood we reach Middleton Moorhouses, a hamlet of about eighteen houses, mostly straw thatched, and our illustration, the work of Mr. Sabin, of New York, will eventually be more valuable, as these structures become year by year diminished in number. On one house will be noticed $\frac{w}{H}$ 1669. The Catholic School, with stained window, is converted into a cottage. Ling Park, Windsover, and Oliver are old farm houses near. Cromwell Holme, Hesper Knowl, Heman Syke,

Stone Butts, Bean Butts, Burtrees, Hunger Hills, Skittricks, are significant field names. Pomona Cottage was, in 1829, a favourite picnic retreat for visitors, kept by Mrs. Scriven. Tivoli, the seat of Edward Middleton, Esq., is beautifully situated on the Nesfield side.

Nesfield Hall has been re-built, and we find no traces of the grandeur of Nesfield when the Nesfields and Plumptions resided here. The property passed from the Listers to Mr. Bradshaw, of Bradford. The "stocks" still remain, in a dilapidated condition. A farmhouse bears the inscription, E.L. 1662. There are a few fine specimens of straw-thatched houses in Nesfield. "Church" people hold cottage services here.

Passing up Nick Lane, that is, if there is no flood running down it, you reach Langbar, with its barn-like Wesleyan Chapel, and solitary farms and cottages. Here are Ward's End, Hardisty House, Springwell House, Blackhill House, and Langshaw Bank—where a family of reputed sheep-stealers formerly lived, and Deanhead, the residence of the Priors, clockmakers. I learn that the Rev. John Prior Lockwood, Wesleyan minister, author of several biographical works, is grandson of Mr. John Prior, and has a photograph of one of Tunncliffe's profiles of his grandfather. In Dr. Rees' Cyclopaedia will be found a sketch of Mr. Prior's improvements in clocks, and mechanism generally. His astronomical clock was the wonder of the age. He invented also a new mode of finding the longitude at sea. Mr. Lockwood states that his grandfather and great-uncle (George Prior), had some choice books, some of which seemed out of their latitude at Langbar, and, besides the Society of Arts medals, the house was internally adorned with framed certificates from various Societies. The Journal of the Society of Arts frequently refers to their works. Learned and otherwise distinguished persons sought, with some trouble, their solitary home. George Prior was a successful Methodist local preacher, and introduced Methodism into many surrounding villages. He travelled far and wide on his pony, and frequently held open-air services. Smith's Farm was re-built by John and Mary Proctor, 1816. Mr. Cunliffe-Kay owns much property here. Beacon Hill House is a modern mansion, belonging to Mrs. Popplewell. Near it is Beamsley Beacon, or Howber Hill, where beacons blazed in Napoleon's day. The prospect is immense. Bolton Abbey is nestled at the foot. Currer Hall, in Beamsley, takes its name from the old family. It is just across the boundary beck. There is a very ancient, deep, narrow, overgrown lane leads to West Hall, and the Black Foss, a pretty waterfall, overhung with honey-suckle, will be heard as you pass down the lane. This, and Fairy Dell, on the Middleton side, are the most charming spots that can be imagined.

West Hall, near which, anciently, stood Nesfield Mill, was the former mansion of the Ferrands, but is now an ordinary farmhouse. Mr. Cunliffe-Kay, of Godmersham Park, Kent, is owner, and he must be responsible for any lack of information as to this ancient homestead.



The Ancient Farm House at Myddleton, Denbigh.

John Seller's map, in *Camden*, gives—Bolton, W. Hall, a bridge at Ilkley, but no name of the place; Otley, and its bridge. The names around West Hall are, Low Ridding, Parkwood, Partridge Flat, Star Ing, Lathefield, Lairhouses, Aulmphra, or Holmfrey, Brass Castle, Pisbury, Broitch, Upper Austby, Lower Austby, Castlebergh Scar, from which a glorious prospect of the vale may be had. In these names we see the footsteps of Scandinavian, Anglian, and Danish fore-elders.

A buxom damsel, from a cottage on the Addingham side, is supposed to attend to the ferry. The boundary between Ilkley and Addingham is "Old Thomas Rushforth beck." Mr. Cunliffe Lister, of Broughton Hall, owns much property here. Nether Woodhouse, sometimes called Crawshey, from a former owner, is the residence of Mr. Darlington, successor to Mr. Greenwood. The Woodhouses and Holling Hall have been treated upon in a special chapter. The Hawksworths paid £40 rent for Holling Hall a century ago; the Ellis family pay £300. The island in the river is named Cockan. Heber's Ghyll, or Black Beck, a narrow gully from Rombalds Moor, is a favourite retreat for visitors. Seventy sheep perished at Holling Hall, on the 18th of June, 1872, by a sudden flood. Several cottages near have been allowed to fall to decay. A stone, in a fence, bears date—1679. T. H. M[aunder].

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—The introduction of the printing press into Ilkley is of very modern date, Mr. John Shuttleworth establishing the first, I believe. The following is probably not quite a complete list, but nearly all are on my bookshelves, and notices of omissions will be thankfully received. [J. H. T.]

J. ROMILLY ALLEN.—(1) "The Crosses at Ilkley." Pamphlet reprinted from the *Brit. Archaeol. Assoc. Journal*, 1884.

(2) "The Prehistoric Rock Sculptures of Ilkley," 1879; and

(3) "Notice of Sculptured Rocks near Ilkley," 1882. These two pamphlets are reprints from the above-named journal.

BENSON BAILEY, (Author of "Alice Green," &c.)—"Ilkley, Bolton Abbey, and the Pearls of Craven: or, Sketches of the Prettiest Spots in that Interesting District." 15 woodcuts, 86 pages (10 being appropriated to Ilkley), 1s.; Bingley, 1852.

(2) Another issue of 100 pages, 1s. 6d.; Bingley, 1852.

(3) Sixth edition, greatly improved, 15 woodcuts, 52 pages; Bingley, John Harrison & Son, *Courant Office*, York Place.

(4) A larger sixth edition, 100 pages, 21 illustrations; 16 pages only, in each case, refer to Ilkley.

(5) "Ilkley, Bolton Abbey, Barden Tower, and the Gems of Wharfedale." Illustrated, 6d.; Bingley, J. Harrison & Son.

J. P. CLAPHAM.—Editor of Leeds Sunday School Hymn Book. Fugitive poetical pieces. A fly-sheet, 1834, entitled "Welcome to Ilkley Charity Bazaar," was one of his early efforts. The *Yorkshire Congregational Year Book*, 1876, gives a sketch of his life.

Amongst the local poets of the district, E. LAPAGE has a choice poem on "Rombalds Moor"; Mr. JAMES HIRD finished his course at Ilkley;

MR. ABRAHAM HOLROYD composed a ballad on "Job Senior"; Mr. GEORGE ACKROYD has a short sonnet on Wharfedale, concluding :—

"How grand on Ilkley's heights, 'mid crag and fern,
To mark the glorious orb of parting day
Wrap all in golden fire, as if to burn
All meanness from the earth and soul away.
Blest Nature, how divine are all thy moods !
Teach my fond heart thy truths in these grand solitudes.

FRED COBLEY.—"On Foot through Wharfedale." Ten illustrations, 300 pages; Otley, Wm. Walker & Sons, 1882. Nearly 40 pages refer to Ilkley.

ROBERT COLLYER.—There is an English edition of his works.

THOMAS DODGSON, M.D.—"Practical Observations upon the History, Contents, and Medicinal Properties of Ilkley Fountain." 8vo.; Skipton, 1830.

C. DENTON.—"Guide Book and Directory." Woodcuts, 60 pages.

(2) "Ilkley Directory, Guide Book and Almanac, 1880." 6d., 96 pages (one-third for Guide); *Ilkley Free Press* Office.

(3) A third edition is promised by Percy Lund & Co., successors to Mr. Denton.

MR. DYMOND, on "Rock Sculptures," in *Brit. Archæol. Assoc. Journal*.

C. F. and W. G. [FORREST and GRAINGE].—"Rambles on Rumbald's Moor." Three pamphlets printed at Wakefield, 8vo. See Prehistoric chapter.

MRS. FISON.

REV. S. D. HILLMAN.—(1) "Echoes of the Pulpit." 5s.; London, E. Stock.

(2) "The Guiding Light: Advent, Watch-night and New Year Addresses." 219 pages, 3s. 6d.; London, Nisbet.

(3) "Oneness with the Departed." A sermon on the occasion of the death of Dr. Wm. Macleod, preached in the Congregational Church, Ilkley, Feb. 7th, 1875; to which is added a brief Memoir of the Deceased. 45 pages, 8vo.; London.

(4) "In Memoriam: A Sermon on the Death of Rev. John Sowden Brown, Market Weighton."

(5) "Aspiration after Heaven: A Sermon on the Death of John Peele Clapham, Esq.," with sketch. For private circulation.

Mr. Hillman, previously at Luddendenfoot, became minister of the Congregational Church at Ilkley in 1871.

REV. J. HART, B.A., Vicar of Otley.—"Wharfedale: The substance of two Lectures delivered at Otley, 1856." Ilkley has only 3 of the 66 pages.

ABEL HEYWOOD's "Guide to Ilkley, Bolton Abbey and the Vicinity." About 6 pages for Ilkley. Manchester.

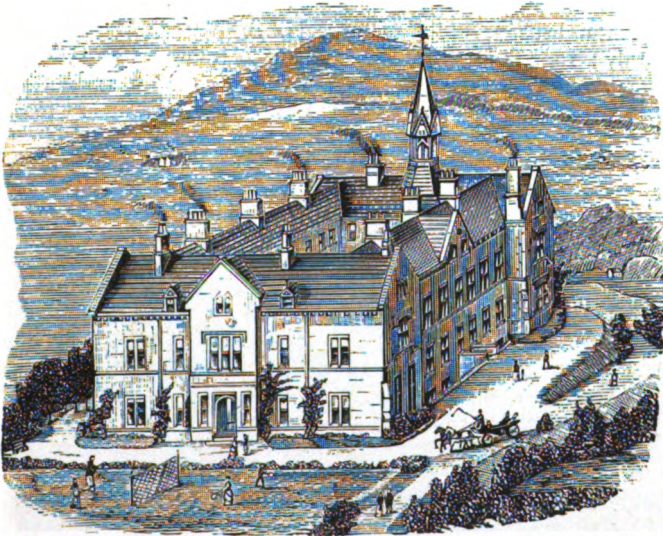
JOHN HOLMES.—Ten pages, reprint of a letter to the *Bradford Observer*, Sep. 12th, 1874, on "Prehistoric Remains."

TWO JUNIOR VISITORS.—"Visitors' Guide to the Beauties of Ilkley and its Neighbourhood." 32 pages; Knaresbro', 1829. One half refers to Ilkley.

REV. THOS. KILBY.—*Ilkley Views*. Folio. Profits to Ilkley Charity. W. Gauci, litho. 1. View of Village, looking towards Middleton Lodge. 2. Ditto, looking towards the Baths. 3. The Bridge. 4. View near the Baths.

R. W. K.—“Bolton Abbey in the Olden Time.” Two illustrations, 24 pages; Ilkley, John Shuttleworth, 1862.

Announced as nearly ready, but never printed:—“Falkasius, the Founder of the Fawkeses, temp. K. John; a Critical and Biographical sketch of his life, &c. Also a condensed History of his posterity to Francis Fawkes, the last male heir, ob. 1786; with the pedigree.”



TROUTBECK HYDROPATHIC ESTABLISHMENT.

[MAUDE.] “Verbeia.” See p. 246.

MORANT.—See Whitaker’s “Craven,” 3rd edition. Postea.

[MOUNSEY?]—“Wharfedale;” or a description of the several delightful features of that . . . valley; S. E. view of Otley, by Mounsey, 91 pages, 10 bearing on Ilkley; Otley, W. Walker, 1813.

MOUNSEY.—“Wharfedale Year Book, Almanac, &c., 1880”; Otley.

REV. W. MERCER, B.A., Ilkley. “Why the Cross of Christ?” Cr. 8vo. 3s.

JOHN NICHOLSON.—“The Vale of Ilkley,” 16 pages; Bradford, E. Nicholson, 1831. Reprinted in Mr. John Dobson’s Troutbeck Prospectus.

NEWSPAPERS.—*Ilkley and Ben Rhydding Gazette*, June 12, 1846, Bradford, J. Ibbotson. Short-lived paper.

Ilkley Gazette, May, 1861; Ilkley, John Shuttleworth. Mr. Shuttleworth issued previously a small four-page quarto *Visitor*, printed at Bingley for him.

Ilkley Free Press, and Addingham, Burley, Otley, Guiseley and Yeadon Courier, Jan. 6. 1872; Ilkley, C. Denton, now P. Lund & Co.

Ilkley Guardian, 1871; C. Denton.

Otley and Ilkley Guardian, 1873.

Wharfedale and Airedale Observer, with which is incorporated the *Otley and Ilkley Guardian*, first number, June 4, 1880; Otley, W. Walker & Sons. This paper, and the *Gazette*, and *Free Press* still supply the inhabitants weekly with news; and the three firms issue annually, Almanacs or Year Books.

"The Naturalist's World:" Editor, H. S. WARD. Small quarto, 2d. monthly; 19 numbers have been issued, printed by P. Lund & Co., *Free Press* Office.

J. T. PETTIGREW, F.R.S., F.S.A.—"Ilkley and Collingham Crosses." *Brit. Arch. Assoc. Journal*, xx. p. 308; 1864.

PROF. PHILLIP'S "Rivers, &c., of Yorkshire;" lithographs of Ilkley Crosses, and Cow and Calf.

"Scenery of the Wharfe, Ilkley, Ben Rhydding, Bolton Abbey, &c." 45 pages, 6d., one-half on Ilkley parish; Leeds, Alice Mann. A nicely written guide-book.

THOMAS SHAW, M.R.C.S.—"History of Wharfedale"; Otley, W. Walker, 1830.

JOHN SHUTTLEWORTH'S "Guide to Ilkley and vicinity," 100 pages, 1s.; Ilkley, J. Shuttleworth; a second edition. The late JOHN DOBSON supplied the information.

MISS C. THOMPSON, Ilkley.

JAMES WARDELL—"Historical Notices of Ilkley, Rombalds Moor, Baildon Common, &c.;" Leeds, C. Goodall, 1869. Second edition, with notes and additions by JOHN HOLMES, 20 illustrations, 94 pages; Leeds, J. Dodgson, 1881. A number of large paper copies of the second edition were struck off.

F. S. WILLIAMS—"Vale of the Wharfe, and Ben Rhydding," 16 pages, 5 or 6 only to Ben Rhydding; London, Bemrose.

DR. WHITAKER'S "Craven," third edition, edited by A. W. Morant; Leeds, J. Dodgson. Nearly all that is valuable in the small guides and histories, respecting Ilkley, is taken from the few pages in Whitaker's "Craven," on Ilkley Parish. We have to acknowledge, also, our own indebtedness to the extent that he embraces.

"Ilkley Hospital Annual Reports."—22nd, 1884, 22 pages.

BEN RHYDDING.

"Ben Rhydding: The Principles of Hydropathy, and the Compressed Air Bath," by a Graduate of the Edinburgh University; with chapter on Roman, or Turkish Bath, by Theta; 12mo., illustrations,

1s. 6d., 196 pages; Webb, Millington & Co., Otley, 1858. Third edition, 2s.; Nelson & Sons, Edinburgh, 1861. Illustrated.

"Ben Rhydding Handbook of Gymnastics." Illustrated.

"Ben Rhydding; its Amenities, &c.;" J. BAIRD.

"Ben Rhydding, the Asclepion of England; its Beauties, its Ways,



BEN RHYDDING.

and its Water Cure," by the Rev. R. WODROW-THOMSON. Third edition, illustrated, 104 pages; Nelson & Sons, Edinburgh, 1863.

"Ben Rhydding, the Asclepion of England," 4to., 1872, 56 pages, 1s. View of the valley.

T.

"Memorials from Ben Rhydding ; concerning the Place, its People, its Cures." A Monograph. Illustrated, 249 pages ; J. Nichol, Edinburgh, 1852. (London, Gilpin.) This is a well-written, chatty volume, but contains very little topography, and less local history, *murders excepted*.

WM. MACLEOD, (M.D., F.R.C.P., Physician to Ben Rhydding), "Hydro-Therapeutics, or the Water Cure." Second edition, 2s.

(2) "Residence at Ben Rhydding," extracted from a work entitled "Ben Rhydding," 3d.

(3) "Bronchitic and Peptic Asthma ; their successful treatment," 6d.

(4) (Will be published early) "The Biographical History of Medicine, from its origin in Greece to the present time."

"Among the Hydropathists:" Two letters from Ben Rhydding to the *Western Daily Press*, by a Provincial Editor, 18 pages ; Huddersfield, J. Woodhead, 1864.

"The Ben Rhydding Ariel," an occasional Miscellany ; August, 1852, 40 pages, small quarto ; Leeds, E. Baines.

"A Night at Ben Rhydding," with 14 humorous sketches, illustrative of Hydropathic Treatment, oblong folio, n.d.

"Walks and Drives from Ben Rhydding," by GEORGE RADFORD, M.A., 5s. ; Leeds, Jackson, 1881.

. Additions and corrections will be thankfully received by the Editor.



The Vale of Ilkley.

WHY does not some great bard, whose potent mind
No earthly passions in its sphere can bind,
Take the tun'd lyre, which wakes at genius' spells,
And sing the praise of Ilkley and its wells ;

* * * * *
Danes have drunk at Ilkley Wells ;
Hosts have fought where Lister dwells !
Many a trumpet's piercing tone
Echo'd loud from Hanging Stone.

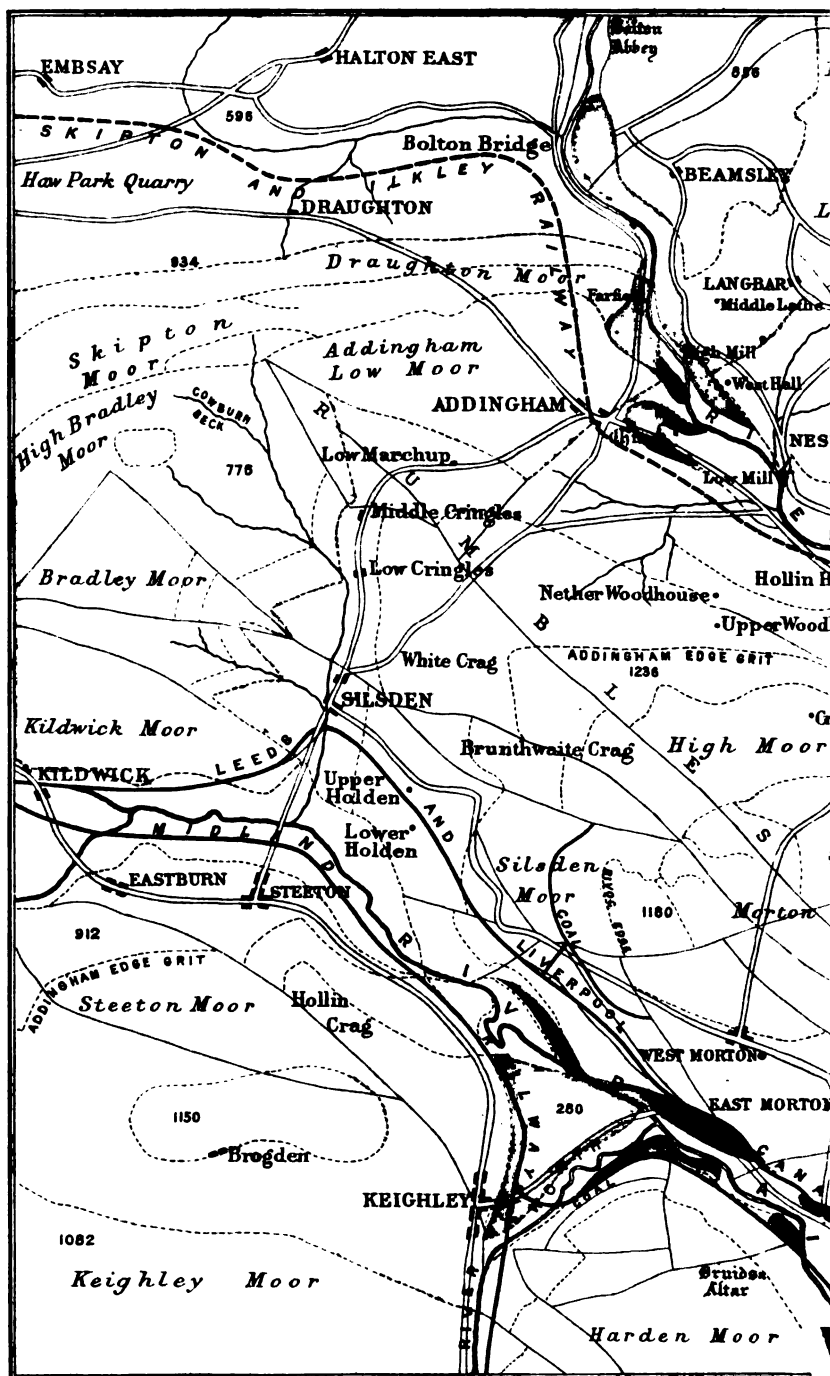
In his link-mail armour bright,
Myddleton, the warrior knight,
Some five hundred years ago,
Glitt'ring rode to meet the foe.

But the trumpet now is still ;
Not a rock from yonder hill
Echoes back the piercing blast,
As when Fairfax' troopers pass'd.

* * * * *
O Ilkley ! noble are thy ancient halls,
Thy beauteous valleys—grand thy waterfalls ;
Lovely thy groves, thy grottoes, crystal rills ;
Thy antique church, and all thy woodland hills.
Round thee have all the pleasures of the chase
Smil'd in past ages on a happy race ;
The huntsman's horn, the shout, the bay of hounds,
Have filled thy valleys with their merry sounds ;
And health has liv'd where exercise has been,
In thy old castle, through each varied scene.

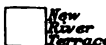
But times have chang'd—old customs are no more,
The mirth and pomp in ancient hall are o'er ;
Dumb are the minstrels, mute the harper's lays,
And fled the sports of Ilkley's festive days,
When yearly its old church with music rung,
And the high mass by Bolton's priests was sung.
No modern fane, on consecrated ground,
Can ever echo such a solemn sound
As that which peal'd within the ancient choir,
When all its tapers shone with hallowed fire.

JOHN NICHOLSON.

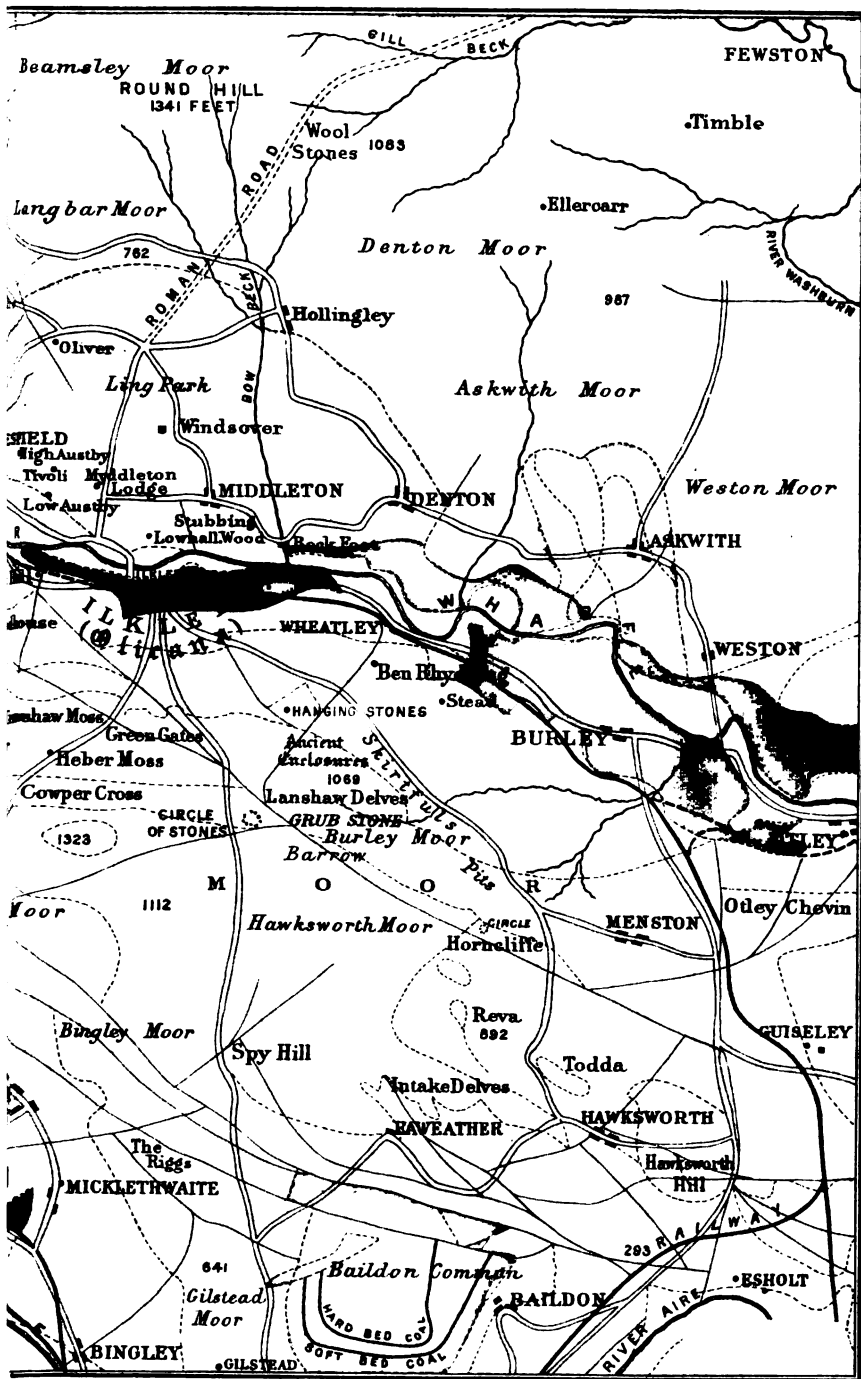


J.W. Davis, del.

Scale $\frac{1}{4}$ inch = 1 mile.



REFERENCE



E N C E S

———— *Ordovician & Limestone*
 ———— *Boundaries*
 ———— *Outcrop of Sandstone*
 ———— *Gravel & Coal Outcrop*
 ———— *1325 above Sea level*

J. Margerison, additions.

Ilkley: Ancient & Modern.

PART II.

- I.—GEOLOGY.
 - II.—BOTANY.
 - III.—FAUNA.
-

. To the Rev. A. C. Downer, M.A., who suggested this section, and to the talented Writers of its chapters, the Editor gratefully acknowledges his obligations.

I.

Geology of Ilkley, and the Country in its Vicinity.

BY

JAMES W. DAVIS, F.G.S., F.S.A., F.L.S.,

*President of the Halifax Literary and Philosophical Society ;
Honorary Secretary of the Geological and Polytechnic Society of Yorkshire,
&c., &c.*

. INTRODUCTION.

IT is proposed in the following *resumé* to describe briefly the *physical features* of the country in the immediate vicinity of Ilkley ; the *geological formations* which are comprised in the rock series forming the surface, with such explanation as shall be necessary to render clear the method of their aggregation ; and to account for the present configuration of the country.

So far as possible, the remarks will be confined to the Parish of Ilkley ; but in many instances it will be necessary to extend the observations beyond those limits, so as to obtain a comprehensive and clear view of the physical and geological features of the district.

These remarks apply also to the chapters on the Botany and Fauna, which follow.



Geology of Ilkley.



ILKLEY is situated on the banks of the river Wharfe, about equi-distant from its source, and its confluence with the Ouse, near Cawood. The valley in the immediate vicinity of Ilkley is closed in on three sides by hills. On the North and Westwards, they are gently undulating and park-like; on the South, their rough and rocky slopes are crowned with precipitous escarpments, which form their summit. Eastwards, towards Otley, the valley widens and opens out towards Guiseley. The slopes of the hills on either side the valley descend to a level portion

rarely more than half a mile in width, along which flows the beautiful river Wharfe: at one time glittering and sparkling as its waters rush over a shallow bed of rounded boulders; at another, deep, silent, and seemingly almost without motion, its glassy surface reflects the beauties of the surrounding scenery like a mirror. Its course is divided between long level flats, only a few feet above the bed of the river, mostly composed of sand, and liable during flood time to an increase, deposited from the waters of the swollen stream. These sands constitute the most recent alluvium, but besides these there are extensive terraces rising above the bed of the river to a height of 25 or 30 feet. The latter are composed of sandy clay, full of rounded stones in their lower part, with generally a stratum of gravel forming the surface. These are river terraces of older date than the preceding, and are now subject to a gradual process of denudation by the river, giving place to those of lower level and more recent origin.

The slopes bounding the valley on either side are deeply cut by streams descending from the hills above. Under ordinary circumstances, they are simply little rills of water, but occasionally, after heavy rain, they are subject to "spates," and a rapid rise in the water causes it to rush down from the moorlands with an impetuosity sufficiently powerful to carry forward large blocks of stone, or other material which may chance to impede their progress. Where their course traverses a bed of sandstone, a miniature waterfall occurs, caused by the hard sandstone offering a greater resistance to the abrading action of the

water than the shales above or below can do. The sides of the streams are in most cases thickly grown with trees ; this, taken in conjunction with the numerous plantations of trees, and the intermediate areas of grass land, gives the country a beautifully sylvan and park-like appearance, especially on the Northern side of the river. The upper part of the hills, on the slopes of which are Denton, Middleton, Nesfield, and Langbar, extend in undulating moorlands far to the Northwards, to Poxstones Moor, and the valley of the Washburn. South of the Wharfe, the hill side beneath the great escarpment of grit-rock extending along Addingham and Ilkley edges, towards Burley, is in great part covered with masses of stones, which have fallen from the superincumbent rocks ; great landslips have also taken place ; the Hanging Rocks, or Cow and Calf, have been detached from the parent bed of grit, forming the chief escarpment, by a pair of faults, and altogether the hillside in many portions presents an appearance of wild ruggedness, and under certain aspects, of grandeur and sublimity, which can be rarely equalled.

From the summit of the Ilkley grit escarpment, which is 1,000 to 1,100 feet above the sea level, there extends successive plateaux of moorland, the surface of which is composed of sandstones, with intermediate beds of shale rising in tiers to a height of 1,323 feet. The grit-rocks occupy the surface of the moors for a distance of four or five miles, where they are surmounted by the coal measures of Baildon Common. In the opposite direction, across the Silsden Valley, are the lowest members of the Millstone grit series, which rise with a gradual slope from Silsden and Addingham to the summit of the escarpments overlooking Skipton and Draughton. Cropping out on the sides of the hill beneath the escarpments, are the Yoredale shales and limestones. The surface of Rombalds Moor, where not absolutely bare rock, is covered with heather, grass, or bog-mosses, the decay of which produces peat ; the latter is rarely very thick, often only a few inches. The moors serve for the pasturage of sheep, and the breeding and rearing of grouse or other game.

Ilkley has always been famous for its delightful situation, the picturesque beauty of its surroundings, its health-restoring springs of pure water, and the cheerful, invigorating effects of its atmosphere. From early British times to the present, there has been no period when the town was not. On the South side of the river, there are still preserved the earthworks of an old Roman camp, and these were probably erected near the site of a much earlier British encampment ; such an one is mentioned by Ptolemy, as *Olicana*, a name derived, as Prof. Phillips suggests, from the British word *Llecan*—a rock. After the advent of the Romans, it still continued to be known by the same name. The town forms an agreeable centre for visiting some of the finest Yorkshire scenery. Bolton Woods and Abbey, Skipton Castle, Malham Cove and Gordale Scar, the bold crag of Kilnsey, Harrogate, and picturesque Knaresborough, with the lovely scenery of the Washburn, the Wharfe's

largest tributary, are all within easy distance; added to these that the valley of the Wharfe is unsurpassed for its varied beauties and noble proportions. Rising amongst the peaks of some of Yorkshire's grandest mountains, its initiatory rills have channelled the slopes of Fountains Fell, Peny Ghent, and Cam Fell, as well as Buckden Pike and Great Whernside, all more than 2,000 feet above the sea-level. The course of the streams, which lower down, combine, and form the Wharfe, is amongst moorland tracts of country, covered with bogs and thick beds of peat, surmounted on all sides by the precipitous summits of mountains, each, except Cam Fell, capped by thick bedded Millstone grit-rocks. Below Deepdale, the river has carved its channel deep into the rock, which is one composed of Mountain Limestone; on all sides are lofty escarpments, overlooking pastures of bright green grass on each side of the river. The scenery is wild and romantic, escarpments and grassy slopes succeeding each other in varied alternations, as the hard limestone or the softer shale happens to predominate.

At Kilnsey, the Wharfe and the Skirfare join, and enter on a tract of country gradually merging into some of the most beautiful sylvan scenery in the county. Its beauties have been sung by England's greatest poet of nature, Wordsworth. Scott also has given us his entranced experience in immortal verse; and Turner, the master mind in the depiction of the poetic beauties of natural scenery, has revelled in its ever-varying effects of colour, and light and form.

The great Limestone Scar at Kilnsey forms a feature in the landscape at once magnificent in its grand proportions, and awe-inspiring from the associations it recalls in the past history of the globe. The crag forms a fitting termination to the great lines of Scars extending many miles to the Westward, and embracing those at Gordale and Malham Cove, in the Aire Valley. These rocky cliffs mark the line of the Craven Fault and its branches, and may, since their elevation, have formed the shore of some ancient sea. Extending beyond these cliffs is a large extent of country, covered in great part with "pavements." These are composed of extensive plateaux of limestone, cracked or jointed in every direction, like a dried-up clay-field. The joints have been enlarged by the dissolving action of water with carbonic acid in solution on the limestone, and form deep crevices, in which nestle a few plants and ferns, their bright green fronds in beautiful contrast with the grey limestone.

Lower down, the valley widens about Grassington, and a broad expansion to the South-west connects it with the valley of the Aire by way of Cracoe and Rylstone. On reaching Burnsall, the character of the scenery again changes; the Mountain Limestone area is left behind, and the river enters the Millstone Grit District, which reaches as far Eastwards as Harewood. The beautiful sylvan scenery of Barden and Bolton Woods has been immortalized by Rogers and Wordsworth, and must be seen to be thoroughly appreciated. The river is confined in

Bolton Woods to a narrow channel cut through the solid rocks, and at the Strid is so narrow that an active person may leap across. It was here that young Romilly with his hound lost his life—

“ He sprang in glee—for what cared he
That the river was strong and the rocks were steep ?
But the greyhound in the leash hung back,
And checked him in his leap.”—*Wordsworth.*

The hill sides are thickly wooded, and above rise the gritstone hills of Earl's Seat, 1,474 feet, and Simon's Seat to 1,592 feet. Thence, the river passes Bolton Abbey, where the Yoredale shales are again brought to the surface for a short distance, and E.S.E. to Addingham and Ilkley, Otley and Harewood, its course through this district being characterized by the slopes of shale and thinner grit-rocks, and the huge escarpments of thick grits of Ilkley and Otley Chevin. After passing Harewood, the river enters a tract of Permian Limestone, running by Wetherby, Thorparch, and Tadcaster, and thence to the Ouse, across the flat country of the vale of York, composed of New Red Sandstone.

UPHEAVAL AND DISPLACEMENT OF THE STRATA.

To understand the geological features of the district, it will be necessary to consider its relation to the surrounding parts of the country ; and also the position of its component rocks in the geological scale. The geological strata present in the West Riding of Yorkshire comprise the Silurian system of its North-western, and the New Red Sandstone occupying its South-eastern extremities ; including the two, there is the following series of Strata :—

Trias, or New Red Sandstone.	Millstone Grits.
Permian Limestones and Marls.	Yoredale Series.
Upper Coal Measures.	Mountain Limestone and
Lower Coal Measures.	Red Conglomeratis.
Silurian System.	

The strata of the country in the Parish of Ilkley are entirely composed of the Millstone Grit group of rocks. A few miles further Westwards the Yoredale series occur, on the slopes of the deep declivity beneath Skipton Moor on the North side, whilst at Baildon, a couple of miles Southwards, there is an outlying hill of Lower Coal Measure rocks. In the Wharfe Valley, overlying the Millstone Grit rocks which form its base, there are extensive deposits of alluvial sands and gravels, which are of quite recent, or comparatively modern date.

The Millstone Grits of Yorkshire may be divided into four groups, as follows :—

Lower Coal Measures—

- 1.—Rough Rock, or First Grit. Shales, sometimes absent, occasionally with a thin seam of coal.
- 2.—The Second Grit. A sandstone, generally fine grained and flaggy. Shales, with coal in the lower part.

- 3.—Third Grits. The most variable group of the series.

Shales, with beds of coal of local extent.

- 4.—Kinderscout Grits, or Fourth Grits.

Yoredale Series.

The Millstone Grit rocks extend Eastwards and Southwards from the Ilkley district, and form a great basin-shaped trough, in which are superposed the several members composing the measures of the Yorkshire coal-field. On the opposite side of the Penine Chain of Hills, the coal-field of Oldham and Manchester occupies a similar hollow, and it is probable that the Lancashire and Yorkshire coal-fields were originally deposited on one even plain. The arrangement and character of the rocks, shales, and coals of the two areas may be said to have a great similarity, and though on account of the variability of the constituent beds, the strata cannot in all cases be correlated with each other, still, with respect to the lower members, the Millstone Grits, and the Elland Flag rock of the Lower Coal Measures, there is an unmistakable relationship. As now existing, the two coal-fields are divided by the Penine Chain of Hills, sometimes called the backbone of England. This extends in a North and South direction, its summit forming the boundary between the counties. The strata have been forced into the form of an anticlinal by a lateral pressure, causing the upper portions to become broken and separated over ever-increasing areas. The action of denuding agencies has since removed immense quantities of material from the surface, and so the coal-fields have come to be separated by a distance many miles in extent. The Millstone Grits, as well as the rocks higher in the series along the Penine Anticlinal, dip or slope in an Easterly direction. Further Northwards, in the neighbourhood of Ilkley, the dip slope is South-easterly, and in the county East from this, and North of Leeds, the dip is Southerly. The disturbances which have caused the change in the direction of the dip, are due to a long line of faults extending from Ingleton to Knaresborough, or beyond; they are called the Craven Faults, and their action has been so great that a displacement of between 2,000 and 3,000 feet in vertical extent has been caused by them. Their course is marked by the precipitous scars of Mountain Limestone, extending from Giggleswick, Settle, Malham and Gordale, to Kilnsey; and some idea of the magnitude of the faults may be formed, when it is remembered that the coal field of Ingleton was at one time higher than the top of Ingleborough by several hundreds of feet. A secondary result of the displacement by the Craven Faults has been, that a number of anticlinals or foldings of the strata have been formed. They extend generally from the line of fault in a South-westerly direction. One of the most important brings up the Mountain Limestone at Clitheroe, Thornton, and Skipton, and continues Eastward to Draughton and Bolton. The Limestone rises at Skipton, in the centre of the valley, bent over in the form of an anticlinal, and is very extensively quarried. Dipping from the Limestone, are thick beds of Yoredale Shales, with intermediate thin Limestones,

and above these, the Gritstone escarpments, forming the edges of the Embsay Moors on the North, and those of Skipton on the South. The Gritstones are the lowest members of the Millstone Grit series, and underlie those of Rombalds Moor. The Grit of Skipton Moors is the Kinderscout, or Fourth Grit. It extends Eastwards to Addingham, the bed of the river being cut through its rocks. On the opposite side of the valley, the hills about Langbar and Beamsley are composed of Kinderscout Grit, and thence it forms the surface at High Denton, Askwith Moor, and Weston Moor. The dip of the rocks from Addingham, Eastwards, is towards the South; and of those on Skipton Moor, South-east. The Kinderscout Grits, which rise to a height of 900 to 1,000 feet, on the Skipton and Beamsley moors, disappear in the valley running from Silsden to Addingham, and are overlaid by the shales and sandstones of the Third Grits. The principal member of this group is the thick bed of grit which extends from White Crag, along Addingham Edge, past Ilkley and the Hanging Rocks, to Otley Chevin. It forms the boldest feature in the scenery of this part of Wharfedale, and is altogether the most important rock in the Third Grits. There are two or three beds of sandstone above and below it, which give rise to minor features in the contour of the hill slopes, the latter, however, being principally composed of beds of shale. Rising again above the Third Grit beds is another, which forms the undulating plateau-like surface of Rombalds Moor. The latter is the Rough Rock, the uppermost member of the Millstone Grit series. It attains a height, at a point South of Ilkley, of 1,323 feet, but dipping rapidly to the S.E., this height is diminished to about 700 feet at Baildon Common, where the Rough Rock forms the base of an outline of the Lower Coal Measures, which rise above it to a height of 927 feet.

It will be seen, from a consideration of these statements, that the upheaval of the Penine Chain of hills running North and South, and the displacements and anticlinals caused by the Great Craven Faults extending from the Penine anticlinal Eastward at right angles, have resulted in an inclination of the strata of the lowest beds exposed, forming a hollow or trough in which the succeeding strata are arranged in concentric layers, the uppermost beds being the various members of the Coal Measures. The Millstone Grits comprised within the area under more especial consideration, form a segment of this circular trough, the Kinder Grits being the lowest members of the series of concentric layers, the several shales and sandstones of the Third Grits and Rough Rock being superimposed; all these in turn dipping beneath the surface, and giving place to the Coal Measures.

CHARACTER AND COMPOSITION OF THE MILLSTONE GRITS.

In all the members of this group of rocks, there is the utmost possible variation in composition and structure. They were first studied and worked out in Derbyshire, near the limit of their Southern extension. Their arrangement in that district is perhaps simpler than in any

other. The Fourth Grits, named Kinderscout Grits, from their occurrence on the part of the Peak so named, consists of two beds of massive rock, with a mass of shales between them. The Third Grits comprise only two beds of sandstone, with intermediate shales and the Rough rock, with a bed of flagstones, representing the Second Grits, at its base. Their total thickness is about 2,000 feet. In their progress Northward, the utmost variation occurs in the Third Grits. In some localities, the group is reduced almost to a single bed of grit, whilst in others, as for example in the district West of Sheffield, there are four or five beds of rock with intermediate shales. In the moorland districts West of Huddersfield and Halifax, there are four well defined beds of sandstone included in the Third Grits. The greatest development, however, occurs in the valley of the Wharfe, the central feature being the thick, massive Addingham Grit. Above it, there are three thinner beds of sandstone, and below, two or three others. The Addingham Edge Grit is probably the equivalent of the Plumptre and Spofforth Grit, and also of the Grit on whose surface are perched the weathered rocks of Brimham. Throughout its whole extent, it is a thick-bedded coarse grit, often of a red colour, as at Plumptre and Spofforth. The colour of the Addingham beds is often a deep red, which, by exposure and weathering, turns a lighter or yellow colour. It is jointed in a peculiar manner, so that if the shales supporting it, by any means become removed, the rock falls away in cubical masses, leaving a further exposure of a perpendicular, unbroken wall of rock. It is in this manner that the bold escarpments, which form so characteristic a feature in the scenery of a Millstone Grit country, have been formed.

The Kinderscout Grits are more equally persistent than the Third Grits. They have probably been deposited on an uneven surface of earlier rocks, and in many places have filled up hollows, so that their thickness in different districts is very unequal. North of Ilkley, these rocks occupy a very large area, and where sections can be met with, it is seen that the Kinderscout Grit is very largely developed in thickness, as well as in extent of surface. It is thicker in this district than in any other; but the rock is separated into several beds by thin beds of shale. Between the Kinder Grit, and the shales and limestones of the Yoredale Series, there is another bed of sandstone with shales, the equivalent of the Pendle Hill, or Yoredale Grit. This, with the Kinderscout Grit above, has a total thickness of 1,800 feet.

The Rough Rock, or First Grit, preserves a uniform character and thickness which is astonishing. It has an average thickness of about 100 feet, and is found, without exception, encircling the coal-field from Derbyshire to Leeds, a few miles E.N.E. of which town it disappears beneath the Permian Limestone. Everywhere it has the same character; it is a coarse sandstone, with large pebbles of rolled quartz and grains of sand, the angular edges of the pebbles and sand have been removed by attrition, they are generally cemented together by decomposed fel-

spar. It is the uppermost bed of the Millstone Grits, and its great extent, and the regularity of its occurrence and thickness, have rendered it the best horizon to fix as a datum line for ascertaining the position of other rocks, and for this purpose it is generally used.

"There is some difficulty in realizing how this regularity and uniformity could have been brought about, but it is probable that such a bed as this was not deposited in its present form to begin with, but that its materials have been re-arranged over and over again, before they became finally spread out into the sheet they now form. Of the many ways in which the transfer may have been effected, it will be sufficient to suggest one. If a bank of coarse sand has been piled up in shallow water along a shore, and is then raised up to or above the surface of the water by oscillation of the land, it will be wholly or in part worn down again by denudation, and transferred to the water adjoining the new shore line; if the second bank be again elevated, it will in the same way travel a step farther in the same direction. By continuing the gradual elevation always in the same direction, the materials can be carried to any distance, and a sandbank established far away from the rock from whose waste it was originally derived. Now, suppose submergence to ensue till the water reaches up to the rocky coast line with which we started, and let the process of transferring a second bank of sand, by gradual elevation and continued denudation be repeated, we shall get a second bank established somewhere in the neighbourhood of the first. In this way the water would in time become full of banks of coarse material, and the denuding action of the waves during repeated elevations and depressions, would wash these banks down, and tend to re-arrange their materials in a sheet approximately uniform in thickness."*

We have glanced at the physical features of the district of which Ilkley forms the centre, and their relation to the tract of country drained by the Wharfe, and also considered the internal forces which have resulted in the upheaval of the surface, so as to form a series of anticlinals with a strike N. and S. along the Penine Chain of hills, and from them E. and W., a second anticlinal, dependent, probably entirely, but if not, to a very large extent, on the displacement caused by the Great Craven Faults; also how these great upheavals have separated the coal fields of Yorkshire and Lancashire, once united, and formed them into basin-shaped hollows, the highest members of the series occupying the centre. It is now necessary, before proceeding to a detailed description of the rocks in the immediate vicinity of Ilkley, to attempt an explanation of the method by which the sandstones and shales have been aggregated.

METHOD IN WHICH THE STRATA HAVE BEEN AGGREGATED.

If an extended section of Grit-rocks and Shales be examined, it will be found that they do not preserve a homogeneous structure for any great distance, but that they are made up of long wedge-shaped masses,

* The Geology of the Yorkshire Coal Field, p. 17.

which, beginning at a point, gradually increase in thickness for some distance, and then re-diminish and disappear, being dovetailed in with, or giving place to, other similar lenticular masses. It will also be found that this irregularity in the plains of bedding is not confined to the sandstones. It is a common occurrence to find a bed of sandstone or grit thin out rapidly and disappear, its place being taken by one or more beds of shale. A stratum of shale in another place becomes gradually impregnated with grains of fine sand, and almost imperceptibly takes the character of an ordinary rough sandstone. There is in many sandstone beds a gradual change from a rough, coarse-grained grit, most irregularly current-bedded, and composed of large, thick angular-jointed masses, to a finer-grained, thinner-bedded sandstone, and still lower, to close, compact, finely-grained rock, which can be split up into evenly-bedded flagstones or slates. Characters of this kind may be frequently observed in the uppermost member of the Millstone Series, the Rough Rock, which occupies the highest ground on Romalds Moor, and is extensively quarried at its escarpments of the opposite side of the moor from Ilkley. The upper beds of this rock, composed of coarse-grained pebbly grit, are used for paving and for building, where heavy, durable blocks are required, and for the solid masonry for engine beds. The lower part is the flagstone of the Second Grit, sometimes immediately beneath the Rough Rock, and without any perceptible line of division, though perhaps more frequently separated by a thickness of shale.

The grand principle enunciated by Sir Charles Lyell, "that similar forces to those now in operation on the surface of the earth, are sufficient to account for all the phenomena of past geological ages," is one which at once, the most beautiful and comprehensive, has done more than any other discovery, not only to advance geological science, but to simplify and enforce the great laws of evolution as applied to living organisms, since propounded by Charles Darwin. It is the application of this principle which renders clear the processes by which all the carboniferous rocks were formed or aggregated. At the present time rivers convey the sediment derived from the disintegration of the sandstones, and other strata, to the sea, the quantity removed annually from the area drained by the river Wharfe may be estimated in a rough way as follows :—

The greater part of this large quantity of solid matter is borne to the sea during periods of flood, when immense volumes of water rush with impetuous force down innumerable little becks or streamlets. These, ramifying in every direction down the steep hill sides, carry with them the sand and mud which have accumulated since a previous flood, into the Wharfe. Large boulders are rolled along by the force of the current, and become rounded and worn by the constant attrition. Thousands of them may be seen along the bed of the river, large and massive near its source, becoming smaller by the attrition to which they are subjected in their course towards the sea. The stones, sand, and mud, on reaching the mouth of the river, become gradually spread along

the shore of the sea, or carried by the force of the current and deposited in deeper water. The heavier grains of sand, so soon as the force which has impelled them along the narrow channel of the river becomes weakened over the larger area of the estuary, and by impact with the waters of the sea, sink to the bottom, and form a bank at the mouth of the river ; those of less size and lighter weight are carried further to sea, but in their turn fall to the bottom, whilst the fine particles of mud are borne by the enfeebled current far out to sea, and spread over an ever-widening area of the sea bottom. The fine mud, carried seawards, and sinking in the deepest water, will be less liable to be disturbed by the waves and tides, and so to preserve its original lines of deposition, than the sand near the shore, whilst the latter, subject to the action of every tide, is still more rolled about and spread along the coast, forming eventually sandbanks, extending along the whole extent of the shore. Examples will occur to the mind of the reader, on the coast of Yorkshire, not only is the shore formed of the sand derived from the disintegration of the surface of the county, but extensive banks of sand exist far out in the shallow waters of the German Ocean, and there can be little doubt, that these also are of similar derivation. On the West coast, large tracts of what was once sea coast have been reclaimed, and are now under cultivation. Besides these, the extensive sands of Morecambe Bay, which extends seawards for miles when the tide is down, are examples of the result of the denudation of the land, principally derived from the hills of Westmoreland and Cumberland.

Before leaving this part of the subject, it may be well to give a simple instance of the way in which the deposition of the sands and clays may be studied on a small scale. If a tall beaker, or glass, one foot in length, be filled with the muddy water from the Wharfe during a freshet, or flood, and placed so that the solid ingredients can quietly subside, a representation on a small scale will be obtained of what actually takes place at the mouth of a river. The larger grains of sand will speedily fall, and form a layer or stratum over the bottom of the glass. Dr. Sorby, in the presidential address to the Microscopical Society, in 1877, has given the result of some careful experiments in this direction. He found that grains of sand $\frac{1}{10}$ of an inch in diameter, require ten seconds to fall one foot, whilst there is every gradation to the finest mud, which took five days to descend the same depth. By this experiment, it will be seen that every gradation from a coarse sand to the most impalpable mud, may be derived from the same source.

Having traced the action which is at present in never-ceasing operation, it will be necessary to apply it to the elucidation of the formation of sandstones and shales of the Millstone Grit rocks. It has been observed that the sandstones occur in beds which are made up of horizontally elongated masses, which thin out to a wedge-shaped point in every direction ; that the divisions between the layers do not extend in even parallel lines for more than a short distance. This is exactly the character that the beds or sandbanks now forming will have ; whilst

in the same way the mud carried out to the deep water, and gently subsiding, is forming evenly-bedded horizontal layers, extending over large areas at the present day, so the shales between the sandstones are in most instances bound to be evenly bedded over large areas. The sandstones are composed of grains of Quartz cemented together by some other material, frequently a mixture of clay or alumina, and felspar. Iron, in greater or less quantity, is nearly always present. Where it occurs in large proportion, it causes the rocks to assume a red, or purple colour, as in the case of the Plumpton Grits, and to a smaller extent, in the Addingham Edge Grit. The shales are made up of clay, sometimes mixed with sand, or other substances. Dr. Sorby, in the address already referred to, observed that it rarely happens that a complete separation of the sand and clay takes place. The sand, in its descent amongst the suspended particles of mud or clay, nearly always takes with it a quantity which adhere to its surface. There can be no doubt that this fact accounts for the frequent admixture of sand with the shales, and *vice versa*, for the presence, to some extent, of the cementing material amongst the grains of sand. If a piece of sandstone be examined with a magnifying power, it will be found that the grains of quartz are rounded, the corners have been rubbed or ground off. This will be still more apparent in the rough grits, containing pebbles of quartz, though frequently of large size, one or two inches in diameter; they are well rounded, and present a smooth and polished surface. All this is evidently due to, and is caused by, the same kind of attrition to which the sand and gravel in our rivers and sea coasts are subject at the present day.

Besides the grains and pebbles of quartz with the cementing mass of decomposed felspar, there may frequently be detected small plates of mica; in some of the more flaggy beds of sandstone the mica exists in large quantities, and thickly coats the planes of bedding. The three minerals enumerated are the principal constituents of granite, and it is far more than probable that the Millstone Grit rocks of this district have been derived from the decomposition and disintegration of granitic rocks. Prof. Green, in the "Geology of the Yorkshire Coal Field," drawing largely on the results of the microscopic labours of Dr. Sorby, says on this subject—"The materials of which the sandstones are composed have evidently been furnished by the wear and tear of some crystalline rock, such as Granite. It is not uncommon to find in the coarser rocks, lumps, and even crystals, still retaining their outline and cleavage, of Orthoclase only slightly decomposed, and these are sometimes present in considerable quantity. The rock has then so granitic a look that it might easily be mistaken by an inexperienced observer for granite.*" The quartz grains are some of them glassy, like the quartz of many granites, others, and most of the larger pebbles are of milk-white quartz, such as occurs in veins. The rough usage to which the materials have been subjected, has frequently all but destroyed the

* It may have been this resemblance which led Charlotte Brontë into the mistake of describing the rocks of her native moors as granite.

mica, but this mineral is seldom altogether absent even from the coarsest beds, and in the more finely-grained laminated rocks, the planes of bedding are thickly coated with it. Mr. Sorby has noted the occasional occurrence of actual pebbles of crystalline rock in the Millstone Grit of Yorkshire, and has shown that the granite from which that rock was derived, resembled the granites of Norway more closely than any British variety of that rock.

Nothing, hitherto, has been said of the formation of Coal. It does not enter largely into the composition of the rocks in this district ; but there are two or three beds included in the Millstone Grits of Rombalds Moor, and as already remarked, the coal measures are represented at the S.E. extremity of the moor. Nor has the origin of the Limestone, which exists in considerably quantity N.W. of Ilkley, been mentioned.

Limestone is a product from the deeper sea. Most of the Yorkshire limestones are made up to a great extent of the calcareous protections of marine animals. Minute Foraminifera are the greatest agents in producing limestone, but others of larger size, like Corals are abundant, shells of Molluscous animals equally so, Encrinites, and many other forms are also common. The Limestone of Thorpe Fells, a few miles North of Ilkley, is largely composed of well preserved fossil shells, and fossil remains are not uncommon at Skipton. Beyond the extent to which the mud brought to the sea by rivers, or resulting from the breaking up of the sea coasts will reach, the limestones were accumulated. In many cases, the shales and the limestones overlap and dovetail with each other, and it follows that their accumulation at the sea bottom was proceeding together, sometimes the limestone-producing creatures were forced back by a greater than usual influx of mud ; at others, they were able to encroach nearer the shore. It will also be evident that where there is a great thickness of pure limestone, it was probably accumulated far out to sea in deep water, but where there are interlaminations of shale or sandstone, or the limestone contains an arenaceous or argillaceous admixture, it must have been deposited near the shore of some land surface.

The successive depositions of sand and mud at the mouths of rivers, or along the old coast lines during the carboniferous age, would gradually accumulate until a delta was formed, and thus the land surface be extended out seawards, or it is possible that slight elevations of the land occurred. So soon as either of these events happened, the exposed beds of sand would become hardened, and vegetation extend over their surface. It is probable that many of the beds of coal are the result of dense growth of vegetation, such as may be found in the swamps and lagoons of Africa or America at the present day. Such swamps may well have existed during the period immediately succeeding the elevation of the land, and a luxuriant vegetation have been the result. During the long ages following, the decay of this vegetable matter, pressure, and chemical change, have produced the substance we know as coal. An analogous instance, under different circumstances, may be

studied in the growth of heather and other plants on the Gritstone moors. The decay of the heather produces peat, and though this peat is not very thick on the moors South of Ilkley, numerous districts might be cited where the peat has attained a thickness of ten or twelve feet ; and it is extremely probable that should this be buried under successive sandstones and shales, that at some future time it would become coal.

Underlying the coal seam, there is generally a bed of seat-earth ; this is a fine silicious clay or stone which is very valuable for making fire-bricks, and similar objects. Throughout the seat-earth, the Stigmarian roots of the plants which flourished on the surface are abundantly found. In some instances, the roots have been found connected with the trunks of trees standing erect in the coal, just as the trunk of a tree is sometimes found in the peat, whose roots ramify in the thin soil, separating the peat from the rock below. Circumstances of this kind prove that the coal still occupies the position held by the plants whose growth and decay produced it.

The number of the alternating beds of shale, sandstone, and coal with its seat-earth is very large, and it follows as a natural sequence that during the period they were being accumulated, there were repeated upheavals and subsidences of the land, because, as explained, the shales and sandstones were formed under water, whilst the coals are the result of land vegetation. Every bed of coal, however thin, represents a period when the tract of land over which it extends was above water, and each bed of sandstone or shale above it proves that there was a subsidence of that land beneath the water for a sufficiently long time to allow of the accumulation of the *detritus* of older rocks sufficient for its formation. During the Millstone Grit age, the land was principally under water, and it was only during rare intervals that it appeared above the surface, and an accumulation of vegetable matter took place. But later on, when the coal measures were in process of formation, though there were very similar conditions, the relative periods of submergence were much changed, and the land surfaces were not only much more extensive, but the upheavals were more numerous, and of longer duration. They would appear also to have been more uniform over large areas. It is very surprising to find the coals which occur at Baildon, the Halifax Hard and Soft bed coals, extending on the same horizon over the whole extent of the Yorkshire Coal-field, with a similarity in character and composition that makes their identification certain. The circumstances rendering possible so large and even strata of coal during the formation of the coal measures, did not obtain during the deposition of the Millstone Grit rocks below the Rough Rock. In fact, the latter is the lowest bed which presents an even surface extending over a large area, on which the beds of the coal measures could be so equally deposited as they are now found. The Millstone Grit coals are of local extent, proving that the land surfaces only existed in small patches, where plants could grow, probably surrounded by shifting sandbanks, which caused its speedy submergence.

BB.

THE MOUNTAIN LIMESTONE AND YOREDALÉ SERIES.

The Mountain Limestone and Yoredale Rocks do not occur nearer to Ilkley than the valley of Skibeden, reaching from Skipton in Airedale to Bolton in Wharfedale. This cross valley has been formed by the upheaval, in the form of an anticlinal, of the Mountain Limestone, and the separation and subsequent denudation of the overlying strata. At Haw Park, near Skipton, the limestone is very largely quarried. It forms the base of the valley towards Bolton; about half a mile from the Devonshire Arms there are quarries on each side of the anticlinal. In a large quarry on the Southern side of the road, the limestone is much contorted; the bedding of a large portion is nearly perpendicular. The limestone is dark grey, or black in colour, thinly bedded, with inter-stratifications of shale; on the opposite side of the road are quarries, in which the limestone dips to the N.W. The valley is bounded on the North by the gritstone escarpments of Embsay Moor, whilst on the South are similar escarpments beneath Skipton and Draughton Moors. Between the Mountain Limestone, in the centre of the valley, and the gritstones, there is a somewhat variable series of beds of shale, limestone, and sandstone, which are in all probability the equivalents of the Yoredale series further North. Several of these beds are exposed in the sides of the tramway which has been cut through them from the Haw Park quarries towards Skipton. The beds have a dip, varying from 35° to 60° South. Above the thick limestone is a great thickness of black shales: resting on these are laminated arenaceous shales, containing flakes of mica, fine mudstones, and close-grained limestone and calcareous shales. The limestones are hard, and contain a large number of comminuted remains of Corals, Branchiopods, Bryozoa, and Encrinites; fishes' teeth have been found, though rarely. Above the shales is a second bed of limestone, 50 feet in thickness, with a dip of 38° to the Southwards. There is a bed of limestone on the North side the valley, extending a little below East Halton, which forms a ridge easily traceable towards Bolton; above the limestone are shales which may be studied in the beds of the streams descending from Embsay Moors. These reach up to the sandstone, which is extensively quarried along its escarpment. On the flank of the Southern hills, there is, immediately below the Kinder Grit, a bed of sandstone which is finer grained, often of a brownish colour. This is probably the equivalent of the Pendle Grit, and consequently has been described as a member of the Yoredale series. Recently the Geological Survey regarded it as a basement member of the Kinderscout Grits. Along with the shales which separate it from the thick bedded Kinder Grit of Skipton Moor; the Pendle series is about 600 feet in thickness. The limestones are exposed in several quarries along the valley, but perhaps the finest example of contorted strata occurs in a small quarry at Draughton, where the thin bedded, dark coloured limestone is bent without breaking, so as to form two anticlinals connected by a synclinal axis in the form of a letter M.

The Yoredale Shales are exposed on the bank of the Wharfe at Bolton Abbey, dipping to the N.W. 30° . They are considerably contorted, ferruginous and dark-coloured, with thin bands of stone intermixed. Similar shales, also much rolled about, but having a general dip in the opposite direction, viz., to the S.E. 25° , may be seen about half-a-mile from Bolton Bridge, where the Addingham Road is cut through them. Overlying the shales is a bed of Brownish Red Sandstone. It is probable that the axis of the anticlinal passes between these two exposures, apparently near Bolton Bridge, and is continued under Beamsley Beacon. The high road between Bolton and Blubberhouses in the Valley of the Washburn passes along Kex Gill. After passing the highest part of the moor the road proceeds down a gorge, on each side of which the Kinderscout Grits form precipitous escarpments. Near the top of this gorge the limestone, doubtless forming the summit of an anticlinal which has brought it near the surface, is worked by adits. Beds of light blue shale and a Calcareous Sandstone also occur, the latter containing large numbers of fossil remains of Brachiopods and other Molluscs. A vein containing Galena has been cut across during the workings.

THE KINDERSCOUT OR FOURTH GRIT.

The Kinderscout Grits consist of a group of sandstones and shales, with two or three seams of coal. The sandstones in the lower part of the series are, in many instances, extremely coarse-grained and contain large pebbles of vein-quartz an inch or two in diameter, causing it to have the appearance of a conglomerate; occasionally there are found in this bed rounded pebbles of an older sandstone, the grains of which are composed of quartz possessing a very translucent appearance. In the upper part of the series the sandstones are finer-grained, sometimes white and silicious. The beds of sandstone and the intermediate shales are very variable in character, and irregular in occurrence and deposition. The sandstones are extensively quarried and are used for a variety of purposes. The silicious beds in the upper parts often make good flags and landings, whilst the coarse-grained massive rock nearer the base of the series is used for purposes where heavy masonry is required, for engine-beds or in building harbours.

As already observed, the Kinderscout Grit forms an escarpment along the edge of Skipton Moor overlooking that town. This is the lowest bed of grit; above it are a number of other grits which form a succession of smaller escarpments as they crop out along the moor; between the outcrops of the grits are beds of shale, their position being rather indicated than exposed by swampy hollows, grown over with heather and coarse grass, or covered with peat. Towards the Southern extremity of Skipton Moor these grits dip beneath the surface and disappear. But on the Western end of the moor the sequence and character of the rocks can be seen in the broken ground about Bradby and Kildwick. Near the latter place, between the Low and High Farnhill there

are quarries in the lower coarse grit and conglomerate which extends thence along the surface of Farnhill Moor. Above this is shale and raggy flag-stone, and then a bed of hard, closely-grained, evenly-bedded flags with partings of dark shale. This may be seen in some disused quarries near Kildwick Hall, in the plantation.* Another thickness of shale succeeds, and above that in the stream-course which runs past Kildwick Grange may be traced six or seven beds of sandstone of various textures with intermediate shales up to Blow Moor Hall Quarry on Kildwick Moor, where there is the upper member of the series, which is a fine-grained sandstone. The series is very changeable, and probably varies from 200 to 2000 feet in thickness.

Three or four beds of coal have been worked in the Kinder Grit Series in the neighbourhood of Bradby and Kildwick, but they are now given up, and little information is to be obtained respecting them. Their occurrence can be traced by a number of old pits along the outcrop. It is probable that the coals are not of great extent, and rapidly thin out and disappear from the surrounding area.

The escarpment of the Kinder Scout Grit extends from Skipton with little intermission to Beamsley Beacon, from the valley of the Aire to that of the Wharfe, on the opposite side of the Skibeden valley the same grit forms the escarpment of Embsay Moor, and still further Northwards the summits of Rilstone and Barden Fells. Its course, marked by a series of bold crags and rocks, those of Rilstone presenting a remarkable resemblance to a volcano when seen from the valley. From the outcrop of the rock on Skipton Moor, it dips in a Southerly direction at an angle of about 20° . Its upper part forms the dip slope to Addingham Low Moor. Near Marchup the grits are faulted up, producing the ridge of Woofa Bank; three beds of grit may be identified with intermediate shales, to the Eastwards these abut against shales which extend down to Marchup, and on the West they are in juxtaposition with an undulating mass of thick Kinderscout Grit.

Beyond the Wharfe from Addingham the Kinderscout Grit forms the slope of Langbar Moor and extends to the summit of Beamsley Beacon. Further Northwards the grit forms a synclinal hollow in which runs Kex Gill Beck. It again rises towards Hazlewood Moor and Bolton Park, culminating in Earl's Seat 1474 feet, and Simon's Seat 1592 feet in height. From these heights the grit rocks dip rapidly in every direction. Towards the West they dip N.W. to the river Wharfe, where they may be seen at the "Strid." A short distance North of Skyreholme their inclination is to the S.E., and from beneath them rise shales and a thick massive white limestone which attains an altitude of 1350 feet, when it is cut off by a fault, stated by Mr. Dakyns to be a continuation of the Great Craven Fault,† running in an E. and W. direction past Skirethorne to Gordale and Malham, and in the opposite direction past Greenhow Hill to Pateley Bridge.

* See *Geology of the Yorkshire Coalfields*, p. 66.

† Report British Association, 1873, sections, p. 79.

At Kex Gill, four or five miles North of Ilkley, the Kinder Grits are split asunder by the anticlinal which extends from Skipton along the Skibeden valley and past Bolton, on each side the gorge thus formed, the grit rocks form rugged precipitous escarpments with huge, columnar blocks perched in weathered masses along its slopes, or spread along the bottom. On the Kex Gill Moors there are several small quarries in the grit rock, it is a thickly-bedded massive rock, in some places very ferruginous and containing large pebbles of quartz. Remains of plants are abundant at the foot of Beamsley Beacon, an escarpment marks the line of a fault running from the N.W. near Bolton, across the line of the anticlinal of Kex Gill, South-eastwards across the moor.

From Langbar the Kinderscout Grit curves round by Hollingley to Denton, and as far South as West Beck. Askwith is built on a bed of the Third Grits, which along with a bed of shale overlie the Kinder Grit. Between Askwith and Weston a North and South Fault brings the Kinderscout Grit to a level with the bed of Third Grits, Weston is on the Kinderscout Grit, and from this place Eastwards to Leathley all the gritstones North of the river Wharfe are of the Kinderscout Series. They have a Southern dip varying from 50° at Langbar, 20° at Hollingley, 10° at Denton, to 20° to 30° at Weston.

Northwards the Kinderscout Grits form all the surfaces of Denton and Askwith Moors to the valley of the Washburn. They form an undulating tableland about 1000 feet in height with a slight dip, averaging 3° to 6° along its Southern slope towards the Wharfe, as stated already, this dip becomes much more rapid nearer the bottom of the valley.

THE THIRD OR MIDDLE GRITS.

The Middle Grits are the basis of all the principal features of the scenery in the immediate vicinity of Ilkley. They consist of an extremely variable series of sandstones with shales between each. The most important rock is the Addingham Edge or Ilkley Rock, which extends from White Crag along Addingham High Moor, includes the Hanging Rocks or Cow and Calf, Ilkley Crag, Pancake Rocks, &c., past Burley and along Otley Chevin to Bramhope. It forms a series of scarped edges of grand and splendid proportions along nearly the whole distance. It is a rough and coarse grit, often brown or pinkish in colour; it is not, however, so coarse as the Lower Kinderscout Grits, and does not become a conglomerate from the occurrence of quartz pebbles. It is very thick-bedded, and divided by joints into huge cubical masses. In some portions of its extent these form a great wall-like escarpment, but in others the blocks of rock lie scattered in desolate profusion over the hill slope below. The Ilkley Grit extends Southward to the Aire Valley from White Crag, thrown down to a lower level by a fault at Burnthwaite Crag. It extends along Spring Wood Crag, separated from Burnthwaite Crag again by a fault running parallel to the former one in a N.W. and S.E. direction. The grit is divided into two parts at Spring Wood Crag; the lower is a thick-bedded grit, as at Ilkley, whilst the upper part about

15 or 20 feet thick is composed of flaggy sandstones of a much finer texture. On the opposite side the river valley of the Aire, the two divisions of the rock become separated by a bed of shale, the upper of which forms the bold cliff called Earl Crag. "The beds run together due South of Sutton, but in its further course to the South-east the rock becomes split up into three beds. A coarse rock, which, from its character, probably belongs to this part of the series, is quarried at High Utley, and parts of it furnish excellent examples of a gritstone which is evidently pounded-up granite. It consists of quartz and large lumps of partially decomposed Pink Orthoclase, and a block of it might at a casual glance be easily mistaken for a bit of weathered granite. Some of the felspar crystals were scarcely at all rounded and half an inch in length."*

The Ilkley Grit is extensively quarried for building material along Ilkley Crag and at other places along its escarpment. It has been dislocated by faults in several directions. One of the most important passes through Ilkley near the Railway Station, in a S.E. direction to the West side of the Cow and Calf. About a quarter of a mile beyond, this fault strikes a second one, which extends on the East side of the Cow and Calf, in a N.E. direction, close to the Ben Rhydding Hotel, across the valley to Denton. The effect of these faults has been to bodily carry a huge square of the Ilkley Grit several hundred yards from its parent rock towards the valley. This mass forms the Hanging Rocks at the end of which are the Cow and Calf. The latter fault has also had a great deal to do with the broken state of the ground on which the Ben Rhydding Establishment is so charmingly situated, and adds greatly to the picturesque beauty of its immediate surroundings.

Below the Ilkley Grit there are three or four sandstones not of great importance or thickness; they are separated by thick beds of shale, and for this reason they generally form sloping ground, the grits not being of sufficient importance to form any decided feature in the contour of the hill sides. The Second Sandstone beneath the Ilkley Grit forms the small plateau of Addingham Moor side, and its edge forms an escarpment towards the Wharfe. It is quarried in several places; it is a fine-grained white sandstone, used for window and door-sills, and rough flags. Fossil remains of plants are abundant. The sandstone is about 20 to 30 feet thick. Beneath the Moor-side rock there are two beds of sandstone on the South of the river Wharfe; they can be traced in the beds of the streams descending from the hills towards Addingham edge. It is on the Second Grit below the Ilkley Grit that Ben Rhydding is erected.

On the North side of the river the lower beds of the Middle Grits extend from Nesfield to the top of Round Hill, thence by Bow Beck Gill, where they may be seen in the bed of the stream S.E. to Denton. In Denton Park they are thrown by the fault, already mentioned, which passes Ben Rhydding, against the Kinderscout Grit. There is also another expanse of this grit a couple of miles further Eastwards, extending to Scales in a S.E. direction beneath Askwith and

* *Geology of the Yorkshire Coalfields*, p. 70.

thence to Weston, where it is also brought by a fault running N. and S. into juxtaposition with the Kinder Grits which descend to the valley of the Wharfe. The line traced marks the outcrop of the lowest bed of the Middle Grits, from Nesfield the sandstone forms a rounded hill bounding the Wharfe valley as far as Ilkley Bridge, where it disappears. The sandstone is separated from the Kinder Grits of Langbar, Beamsley, and Denton Moors, by a thick bed of shale, and above it another bed of shale separates it from a second sandstone which extends in the form of a semi-circle from High Austby, Oliver, and Windover to Middleton: a nearly straight line extending from the upper part of Middleton Wood, past Middleton Lodge and Tivoli to High Austby, defines its Southern limit. The dip of the strata is from 8° to 12° South. The ground rises rapidly from the bed of the river to the Northwards in undulating terraces, the sandstones forming rounded hills, but not escarpments, overlying the second sandstone there is a bed of shale, the highest stratum occurring North of the Wharfe.

Near Low Marchup, S.W. from Addingham, on the road to Silsden, there is a bed of thin dark shales with nodules of earthy limestones, which contain numerous fossils of *Goniatites*, *Avicula-pecten*, *Posidonomya*, and others. A similar bed, which is probably equivalent to, and on the same horizon as, the one at Marchup; it occurs in the bed of the stream which runs from Throstle Nest down to Silsden. Below this shale is a bed of grit with flaggy sandstone at its base about 40 feet thick, and below the grit 250 feet of shales separating the Middle from the Kinder-scout Grits.

Above the Ilkley Grit on Rombalds Moor there are two sandstones which form well-marked escarpments both above Ilkley and also Eastwards above Burley, on Silsden Moor. Between Spring Cragg Wood and Rivock Edge there are four beds of sandstone with intermediate shales, the latter not so thick as those separating the sandstones of the Middle Grits below the Ilkley Grit. The whole series is extremely variable, the sandstones thin out and dove-tail with beds of shale, and then, in a short distance, reappear again in a most perplexing manner. Further to the S.W. the Middle Grits coalesce into four distinct beds which for many miles are persistent. In the Aire valley, on the South side of Rombalds Moor, the Third Grits gradually disappear beneath the super-incumbent Rough Rock of Hill Top and Gilstead Moor.

In the railway cutting, near Guiseley, the upper Middle Grits are exposed.

There are several patches of coal of small extent which have been worked in the Third Grit series, but they appear to thin out and disappear before reaching the valley of the Wharfe. The most important is the Morton Banks Coal, which attains a thickness of 6 feet, and has been worked on the North side of the Aire, below Silsden Moor. It occurs beneath the Ilkley Grit. It has also been worked on both sides Elam Wood. There is also a bed of coal beneath the uppermost bed of the Middle Grits, which has been formerly extensively wrought by dayholes about Holden, on Silsden Moor.

ROUGH ROCK OR FIRST GRIT.

The Rough Rock is generally a coarse, thick bedded grit, separated by a bed of shale of greater or less extent from the flagstones or Second Grit. In the area we have under consideration, however, these characters are a good deal modified, the Rough Rock of Rombalds Moor is divided into three beds with intermediate strata of shale, and the flagstone is not present until the South-eastern portion of the moor which overlooks Bingley and Shipley is reached. The lowest bed of sandstone crops out on Ilkley Moor in the escarpment at Cowper's Cross and Buckstones, on Whetstone Allotment. S.W. from this point the rock is thrown down to a lower level by faults running in a direction N.W. to S.E., and forms a fine escarpment along Rivock Edge, overlooking the valley of the Aire. It continues to form a bold feature on the hill sides above Morton and Bingley. At Gilstead Moor, above Bingley, the Flagrock has put in an appearance, and it extends Eastwards under Baildon Moor, and often attaining a considerable thickness, is found beneath the Rough Rock in its further extension Eastwards. It is largely quarried, yielding roofing slates and flags of very good quality. From Cowper's Cross the outcrop of the Rough Rock extends Eastwards along Burley Moor. An occasional quarry may be found high on the moors, where the stone has been got for the erection of dry walls, or to build a farm house near its boundary. It is generally coarse in texture, composed of grains of quartz, and sometimes containing pebbles of chert or rolled crystals of felspar. The rock is easily disintegrated by the decomposition of the felspar, where the latter occurs in considerable quantity as a cementing material. Generally, however, it forms an extremely durable building stone, and resists the action of the smoky results of combustion of the manufacturing towns perfectly, appearing to become harder with exposure.

The Grit Rock along its outcrop may not unfrequently be seen standing in weathered masses, forming huge monoliths rising many feet above the neighbouring surface of the rock, sometimes the base is undermined and the rock has become detached, perhaps forming a rocking stone. Examples of this kind may be seen at Spy Hill, near Weecher Flat, near the Southern termination of the moor where the path crosses from Ilkley to Shipley Glen.

The middle bed of sandstone, separated from the lower one by a thin bed of shales, occurs at a higher level on Ilkley Moor, and extending in a S.E. direction forms the undulating surface of Rombalds Moor to Hawsworth, Baildon and Gilstead. This great expanse of Grit Rock has a gradual dip towards the S.E., and decreases in elevation from about 1250 feet near N.W. outcrop to 800 on Hawsworth Moor, and 600 on Gilstead Moor. Separated by another thin bed of shale, the upper sandstone of the Rough Grit series forms the highest point on Rombalds Moor, 1323 feet above sea level, it forms only a small patch. N.W. of Hawsworth there is a ridge of detached sandstone beds which

are separated from the middle beds by layers of shale. These sandstones are quarried at Todda and Reva, and also crown the hill at Thimble Stones. It appears probable that these isolated beds of sandstone are the equivalents of the bed already mentioned, forming the summit of Rombalds Moor. In their course Southwards the three beds of Rough Rock appear to coalesce, or join together, and form one thick bed of sandstone which crops out beneath the coal strata of Baildon Common and around Gilstead Moor, opposite Bingley. It forms fine escarpments along this line. South of Baildon Common the Rough Rock is faulted down towards Shipley, and is very extensively quarried in the vicinity of that place. The Rough Rock may be seen to advantage in Shipley Glen, a gorge cut through and separating the sandstones of Gilstead Moor and those beneath the coal measures of Baildon Common, and down which a stream descends from Spa Flat, on Rombald's Moor. Below the Rough Rock there is a bed of coal, which has been worked by means of bell pits, in the neighbourhood of Baildon.

At the extreme S.E. corner of Rombalds Moor, between Bingley and Baildon, there is an outlier of the coal measures, separated from the lower coal measures of the Bradford district by the valley of the Aire. The outlier is in the form of a hill with rounded slopes, and protected by a bed of the Elland Flag Rock, or sixty yards Quarrel Rock, as it is locally termed; on the North flank of the hill the ground is much broken by faults. Near Sconce Crag the Hard Bed Coal and the Rough Rock are thrown together. Two or three other faults have considerably displaced the strata, they run more or less in E. and W. direction. South of the faults the beds succeed each other regularly with an average dip of 5° to the S.E. The beds outcrop round the hill to the W., S. and E.

The coal measures occurring on Baildon Moor are given in the following section :—

SECTION OF THE LOWER COAL MEASURES AT BAILDON HILL.

Sandstone on Surface—	ft.	in.
Shale - - - - -	25	0
Sixty yards Quarrel (Elland) Flagstone - - - - -	63	0
Scale Rag - - - - -	42	0
Rough Band - - - - -	24	0
Whetstone Scale - - - - -	24	0
Snailhorn Scale - - - - -	24	0
HARD BED COAL - - - - -	1	6
Underclay or Seatearth - - - - -	24	0
Whetstone Scale - - - - -	18	0
MIDDLE BAND COAL - - - - -	0	6
Rough Band Stone - - - - -	18	0
Measures - - - - -	12	0
SOFT BED COAL - - - - -	1	2
Seatearth, or Galliard, Shales and Rag - - - - -	50	0
Rough Rock - - - - -		

The hard and soft coals were formerly largely worked by means of a peculiarly shallow pit, extending at the bottom in the shape of a bell, and hence called "Bell-pits." Many of these pits may be seen along the outcrop of each of the coal seams. The workings have been discontinued, but the thick bed of underclay which is below the Hard Bed Coal is worked on the Western side of the hill, and is used for making chimney pots, tiles, and other articles.

The Flag Rock, or sixty yards Quarrel, crops out all round the hill, and is quarried on its Southern side. A patch of the same bed of stone occurs at a lower level at Airehowe Hill, being thrown down by the E. and W. faults already mentioned. Above the Quarrel Rock is a bed of shale surmounted by a thin sandstone, which forms the summit of the hill, 927 feet above sea level.

GLACIAL DEPOSITS.

The evidences of ice action exist abundantly throughout the district around Ilkley. It may be as well to describe the glaciated remains in the first place, and afterwards, as briefly as possible, to show the relationship they bear to the drift deposits in the neighbouring country, as well as to the general system of glaciation to which the whole of the North of England has been subjected.

On Rombalds Moor, at Lanshaw Delves, there is a raised mound of considerable extent. It is composed of gravel, the stones being of local origin, and consisting principally of rounded pebbles of sandstone, with many examples of limestone and chert. The mounds rise between ten and fourteen feet from the level of the rock, and follow the ordinary dip of the strata. The surface of the mounds is in great part covered with short green grass, characteristic of limestone, and presents a decidedly different appearance to the surrounding heather-clad moors. The mounds have been extensively "delved" for the limestone pebbles they contain, and present a very uneven surface on that account. The old kilns, where the lime was burnt, still remain on the skirt of the mounds. The highest position occupied by the gravels is 1,175 feet above the sea level. They extend for a distance of about three-quarters of a mile West from Coldstone Beck, whilst on the Eastern side of the stream the mounds are continued in an E.S.E. direction to Hawksworth; another mound branches off to Stock Gate. At Lanshaw Delves the mass of gravel is between 60 and 100 feet in width, and an average of this width is maintained for nearly half a mile, when the mound becomes wider, and is divided into two parallel parts, the intermediate portion having been removed by the stream. Beyond Coldstone Beck, the gravel mounds extend, more or less continuously, towards the valley of the Aire at Esholt, and gradually becoming spread out in the general expanse of morainic matter which occupies the whole of this part of the valley. The course of the mounds is indicated by the series of disused limekilns from Lanshaw Delves to Intake Delf, near Hawksworth.

The ground in the district East of Baildon, at Tong Park, and up the hill side towards Hawksworth, is covered with moundy gravel. When the Railway was made from Shipley to join the Ilkley line at Guiseley, the following section was exposed at the Southern end of the tunnel West of Tong Park :—

- 1.—Gravel and sand bedded in the upper part as though re-arranged by running water, this bed gradually passes, without any distinction, into
- 2.—A mass of sand and gravel containing numbers of angular pieces of sandstone with an occasional patch of semi-stratified sand and rounded pebbles. The only difference between this bed and No. 1 is that it is more angular and does not exhibit the amount of arrangement into stratified beds which the part above does.
- 3.—A bed of stiff blue clay, containing angular blocks of sandstone and some black shale and a few pebbles of limestone, more or less marked by ice scratches; this bed rests on a much disturbed black shale.

In this section the black shale presented the appearance of having been broken and ground up by a mass of moving ice; the fractured shale was forced up into the blue till, and along with masses of angular sandstone derived from the rocks in the neighbourhood and smaller pieces of limestone which had been conveyed from a greater distance, were deposited altogether in the clay. There is a distinct line of demarcation between the blue clay and the gravel beds above, and the latter are probably the remains of the morainic matter left by the retiring glacier, after the till had been deposited, and there was an accession of a warmer climate.

The character of the drift is maintained towards Tong Park Mill and Gill Beck, but beyond the latter the great preponderance of sandstone boulders and pebbles, as compared with limestone, is reversed, and the latter in large masses and frequently with ice-scratches in part obliterated become of very frequent occurrence. Near Lamb Springs the Limestone Gravel rests on a very tenacious Blue Till, which still further Eastwards again gives place to a drift composed of stratified gravel. In the valley about Guiseley, and towards Otley, the tough blue till occurs in thick beds, covering nearly the whole surface of the ground. The underlying grit rocks, or shales, being but rarely exposed. From the valley these beds rise to a considerable height up the sides of the hills towards Hawksworth Moor, and are in turn overlaid by the gravel mounds already mentioned, descending from the Lanshaw Delves, &c., on Burley Moor. So that it appears probable that the gravels at these high levels bear the same relation to the Till as those at Tong Park, and represent a period when the glaciers were receding to the higher ground during some period when a warmer climate prevailed. On the Addingham Edge Grit, near the Hanging Rocks, above Ilkley, where the surface has been newly uncovered for quarrying purposes, there have been, from time to time, exposures of glacial groovings; the

surface of the rock having a peculiarly smooth appearance, with numerous scratches running in a parallel direction to the line of the valley. These observations afford an increased testimony that glaciers have passed over Rombalds Moor at the height of 1,100 to 1,200 feet, and have left evidence of their presence and eventual retreat in the masses of morainic matter composing the gravel mounds.

Besides the gravel mounds from Lanshaw Delves, and their extension to the S.E., to the valley below, there are similar mounds on the opposite side of the river Wharfe, at Askwith, and other places; the streams descending from the hills generally exposing a considerable thickness of Till or Gravel. The ground N.E. from Ilkley is nearly all covered with Till, containing stones, mainly derived from the rocks in the immediate vicinity, with a smaller number of limestone pebbles.

On the Southern side of the valley of the Wharfe, Till is also abundant, extending in patches along the hill side beneath the Gritstone Cliffs towards Addingham. Several of the stream courses are cut through the Till, exposing sections of bluish grey clays, containing imbedded sub-angular boulders of sandstone, and masses of well rounded limestone, well scratched, and up to 10 or 12 inches in diameter; some of the limestone boulders are encrinital, and there are frequently boulders of chert.

On Rombalds Moor, South of Ilkley, the stream which rises on the Whetstone Allotments, and flowing S.E., called the Morton Beck, cuts through a bed of Till nearly one hundred feet thick, which contains numerous scratched stones of local origin, mainly sandstones and limestone. On the moor at this part, called Bingley Moor,* "at an elevation of 750 feet, a stiff tenacious clay of a bluish colour, and containing boulders of sandstone with occasional lenticular patches of sand and gravel, was exposed in making a reservoir in connection with the Shipley Waterworks."

The plateau of grit rock of Addingham Moor side is covered in some places with deposits of Till and gravel, and in the valley, on the opposite side, towards Silsden, there are extensive beds of Till. These are exposed in sections cut by the stream which runs through Silsden. North of the village, towards Cringles and Marchup, there are several very good sections. It is a bluish, or dark grey clay, very dense and tenacious, containing a large number of sub-angular or rounded stones of sandstone, hard shale, chert, ironstone and limestone. As with other similar deposits in the neighbourhood, the contained boulders are all of local origin, and have been derived from the rocks in the immediate neighbourhood. They have rarely travelled more than a few miles. It is worthy of observation that the thickest deposits of Drift or Till are always found occupying the hollows of stream courses, whilst the intermediate ground between the streams is often comparatively bare of drift. Take for example the Silsden or Morton Becks, where great thicknesses occur, amounting in the latter to a total depth of a hundred feet, whilst the higher ground of Silsden Moor is almost free

* *West Yorkshire*, p. 207.

from Till. This proves that all the stream courses so filled were pre-glacial, and that the system of drainage before the glacial period was, in all essential respects, similar, and followed the same channels as that which at present exists. There can be no doubt, however, that the channels may have been affected by the passage of the ice, either down the main watercourses, like that of the Wharfe, or across the course of the smaller streams which ran into the Wharfe on either side. The form of the ground became rounded, the angular outcrops of the beds of sandstone were ground down and smoothened off, hollows filled in with drift of one kind or another, and the whole country assumed a more or less rounded hillocky form. Much of this appearance is still preserved, as for example along the North bank of the Wharfe, where the whole surface is thickly spread with mounds of glacial matter to so large an extent that it is only in rare instances that the underlying rocks of the Millstone Series can be seen. Since the retrocession of the glaciers the country has been again subject to the ordinary action of rain and other subærial agencies. The streams have generally followed the same courses that they did before, and have to some extent re-carved their channels in the glaciated matter which had filled them up, after probably being much enlarged by the grinding action of the ice.

As already observed, the drift in the valley of the Wharfe and its vicinity, contains only stones derived from the grit and limestone rocks in the vicinity. In the valley of the Aire, a little further North, there are, besides local rocks, large numbers of granites and other boulders carried from long distances by the ice and left where they are now found. It is probable that the latter were brought during a period in the earlier part of the glacial epoch. The great glaciers, which descending from Scotland and the lake district, overspread many of the highest mountains in Yorkshire, and filled up the valleys hundreds of feet thick with ice, do not appear to have left any trace of their presence in the district we are considering. It appears very reasonable to infer that the Wharfe glacier, as well as others, were of local extent, and that only under rare circumstances did they succeed in passing out of one watershed into another. It would follow that their occurrence was during a period of less intense cold than that of the great ice sheet of the earlier period. The Till, with enclosed sub-angular and scratched stones, is the product of this period.

The boulder beds and gravels were probably aggregated during a later and warmer period, when the glaciers were gradually retreating further and further up the valleys, and left great masses of boulders along their track which accumulated in beds above the glacial clays. Occasionally these upper beds may have been subjected to the action of water, and have become re-arranged, and to some extent stratified or bedded.

RIVER GRAVELS.

In the valley of the Wharfe there are two well-defined terraces of Alluvium. The most modern, which is in process of formation at the

present time, consists of extensive flats of sand and gravel, only a few feet above the bed of the river. The second is composed of gravel and sand, also forming terraces of considerably larger superficial area at an elevation of about 25 feet above the modern beds.

The older or higher river terraces are composed in the lower part of clay, generally loose and sandy, and of a very different texture from the Boulder Clay or Till, previously described. The river clays are replete with smooth rounded pebbles of sandstone, chert and limestone. Higher, and usually forming the surface of the terraces, they are composed of gravel and sand, the gravel consisting, as in the clays, of rounded pebbles of limestone, sandstone, &c. The lower portion of the town of Ilkley is built on one of the higher river terraces, which stretches from thence Westwards, to a point where the road to Addingham comes into close proximity with the Wharfe, whilst in the opposite direction the terrace is continued a short distance beyond Ben Rhydding Station. Sections may be examined between the road and the river bed in its vicinity. At Ilkley, the lower bed of clay, with sub-angular stones, rest on the shales of the Millstone Grit Measures, and above the clay forming the surface of the ground are beds of gravel. On the opposite side of the river to Ben Rhydding there is a wide extent of the Higher Alluvium under a great part of Denton Park, and extending thence down the valley past Burley, which is erected on it, and to Otley, also situated on the higher river terrace level. A good section of the beds is exposed on the side of the Wharfe, opposite The Crook, near Denton Park. Resting on the shale, forming the present level of the river, there are about 20 feet of clay and stones, the limestone pebbles are smooth and well rounded, whilst many of those of sandstone are sub-angular in form. The latter, being in great measure, derived from the rocks in near proximity to their present position, have not been so much rolled as the limestones which have been carried from a longer distance. The higher portion of the terrace is made up of gravel and sand of a rougher and coarser kind than the lower beds. Similar sections may be noted along the course of the terrace towards Otley.

The older river terraces formed at one time the bed of the river, when it ran at a higher level than it does at present. They extended from one side, across the valley, to the other, and there can be no doubt from their composition and mode of occurrence that they were accumulated in the old river channel in exactly the same way that the modern or lower level terraces are forming at the present time. In process of time the river cut down through its old bed to a lower level, and during this operation removed large portions of the material forming the terrace. The ever changing course of the stream widened and deepened the channel until it has again reached its earliest bed of carboniferous shale or sandstone. Since then the lower or recent terraces have been, and are being formed every time the river is subject to a "fresket" and overflows its banks, leaving a layer of mud or sand over the flat lands bordering the stream.

©

II.

Botany of the Ilkley District,

BY

F. ARNOLD L E E S, F.L.S.



Botany of the Ilkley District.



THE Botany of the "Ilkley district," by which I restrict myself to Wharfedale, between Pool and Addingham, the Washburn and Menston valleys, the Esholt and Burley woods, and the moorlands from Leathley, and Otley Chevin, to Addingham and Beamsley, does not offer to the mere collector of rarities for the herbarium any such surpassing inducements as those of the Barden and Bolton, or the "Craven" hill regions. There is a sufficient diversity in level, truly; but too great a sameness in the character of the soil, with its underlying rock, to afford any very great variety in

the *types* of the plant-forms clothing the surface. Nevertheless, to the student of phyto-geography, who must take his experience in distinct instalments, inquiring into the How and the Why the flowers he gathers in any tract have come to be where he finds them, this district of Ilkley is as interesting and instructive as it could well be. For he will soon find that all the plants, whether the higher "flowering," or the lower "flowerless" ones belong to one class—as to their *requirements* for successful life, that is: when, having gained a correct, general idea of the character of the flora about Ilkley, he may profitably pass on to a tract the lithological conditions of which are dissimilar, and initiating a like inquiry into the existing species upon different material (*i.e.*, rock and soil), he could then both correct and crystallize the accumulated isolated data into clear knowledge of the causes, now and ever at work, which influence the distribution of such humble and (apparently) accidentally-placed things as wild flowers and weeds. Within the limit of space allotted to me, I can only indicate—as suggestively as may be—the general lines such an inquiry as this has to take.

First of all we must ask: were the plants we now find clothing the surface *always* there? Manifestly not, for by the light geological history gives us, no one can well deny that the whole of this Ilkley district was buried for æons under the frozen sea of the glacial epoch, during which time vegetable life was an impossibility. Whence and How, then, came the vegetation that gradually crept over the surface when,

cc.

the climate becoming milder, the land rose slowly above the melting ice? The reply is only more a matter of surmise than of certainty, as regards the particular region from which the rocks and moors were first re-stocked. Most probably it was through the agency of the North wind, conveying the seeds or spores of plants from the unsubmerged peaks of Scotland, on which—if we may assume any analogy between them and the Greenland summits of to-day, on which, in spite of surrounding glaciers, some 500 phanerogams, mosses, and lichens exist—in all probability, throughout the Ice Age, some meagre flora onlingered. The only conceivable alternative is, that seeds or spores of species present on the moorlands before the glacial period, lay dormant for centuries in the soil; and, germinating as the mean temperature rose above 34° Fahr., originated the primal verdure. We may see a somewhat similar process of appropriation going on to-day on new made railway banks, and ground recently drained or broken up, and allowed to lie fallow for a few seasons; the only essential difference being that the earlier crops of plants consist of weeds that in point of *age* are the newer instead of the older constituents of our British flora. These first settlers are not permanent, however, but in course of time are shouldered out by others of older and more stable type, with stronger powers of appropriation. We must not overlook the fact that plants vary in their constitution, for in the vegetable, no less than in the animal world, a battle for supremacy and possession is ever going on; and whilst some are strong and aggressive, successfully multiplying wherever they once get root-hold, others are essentially weak (not necessarily tender, for they may be hardy in the sense of enduring cold) and unable to spread where competition is vigorous. Let the genesis of the Ilkley flora in its earlier stages, however, be due to dormant seeds or adventitious winds, at a later period the gradual dispersion of species must have been brought about in two other great ways—the action of water, streams conveying roots and seeds from high levels to lower, and the unintentional influence of living things, man, and the lower animals. Colonizing nations, and invading tribes of men, have, since Norsemen and Romans over-ran our land, been a prolific source of vegetable introductions not seldom long outlasting the media of their acclimatization. Commerce and agriculture have added almost annual reinforcements, ever since the Flemings brought fleeces of wool to England. It has been shown that migratory birds can carry seeds in their “crops” over half a continent, which seeds, voided with their excreta, have germinated. The plants of the common gooseberry, so often met with singly in the hedgerows, to say nothing of the “wild” cherry trees of our groves, have most probably in part originated by such means. It is not necessary to point out the species which the Romans or the Monks brought to this valley in particular, when the sole purpose of these statements is to hint merely at indirect means by which the early Ilkley flora may have been enriched; but it is none the less true that the *age* of the component parts of the Ilkley flora varies so

vastly, that out of the 800 to 900 species to be presently enumerated, not above half can be said to be truly aboriginal, whilst the rest (leaving out of count some 50 plants veritably *parvenus*, such as the Poppies, Veronicas, and other weeds of arable land,) but represent the successions of invaders that have gradually ousted the original occupants of the soil, and, aided by drainage and aggressive agriculture, have relegated them more and more exclusively to the steeper slopes and impracticable boggy moorlands. Even on the peaty mosses and heathery crags, several species, fairly plentiful within the memory of living botanists (such as *Lycopodium* and *Narthecium*), are known to be gradually dying out.

I have thus far purposely followed out one of the side issues of the inquiry into the reasons for the restrictions of species to certain stations, to show how sometimes the answers may be found at the very outset in altered conditions of civilization; but with regard to the real aboriginals of the flora, Why they only, and not others also, should occur on unaltered ground, such as the grit edges and turfy swamps of the moor, the solution is not so easily arrived at. All one can add is, that apart from their constitutions, plants have preferences born of needs, which must be complied with before they can flourish, be the competition ever so meagre. If the conditions are unfit, the spore of (let us say) a limestone-loving fern, wind-borne from a Craven Scar, to be dropt in a niche of gritstone on Rombalds Moor, falls on stony ground, and, if it germinates at all, quickly perishes. These needs of plants are, indeed, connected primarily with the average moisture, and physical, not chemical, condition of the soil; but with these the underlying rock has not a little to do. It is easy to understand why the connection between the flora of any district and the strata must naturally be very intimate, when it is the *detritus* from those strata which mainly goes to make up the soil—the matrix for plant growth, and source of most of the nutriment needed by the vegetable organism. More than a quarter of a century ago, Thurmann, on the Continent, and J. G. Baker, in England, discriminated and defined two great types of rock, well contrasted in their structure, and differing greatly in their behaviour under the disintegrating processes effected by water and weather. These types were termed by Thurmann the eu-geogenous, and the dys-geogenous; appropriate, if hard names, but expressive of those litho-logical characters which it is most important to bear in mind, as a translation of them into English shows, viz., the true earth-bearing, or plentiful detritus-yielding, and the difficult earth-bearing, or, in freer words, yielding soil sparingly. All the Yorkshire rock beds belong to one or other of these types; and those throughout the whole of the Ilkley district, exclusively flagstones and Millstone Grits of Carboniferous Age, come most unmistakably under the eu-geogenous category. This identity in rock character eventuates in a practical similarity of soil, and gives the flora that sameness which is distinctive of the type. The Ilkley grit-rock is hard as to its silicious particles, but these are

bound together in a matrix easily abraded by water and weather, thus yielding detritus in plenty ; whilst the shaly and clayey beds interposing here and there between the harder layers, hold moisture within and retain it above them. The soils overlying these beds are comparatively heavy, cold, and wet, and less fertile than those over the other type of rock. The dys-geogenous stratum, being unrepresented in our area, must be dismissed with the briefest indication of the contrast it affords the botanical geographer. The mountain limestone of Craven is a typical example : the rock, hard, homogeneous, yielding detritus sparingly, yet so fissured that water runs off and through it readily—the soil above, although scanty, comparatively fertile, because at once warmer, drier, and richer in proportion to its bulk in vegetable humus. Being so permeable to water, there is an almost complete absence of the peat mosses that so extensively fill the depressions of the gritstone tracts resting on water-logged sandy detritus. The effect exerted upon the configuration of the land—the scenery, in the different methods of “weathering” exhibited by the two types of rock, is no less striking than that upon the flora. The eu-geogenous gritstone hill-ranges stretch for miles in irregular series of gentle curves and swells, the gently inclined slopes of the shallow open dales unequally broken at intervals by protruding terraces of low crags or scattered boulders, and pierced here and there by lesser valleys and ghylls, down the tree-like ramifications of which rills, originating in the boggy levels, flow gradually to the main valleys with few or no cascades in their course. In the limestone-hill tracts, we see the very opposite of all this. The green-turfed, rarely boggy plateaux, end in sheer mural scars, and the dales are narrow and deep, hemmed in by abrupt slopes, the gills breaking which are unforked chasms with wall-like sides, ending in *culs-de-sac*, often step-like, as in the ancient amphitheatre, in the arrangement of the layers of the limestone rock. The streamlets of the ghylls either form a succession of cascades over the rims of the plates of strata, or permeate through the fissures from the higher levels, to gush out under the limestone where it reaches a less porous stratum in the ghyll bed. The indigenous plants prevailing over these two types of rock are equally distinctive. The least skilled observer traversing the moor or moor-slopes of this Ilkley area from end to end, would find a considerable number of species to recur constantly ; and, from their abundance as individuals, no less than from their frequency, they form the most prominent feature of the vegetation. These prevailing plants of eu-geogenous rock areas constitute a *psammophilous* (sand-loving) class, as distinguished from the xerophilous (dry-loving) class, the preferences of which are for soils above dys-geogenous strata. There are two subdivisions of this sand-loving class : those at home preferentially upon wet, sandy, or boggy soils, such being termed *hygrophilous* ; and those adapted for flourishing under drier conditions, although still affecting silicious, not calcareous soils—these being the true arenophiles. Both sub-classes have representatives in the Ilkley district, but the true dry

sand-lovers are comparatively few in number, restricted in great part to bare ground about the flag and gritstone quarries of Otley and Ments-ton, and the better drained, sandier fields adjacent to the river.

To learn which are the hygrophilous species typical of an eu-geogeous hill, we have only to walk from Ilkley Station, or thereabout, in a diagonal line, up the ascent to the craggy rim of the moor, and thence to the highest point of Rombald's Moor, only some 1,300 feet above sea level. We rise about 700 feet in the mile and three-quarters between Ilkley Bridge and the escarpment, and barely 300 feet more in the long mile further to the summit. We may attain this by two routes: either by Parish Gill and the Keighley bridle path, turning to the left at Cowper's Cross; or, ascending by the Cow and Calf rocks, follow to its head the main rill in the ghyll immediately to the East, and across the boggy swells until the circle of stones on Langshaw has been reached, when we must turn abruptly to the right. One way may be tried in going, the other in returning; but whilst keeping the right general direction, the beaten path must be left, and the rill-banks in the gills followed from low down up to their heads, and thence to the summit, the mosses and peaty pool-sides must be explored, if a full survey of the flora is to be made. So typical is the flora of the route sketched, that Mr. Baker, in his scarce work, treating of "North Yorkshire," chose to give a detailed account of it, in preference to any spot within the strict limits of his book; and we have, likewise, only to jot down the names of the preponderating species, to be in possession of a list which, with unimportant modifications, would hold good for the whole of the Northern half of England, and the Scottish lowlands. I have arranged them as follows, in groups, substantially in the order in which they would be met with in the ascent:—(1) the plants of the lower grassy slopes, and swampy pastures; (2) the plants of the ghylls, their bushy and furzy banks low down, and higher up their rill-side swamps and dripping banks; (3) the stonier upper part of the slope about the boulders and craggy terraces; (4) the plants of the open moorland, its heathery banks and its peaty depressions; and (5) the vegetation of the stony summit-ridges.

I.

CERASTIUM TRIVIALE.

FESTUCA OVINA.

ANTHOXANTHUM ODORATUM.

GALIUM SAXATILE.

AGROSTIS VULGARIS.

POTENTILLA TORMENTILLA.

OROBUS TUBEROSUS.

CAMPANULA ROTUNDIFOLIA.

LUZULA CAMPESTRIS.

RUMEX ACETOSELLA.

LINUM CATHARTICUM.

HYPERICUM PULCHRUM.

POLYGALA DEPRESSA.

LOTUS CORNICULATUS.

EUPHRASIA OFFICINALIS.

PEDICULARIS SYLVATICA.

CARDAMINE PRATENSIS.

HYDROCOTYLE VULGARIS.

CAREX GLAUCA.

JUNCUS EFFUSUS.

JUNCUS GLAUCUS.

NARDUS STRICTA.

VIOLA PALUSTRIS.

HYPNUM CUSPIDATUM.

HYPNUM CUPRESSIFORME.

II.

CARDAMINE SYLVATICA.
 FRAXINUS EXCELSIOR.
 BETULA ALBA.
 PYRUS AUCUPARIA.
 PRUNUS SPINOSA.
 ROSA MOLLISSIMA.
 ROSA CANINA.
 ULEX EUROPÆUS AND GALLII.
 DIGITALIS PURPUREA.
 HOLCUS MOLLIS.
 AIRA CÆSPITOSA.
 CREPIS PALUDOSA.
 MYOSOTIS REPENS.
 LASTREA DILATATA.
 L. FILIX-FÆMINA.

EQUISETUM SYLVATICUM.
 TEUCRIUM SCORODONIA.
 SALIX CAPREA.
 SALIX CINEREA.
 SALIX AURITA.
 STELLARIA ULIGINOSA.
 CAREX PANICEA.
 CAREX FLAVA MINOR.
 CHRYSOSPLENIUM OPOSITIFOLIUM.
 BLECHNUM BOREALE.
 HYPNUM GIGANTEUM.
 HYPNUM CORDIFOLIUM.
 HYPNUM CUSPIDATUM.
 SCAPANIA UNDULATA.
 CHILOSCYPHUS POLYANTHUS.

III.

VIOLA RIVINIANA.
 VACCINIUM MYRTILLUS.
 V. VITIS-IDÆA.
 PTERIS AQUILINA.
 LASTRÆA OREOPTERIS.
 L. FILIX-MAS.
 NARDUS STRICTA.
 CAREX BINERVIS.
 STACHYS BETONICA.
 AIRA FLEXUOSA.
 AGROSTIS CANINA.

LUZULA MULTIFLORA.
 TRIODIA DECUMBENS.
 GALIUM SAXATILE.
 SAGINA PROCUMBENS.
 ERICA CINEREA.
 FESTUCA DURIUSCULA.
 HYPNUM BORRERIANUM.
 HYPNUM DENTICULATUM.
 HYPNUM CUPRESSIFORME.
 DICRANUM SCOPARIUM.
 DICRANELLA HETEROMALLA.

IV.

JUNCUS SQUARROSUS.
 ERICA TETRALIX.
 CALLUNA VULGARIS.
 EMPETRUM NIGRUM.
 MOLINIA CÆRULEA.
 ERIOPHORUM ANGUSTIFOLIUM.
 ERIOPHORUM VAGINATUM.
 JUNCUS SUPINUS.
 JUNCUS ACUTIFLORUS.
 JUNCUS LAMPROCARPUS.
 RANUNCULUS LENORMANDI.
 POTAMOGETON POLYGONIFOLIUS.
 CAREX PULICARIS.
 CAREX STELLULATA.
 CAREX AMPULLACEA.

STELLARIA ULIGINOSA.
 VACCINIUM OXYCOCCOS.
 NARTHECIUM OSSIFRAGUM.
 DROSERA ROTUNDIFOLIA.
 SPHAGNUM CYMBIFOLIUM.
 SPHAGNUM ACUTIFOLIUM.
 SPHAGNUM CUSPIDATUM.
 BRYUM PSEUDO-TRIQUETRUM.
 POLYTRICHUM COMMUNE.
 CAMPYLOPUS FLEXUOSUS.
 HYPNUM FLUITANS.
 HYPNUM STRAMINEUM.
 SCAPANIA PURPUREA.
 CLADONIA UNCIALIS.
 CLADONIA RANGIFERINA.

V.

GALIUM SAXATILE,
LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM.
PLATYSMA GLAUCUM.

FESTUCA OVINA.
PARMELIA SAXATILIS.
SPHÆROPHORON CORALLOIDES.

Some of the species named in the foregoing list might have been included in more of the groups: in nature, it must be remembered, no hard and fast limit exists, and the grouping (made for convenience), although substantially the result of actual observation on the spot on various occasions, makes no pretension to be both absolutely exhaustive and exact. There are a dozen or two other, rarer species besides those mentioned (such as *Lysimachia nemorum* among the Bracken, or *Auagallis tenella* in the mossy swamps), occurring casually in a few places, which, anyone attempting to verify the list might well stumble upon, whilst failing to observe some few of those enumerated.

Before proceeding to give a systematic list of the Ilkley flora, one other factor in the problem of distribution remains to be mentioned. This is the presence of a river, of considerable volume when in flood, running through the district from lands with florulas of montane and xerophilous type. In the course of ages, the land for some little distance on either side of the present river-bed, has become overlaid with river drift, in which is a certain admixture of calcareous particles. The same agency has enriched the vegetation of the valley bottom to a small extent. Upon the banks of the main stream, as far as the foot of the river terraces, a score or more species of plants occur, found nowhere else in the Ilkley district, and not seldom even more luxuriant in size than in their real home,—telling to us the story of how winter-torrents, or thunder-storm spates, dislodged roots or flushed seeds from their normal localities up among the hills; and, washing them down, deposited them in the back-washed mud of the river creeks, or hedge banks at flood height, where they could flourish on drift, overlying a stratum the *detritus* of which alone would not suffice for their needs. Examples of this element in the flora are—

Trollius Europæus,	Poterium Sanguisorba,
Cochlearia officinalis,	Ribes rubrum,
Hesperis matronalis,	Myrrhis odorata,
Geranium sylvaticum,	Plantago media,
Allium oleraceum,	

but others will be alluded to in their place as reached in the systematic enumeration appended hereto.

List of Plants.

I.—PHANEROGAMS: FLOWERING PLANTS.

Thalictrum flexuosum, Bernh. Sparingly in the occasional scrub on the banks of the Wharfe above the town, chiefly towards Addingham.

Anemone nemorosa, L. Common at the lower levels, in coppice wood or open fields.

A. appennina, L.* An escape from some garden, or accidental introduction, found by a Miss Garnett in a "wood near Otley," in 1843.

Ranunculus aquatilis, L. Several varieties of this protean species flourish in ponds and plashes about Ilkley. Var. *floribundus*, Bab., is most frequent, but Vars. *heterophyllus* and *peltatus*, Fries, also occur; the early states of one or other of these (before their floating leaves have been produced) being *R. submersus*, Hiern. Another variety—that which grows in the Wharfe in masses amongst the stones, and which, owing to the constant pressure of the rapid current, has only submersed tassel-like leaves with prolonged hair-like segments—is *R. penicillatus*, Bab. Man 8th Edn.; and the *pseudo-fluitans*, Newb. of an earlier edition. It is doubtless the same thing as the vars. previously mentioned, altered by changed and long-acting conditions of growth. The same plant taken from the Wharfe at Collingham, a few miles lower down, and planted in a stagnant muddy splash, and slow-moving drain, I have found to produce floating leaves, and revert indifferently to the still-water forms.

R. Lenormandi, Schultz. Frequent on Rombalds Moor, in the watery grips on the peat.

R. hederaceus, L. Common in the ditches and pools at low levels.

R. Ficaria, L. Common.

R. Flammula, L. Frequent in the swamps on the moors, and in the field ditches.

R. auricomus, L. Sparingly in most of the wooded ghylls, from Askwith to Addingham.

R. acris L., *R. repens*, L., and *R. bulbosus*, L. All common in fields or by waysides, the last named perhaps least so.

R. arvensis, L. This Buttercup, with its curious beaked and spiny fruits, is not uncommon in poor-soiled cornfields about Burley and Denton.

Caltha palustris, L. Marshy fields, in spring, common.

Trollius Europæus, L. Frequent about Bolton, and occasionally on the Wharfe bank above Ilkley, the product of washed down seeds, or plants dislodged from their home higher up, by the river in some winter spate.

Aquilegia vulgaris, L. Sparingly in thickets and ghylls about Ilkley and Nesfield.

Aconitum Napellus, L. Wharfe banks, Bolton Bridge, and below Ilkley, Dr. J. Willis; not truly wild, but doubtless originating from roots outcast with rubbish from a garden.

Nuphar luteum, Sm. In a few ponds, about Denton chiefly.

Papaver dubium, L. Frequent in cornfields.

P. Rhæas, L. Less common than the preceding.

Chelidonium majus, L. Wayside hedges, mostly near cottages, and not truly wild.

Corydalis claviculata, DC. Rocky thickets, and stone quarries on the moor slope, in a few places from Otley Chevin to Addingham.

Fumaria capreolata, Auct. Hedges and borders of cultivated ground, occasional. Of the segregate forms *F. muralis*, Sond (C. C. Babington) and *F. Boræi* (Todd!) have both occurred.

F. officinalis, L. Common in fields.

Capsella Bursa-pastoris, DC. Waysides, common.

Cochlearia officinalis, L. On the banks of the Wharfe.

Armoracia rusticana, Bab.* By the river—an Escape.

Draba verna, L. On rocks and old stone walls, not abundant, and mostly the variety *brachycarpa*.

Cardamine amara, L. Bog, by the Wharfe near Ilkley Bridge, and in the ghylls at Farnley and Denton.

C. sylvatica, Link. Woods, and by rills, frequent.

C. pratensis, L. Damp pastures, common.

Arabis Thaliana, L. Banks and old walls, rare.

Barbarea vulgaris, Syme. Common.

Nasturtium officinale, Br. By rills, frequent.

N. amphibium, Br. By the Wharfe, towards Otley, scarce.

Sisymbrium officinale, Scop. Waysides, frequent.

Erysimum Alliaria, L. Hedges in spring, common.

Hesperis matronalis, L.* By the Wharfe below Ilkley, not truly wild, but washed down from Bolton.

Brassica Napus, L. Rape: in fields occasional.

B. Rapa, L. Cultivated fields, frequent.

B. Rutabaga, DC.* Seedling Swede Turnip. Fields, common.

Sinapis arvensis, L. Fields, too abundant often.

S. alba, L. Fields at Ilkley, but not permanent.

Raphanus Raphanistrum, L. Cornfields, common.

[*Helianthemum vulgare*, Gaert. This typical limestone-loving plant is not found nearer Ilkley than Bolton Bridge, up the river, and Collingham down the stream.]

Viola palustris, L. Sparingly on the swampy moor-slopes.

V. sylvatica, Fries, var. *a. Riviniana*. Common. This is the only dog-violet found about Ilkley. The var. *Reichenbachiana* does not grow nearer than Bolton and Harewood Woods, and the *V. canina* of Babington's manual—the true dog-violet, does not occur at all in the district. *V. tricolor*, L., with its small cream-petalled variety *arvensis*, occurs frequently in seed and other fields.

Drosera rotundifolia, L. Rombalds Moor bogs.

Polygala depressa, Wend. In the turf of the moor-slopes, the only form of *vulgaris* which occurs.

Sileon inflata, Sm. Railway banks, etc., occasional.

Lychnis Flos-cuculi, L. Wet ground, frequent.

L. diurna, Sibth. Hedge-banks and ghylls, common.

L. vespertina, Sibth. Fodder fields, etc., frequent.

L. Githago, Lam. Cornfields, frequent.

Sagina apetala (vera), E.B. Wall tops, scarce compared with the next. Addingham, Otley Chevin.

- S. procumbens*, L. Banks, walls, garden paths, common.
- S. nodosa*, Meyer. On the sandy margins of a few of the pools and paths on Rombalds Moor, scarce. "Ilkley," *B. Carrington*.
- Spergula arvensis*, L. Poor-soiled, cultivated fields, frequent, but the form *sativa* only.
- Spergularia rubra*, Fenzl. I have no record for this nearer than on sandy ground about some quarries near Otley Chevin.
- Arenaria serpyllifolia*, L. Fields and old walls, occasional.
- A. trinervis*, L. Hedge-banks, occasional.
- Stellaria nemorum*, L. Sandy and bushy spots on the river bank from Otley upwards, and by the streams in the Farnley, Scales, Bow, and Nesfield Ghylls.
- S. media*, With. This, the common Chickweed, is plentiful in the valley in its forms *geuniua* and *neglecta*. The rare variety *umbrosa*, Opitz. (*S. Elizabethæ*) with prominent acute tubercles on the seeds, was found at Bramhope, lower down the river, by the Rev. W. W. Newbould, and should occur in the wooded ghylls.
- S. Holostea*, L. Hedges, abundant.
- S. graminea*, L. Stony and grassy banks, frequent.
- S. uliginosa*, Murr. Swamps and thickets on the moors.
- Cerastium glomeratum*, Thuill. Waysides and fields, occasional.
- C. triviale*, Link. Very common.
- C. semidecandrum*, L. Very sparingly on sandy ground on the moor slope, in spots almost bare of turf among the rocks.
- Linum catharticum*, L. Dry banks, common.
- Malva moschata*, L. Hedges in the valley, occasional.
- M. rotundifolia*, L. Wayside banks, and foot of walls near old cots or barns, about Addingham, &c. [*Tilia intermedia*, DC., and *T. grandifolia*, Ehrh, both occur in parks, avenues, hedges, etc., but always only where planted—not indigenous.]
- Hypericum perforatum*, L. Dry hedge banks and railway embankments, frequent.
- H. tetrapterum*, Fr. Swamps and damp hedges, frequent. The form intermediate between this and the preceding, *H. dubium*, Leers., occurs in a few bushy spots by the river towards Addingham.
- H. humifusum*, L. Sandy fields, and clayey, shady banks, occasional.
- H. pulchrum*, L. Common on wayside banks, especially in the drier moory places.
- H. elodes*, L. Very sparingly in the swamps about the rill-heads on the Hawsksworth part of Rombalds Moor. Gradually dying out.
- Acer campestre*, L. Occasional small trees by the river, oftener in hedges, but usually planted.
- A. Pseudo-platanus*, L. Plentiful, and fine in the hedges and coppices, but not truly wild.
- Geranium sylvaticum*, L. Occasional, on the river banks, especially about Nesfield, mostly brought down by the river in spate from its headquarters higher up at Bolton, Barden, etc.

G. pratense, L. River bank, and in patches in fields, frequent from Otley to Addingham.

G. molle, L. Fields and waysides, common.

G. dissectum, L. Waysides, frequent.

G. columbinum, L. On dry sandy banks in several places in the valley about Ilkley.

G. lucidum, L. "Between Burley and Ilkley," Miall's W. R. Flora ; but I have not seen it. Should be looked for on old mossy walls, or in damp shady stony places.

G. Robertianum, L. Thickets and banks, common.

Oxalis Acetosella, L. Woods, and shady banks amongst the leaf mould, frequent.

Sarothamnus scoparius, Koch. Frequent in gravelly places and about the cuttings and quarries of the moor slopes from Bramhope by Menston to Addingham : a typical sand-lover, which grows much scarcer as the limestone rocks are reached.

Ulex Europæus, L. The moor-slopes, frequent.

Ulex Galii, Planch. With the preceding, but not so common, and blooming from August to November, instead of in spring. The popular idea, exemplified in the distich "When is kissing out of season—when the whin is out of blossom" (*i.e.* never), that the furze blooms all the year round, is due to non-recognition of the fact of there being two distinct species.

Genista tinctoria, L. Dyer's green weed, "Woad waxen." Rare : sparingly on Otley Chevin, and in the rough pastures of the moor-slope beyond Mount Stead.

Ononis arvensis, L. Sandy river bank, occasional.

Medicago lupulina, L. Banks and fields, common.

Melilotus officinalis, Willd. On the railway embankment, occasional.

Trifolium repens, L. Common in turf.

T. pratense, L. Fields, abundant.

T. medium, L. Bushy banks, occasional.

T. procumbens, L. Fodder fields, occasional.

Lotus corniculatus, L. Banks, common.

L. major, Scop. Damp thickets, frequent, chiefly the glabrous form.

Ornithopus perpusillus, L. In sandy ground by the Otley Chevin and Burley stone quarries, scarce.

Vicia Cracca, L. Hedges, common.

V. sepium, L. Hedge banks, frequent.

V. hirsuta, Koch. Cornfields, occasional.

Lathyrus pratensis, L. Fields and hedges, common.

Orobis tuberosus, L. Moor-slope turf and pastures, frequent.

Prunus spinosa, L. Thickets and hedges, frequent.

P. Padus, L. Bird Cherry. By the river and in the ghylls : Leathley, Farnley, Nesfield.

P. Avium, L. Plantations and hedgerows, usually bird-sown, and doubtfully indigenous.

Spiræa Ulmaria, L. Moist places, frequent.

Geum urbanum, L. Hedges, common.

G. rivale, L. Moist shady spots in the ghylls, occasional.

Potentilla, anserina, L. Waysides, frequent.

P. reptans, L. Grassy banks by the river.

P. Tormentilla, Schenk. On the moor slopes, common.

P. Fragariastrum, Ehrh. Dry wayside banks, frequent.

Comarum palustre, L. Bogs on Rombalds Moor.

Fragaria vesca, L. Warm dry banks, occasional.

Rubus Idæus, L. In the ghylls and damp thickets.

R. cæsius, L. Hedges and moor thickets, frequent.

R. fruticosus, L. Plentiful throughout the district everywhere, except on the moor levels. The "species" (as discriminated by Professor Babington), of this our common Bramble, now number 46, out of which some nine or ten occur in the Ilkley district. These are—*R. affinis*, W. et N., hedges; *R. Lindleianus*, Lees, and *R. rhamnifolius*, W. et N., in rocky thickets and the drier parts of the moor slopes; *R. discolor*, W. et N., in the hedges of the valley; *R. leucostachys*, Sm., wood-borders and hedges of the slopes; *R. umbrosus*, Arrh., in the drier woods and ghylls; *R. rudis*, and *R. radula*, W., vale hedgerows; *R. Koehleri*, var. *pallidus* (chiefly in the woods, ghylls and thickets) and *R. corylifolius*, Sm., in the hedges and waste waysides. No particular stations need be detailed, as all, in the kind of place they severally affect, recur frequently.

Rosa mollissima, Willd. Hedges and thickets in the ghylls, frequent.

R. tomentosa, Sm. Hedges, frequent.

R. arvensis, L. Hedges in the lowest parts of the valley, in sunny spots, occasional.

R. canina, L. Very common. Of the 31 forms differentiated by Mr. J. G. Baker, at least eight have been seen in the district by myself, between Burley and Addingham: these are—*R. lutetiana*, Leman; *R. dumalis*, Bech.; *R. urbica*, Leman; *R. dumetorum*, Th.; *R. arvensis*, Puget; *R. Kosinciana*, Bess; *R. Reuteri*, Godet; and *R. subcristata*, Baker. More will doubtless be found to occur when the district gets a resident student of the genus.

Agrimonia Eupatoria, L. Fields, occasional.

Sanguisorba officinalis, L. Sparingly in a few damp fields by the river near Nesfield.

Poterium Sanguisorba, L. Wharfe-side at Ilkley, J. G. Baker.

Alchemilla vulgaris, L. Pastures, frequent; chiefly the hairy variety *montana*, Willd.

A. arvensis, Scop. Sandy seed fields, sparingly.

Cratægus Oxyacantha, L. Fields and hedges, common. Not a tithe of the trees seen, however, are really native and self-sown; most are planted, and the one-styled, one-seeded variety *monogyna*, Jacq., a form of which, with deeply cut leaflets (laciniatus, Ster.) is not unfrequent.

Pyrus Malus, L. Hedges, frequent.

- P. Aucuparia*, Gaert. Woods and ghylls, common.
Epilobium parviflorum, Schreb. Ditches, occasional.
E. hirsutum, L. Ditch banks, common.
E. montanum, L. Damp shady places, common.
E. palustre, L. Moor swamps, occasional.
E. obscurum, Schreb. Ditches, not rare.
E. roseum, Schreb. Found in damp (garden) ground near Ilkley by Mr. G. S. Gibson. An impermanent weed usually.
Circæa lutetiana, L. In most of the woods and ghylls.
Myriophyllum spicatum, L. Water-cuts, Leathley.
Callitriche platycarpa, Kutz. Ditches, on mud, frequent.
C. hamulata, K. Ditches, etc., frequent.
Lythrum Salicaria, L. Ditch sides, near Mount Stead.
Montia fontana, L. Rill-heads on the moors.
Scleranthus annuus, L. Sandy fields, occasional.
Ribes rubrum, L. Wharfe banks, chiefly in the variety *sativum*; but also some var. *petraeum* brought down from Barden and Bolton, where it is more plentiful.
R. Grossularia, L. Hedges here and there, singly, and usually bird-sown.
Sedum purpurascens, Koch. Field at Menston (*Miall's Flora*), but now disappeared: an outcast of a garden only, not indigenous.
S. acre, L. On a few old walls and thatched roofs.
Saxifraga tridactylites, L. Thatches and old dry walls, rare.
Chrysosplenium oppositifolium, L. By rills and wet shaly banks in the woods and ghylls, frequent.
C. alternifolium, L. Lindley Woods, Burley.
Adoxa Moschatellina, L. Loamy hedge-banks, occasional. Farnley, Burley, Addingham.
Hedera Helix, L. Ivy. Common.
Hydrocotyle vulgaris, L. Moor-levels, in the swamps.
Sanicula Europæa, L. In the drier woods, scarce.
Conium maculatum, L. Sandy banks and hedges, chiefly near the river.
 [*Cicuta virosa*, L. Reported in Miall's Flora from "near the Wharfe, Hasling Ford" (below Farnley Park), but erroneously. *Cenanthe crocata* grows thereabout, and also *Sium angustifolium*: the former was most probably the plant meant.]
Helosciadium nodiflorum, Koch. Ditches, frequent.
Bunium flexuosum, With. Pastures, common.
Egopodium Podagraria, L. Hedge bottoms near old houses, occasional. Said to be a relic of Monkish introduction.
Pimpinella Saxifraga, L. Dry pastures, occasional.
P. magna, L. Fields near Leathley, rare.
Sium angustifolium, L. Watery places, sparingly, chiefly towards Otley.
Cenanthe crocata, L. Watery places near the river, occasional.
Ethusa Cynapium, L. A garden and field weed, frequent.

- Silva pratensis*, Bess. Dry fields and waysides, occasional.
Angelica sylvestris, L. Damp places, common.
Peucedanum Ostruthium, Koch. A denizen—not truly native, having been originally cultivated as a medicine for cattle—"near an old barn at Farnley" (H. F. Parsons, M.D.).
Heracleum Sphondylium, L. Waysides, etc., common.
Daucus Carota, L. River banks and fields, occasional.
Torilis Anthriscus, Gaert. Hedges, common.
Scandix Pecten-veneris, L. Cornfields, frequent.
Anthriscus sylvestris, Hoffm. Hedges and meadows, abundant.
Cherophyllum temulum, L. Hedges, occasional.
Myrrhis odorata, Scop. Wharfe banks, frequent.
Sambucus nigra, L. Hedges, common.
Viburnum Opulus, L. Thickets and hedges, frequent.
Lonicera Periclymenum, L. Woods, etc., common.
Galium verum, L. Sandy banks, frequent.
G. cruciatum, With. Hedge banks, abundant.
G. palustre, L. Damp places, common.
G. saxatile, L. Moory, stony places, abundant.
G. Mollugo, L. Hedge by road, near Nesfield.
G. Aparine, L. Corn fields and hedges, abundant.
Sherardia arvensis, L. Sandy seed fields, common.
Asperula odorata, L. Wooded banks, occasional.
Valeriana dioica, L. Wet places on the moor slopes, rare.
V. sambucifolia, Mik. Great Valerian. By the river, and in damp hedge bottoms, frequent.
Valerianella dentata, Koch. Corn fields, common.
Scabiosa succisa, L. Pastures and moor slopes, frequent.
Knautia arvensis, Coult. Fields, occasional.
Tragopogon pratensis, L. Meadows, by the river chiefly; but also on the railway banks.
Leontodon autumnalis, L. Fields and river banks, common.
Hypochaeris radicata, L. Fields, common.
Lactuca muralis, D.C. On a steep, rocky, dry bank of the Wharfe, Addingham.
Sonchus arvensis, L. Cultivated fields, frequent.
S. oleraceus, L. Waste ground, occasional.
Crepis virens, L. Sparingly by the river in the sandier fields.
C. paludosa, Moench. Damp thickets by the Wharfe, and in most of the wooded ghylls.
Hieracium vulgatum, Fr. (*H. sylvaticum*, Sm.) On rocks in a few of the ghylls and on the steeper of the banks of the Wharfe about Addingham and Menston.
H. boreale, Fr. On the rail bank, and sandy portions of the river banks, the commonest of the Hawkweeds.
Taraxacum officinale, Wigg. Dandelion. Common (as elsewhere) in the more cultivated portions of the district.

- Lapsana communis*, L. Hedge bottoms, common.
Arctium minus, Schkuhr. Waste places and thickets, mostly by the river side.
Carduus, lanceolatus, L. Waysides, etc., common.
C. arvensis, Curt. Common.
C. palustris, L. Wet pastures, frequent.
Centaurea nigra, L. Fields, common.
Eupatorium cannabinum, L. Swamp near Leathley.
Artemisia vulgaris, L. Hedges, occasional.
Gnaphalium dioicum, L. Very sparingly in the moory turf near the cow and calf rocks.
G. uliginosum, L. Fields and waste places where water has stood, frequent.
Filago canescens, Jord. Dry fields, frequent.
Petasites vulgaris, Desf. River banks, common.
Tussilago Farfara, L. Rail bank and clayey fallows, common.
Solidago Virgaurea, L. Dry thickets and hedge banks, occasional.
Senecio vulgaris, L. Fields and gardens, common.
S. Jacobæa, L. Waysides, common.
S. aquaticus, Huds. Wet pastures and roadsides, frequent.
Doronicum Pardalianches, L.* Denton, Ilkley. (H. F. Parsons, M.D.) A naturalized alien.
Inula dysenterica, L. Moist, stiff soil in pastures or by waysides, occasional.
Bellis perennis, L. Fields, etc., plentiful.
Chrysanthemum Lencantheum, L. Rail banks, and fields, frequent.
C. Tanacetum, Syme. Tansy. On the sandy parts of the river bank, towards Otley.
C. Parthenium, Pers.* Hedges near old cottages on the road to Addingham.
C. inodorum, L. Cornfields, common.
Anthemis Cotula, L. Cornfields, occasional.
Achillea Ptarmica, L. Moory banks, frequent.
A. millefolium, L. Yarrow. Common.
Campanula rotundifolia, L. Moor slopes, common.
C. latifolia, L. Valley hedges, common.
Fasione montana, L. Sparingly on the drier, sandier parts of the moor slopes, amongst the furze.
Calluna vulgaris, Salisb. On the moor, plentiful.
Erica tetralix, L. Wetter parts of the moor.
E. cinerea, L. On the moor.
Vaccinium Myrtillus, L. Drier moor slopes, common.
V. Vitis-Idæa, L. Sparingly on the drier, rockier parts of the Rombalds Moor escarpment. Commoner on the hare fells above Nesfield.
V. Oxycoccus, L. Cranberry. Spongier parts of the bogs on the moor. Near Old Well; and above Heber's ghyll.

Pyrola minor, Swartz. Fish wood, formerly more plentiful on the wet slopes, now almost extinct. The plant is erroneously referred to *P. media* in Miall's Flora.

Ilex Aquifolium, L. Frequent.

Fraxinus excelsior, L. Common and (unlike the Sycamore) indigenous.

Erythraea Centaurium, Pers. Rare, but occasionally found in the drier stony pastures, or about the waste ground in the moor slope quarries.

Menyanthes trifoliata, L. By pools on the boggy moor levels; by a small tarn near Old Well (now almost gone); and in a grassy swamp near Leathley.

Convolvulus sepium, L. Hedges, rather frequent.

C. arvensis, L. Waysides and stony banks, occasional.

Solanum Dulcamara, L. Damp thickets and hedges, frequent.

Verbascum Thapsus, L. Dry sandy waste ground, occasional. Road-side near Beamsley; river bank.

Veronica arvensis, L. Dry wall tops, &c., occasional.

V. serpyllifolia, L. Damp ground, frequent.

V. scutellata, L. Near "New Wells," in wet pasture ground, *J. Willis*, Ph. D.

V. Beccabunga, L. Brooks, common.

V. officinalis, L. Dry turf on the moor slope.

V. Chamædrys, L. Hedge banks, common.

V. agrestis, L., and *V. polita*, Fr. Garden ground, etc.

Bartsia Odontites, Huds. Cornfields and waysides where water has stood, common.

Euphrasia officinalis, L. Mountain pastures, common. Variety *gracilis*, Fr., on the moor, and on Otley Chevin.

Rhinanthus minor, Ehrh. Meadows, frequent.

Melampyrum pratense, L. Although by its name a plant of the pastures, only found in a few of the woods and bushy ghylls, from Bramhope "staircase" and Menston, to Addingham.

Pedicularis sylvatica, L. Wet pastures, frequent.

Scrophularia Balbisii, Hornem. By the river.

S. Ehrharti, Stev. Wharfe-side at Ilkley, *J. G. Baker*.

S. nodosa, L. Ditch banks, etc., common.

Digitalis purpurea, L. Stony banks, fine and plentiful.

Linaria vulgaris, Mill. Hedges, common.

L. cymbalaria, L. Old walls, rare. "Ilkley," *H. F. Parsons*.

Lathraea squamaria, L. At the foot of old Elms or Hazels, on steep shady banks, not uncommon in May in Bolton Woods (*Parsons*!) and on a bank by the river near Addingham, but I have no record for it nearer Ilkley.

Mentha viridis, L.* Wharfe-side, Ilkley (*Baker*); but not truly wild. It spreads readily from roots out-cast from gardens with rubbish.

M. hirsuta, L. Ditches and swamps, common.

M. arvensis, L. Poor-soiled cornfields, frequent.
Thymus Serpyllum, L. Dry banks, frequent.
Calamentha Clinopodium, Spenn. Dry hedge-banks near Nesfield and Addingham.

Teucrium Scorodonia, L. Stony banks and woods, common.

Ajuga reptans, L. Moist banks, occasional.

Lamium album, L. Waysides, occasional.

L. purpureum, L. Dung-heaps, etc., common.

L. Galeobdolon, Cr. Dry woods, occasional.

Galeopsis Tetrahit, L. Fields, common.

G. versicolor, Curt. Potato fields, occasional.

Stachys Betonica, Benth. Stony, bushy places, frequent.

S. palustris, L. Ditches near the river.

S. sylvatica, L. Hedge bottoms, plentiful.

Nepeta Glechoma, Benth. Loamy hedge-banks, common.

Prunella vulgaris, L. Waysides, common.

Scutellaria galericulata, L. Washburn valley. Swamp near Farnley.

Myosotis strigulosa, Reich. This is the form of the true Forget-me-not, which mostly occurs about Ilkley.

M. repens, Don. Moor swamps and rill-sides, frequent.

M. cæspitosa, Schultz. In the valley ditches.

M. sylvatica, Ehrh. This—the Wood Forget-me-not, is common in most of the ghylls.

M. arvensis, Hoffm. Fields and banks, but also growing in the woods, and although smaller-flowered and less attractive, often mistaken for the preceding.

Pinguicula vulgaris, L. Spongy bogs on the moor.

Primula vulgaris, Huds. Much less common in the ghylls and on the dryer banks than formerly; undergoing extirpation.

P. veris, L. Pastures, frequent.

Trientalis Europæa, L. Very scarce, and not seen very lately. Ferny heathery knolls on that part of Rombalds Moor (near Spa Flat) known as Bingley Moor. Also once on Otley Chevin.

Lysimachia nemorum, L. Stony places under the Bracken on the moor slopes.

Anagallis arvensis, L. Fields, occasional.

A. tenella, L. Amongst the moss in the wetter parts of the moor slopes and levels.

Plantago major, L. Waysides, common.

P. lanceolata, L. Fields, frequent.

P. media, L. Dry grassy banks by the river, scarce.

Chenopodium Bonus-Henricus, L. "Good King Henry" (the V. not the VIII.) Lane-sides and at the foot of old walls, frequent.

C. album, L. Dung-hills, etc., common.

Atriplex hastata, L. Waste ground, occasional.

A. patula, L. var. *angustifolia*, Sm. Cultivated fields, common. The var. *erecta* Huds. less frequent.

DD.

Polygonum Bistorta, L. Meadows and damp grass land about streams and orchards, locally plentiful. There is some little doubt about the true indiginity of this plant; it was formerly held in esteem for various purposes by the country folks, and cultivated by them.

P. Persicaria, L. and *P. lapathifolium*, L. Both common weeds.

P. Hydropiper, L. Wet places, frequent.

P. aviculare, L. Waysides, abundant.

P. Convolvulus, L. Cornfields, occasional.

Rumex crispus, L. and *R. obtusifolius*, Sm. Common.

R. Conglomeratus, Murr. Waste ground, frequent.

R. nemorosus, Schrad. Shady places, common.

R. alpinus, L. An alien Dock, long ago found growing near Menston by the Rev. Geo. Pinder. Of Monkish introduction.

R. Acetosa, L. and *R. Acetosella*, L. Both common.

Empetrum nigrum, L. Peaty edges of the dykes, and amid the heather on Rombalds Moor.

Euphorbia Helioscopia, L. and *E. peplus*, L. Common weeds in cultivated ground.

E. exigua, L. Cornfields, occasional.

Mercurialis perennis, L. Shady banks, abundant.

Urtica dioica, L. Plentiful.

U. urens, L. Waste ground about farmsteads, frequent.

Parietaria officinalis, L. About old walls, etc., occasional.

Humulus Lupulus, L. Sparingly in hedges about Otley, Ilkley, and Addingham, the male plant only and doubtfully indigenous.

Ulmus suberosa, Ehrh. Parks and hedge-rows, many fine trees, but mostly planted originally in contradistinction to the next, which occurs in more natural situations and is truly wild.

U. montana, Sm. Wych Elm. Fine and native.

Quercus Robur, L. Common, and native.

Fagus sylvatica, L. This, the Beech, again, is undoubtedly *not* an indigenous tree in the upper valley of the Wharfe,

Corylus Avellana, L. Thickets, etc., common.

Alnus glutinosa, L. By the streams and river, native.

Betula alba, L. Both on the moor slopes and in the valley, an aboriginal tree: all the four forms occur, but the var. *pubescens*, Ehrh., and the pendulous twiggged form, are most common. The verrucose variety is, however, not rare.

Populus alba, L. and *P. nigra*, L. Planted.

Salix pentandra, L. Farnley.

S. fragilis, L. River banks, occasional.

S. alba, L. Hedges, occasional.

S. undulata, Ehrh. By the Wharfe at the mouth of Gill beck, near Burley, J. G. Baker!

S. purpurea, L. By the river, frequent.

S. viminalis, L. River bank, frequent.

S. Smithiana, Willd. Washburn valley, rare.

- S. cinerea*, L. Thickets, and river bank, frequent
S. aurita, L. Damp thickets and ghylls, occasional.
S. caprea, L. Hedges, etc., common.
Listera ovata, Br. In the woods and ghylls, occasional.
[L. cordata, Br. Has been found in the spongy bogs of Rombalds Moor, but not for many years now.]
Epipactis latifolia, Bab. Lindley woods. Addingham.
Orchis Morio, L. In pastures, occasionally, about Weston Park, Otley, Pool, etc.
O. maculata, L. Damp grassy places, frequent.
O. mascula, L. About Addingham, in the woods.
Habenaria viridis, Br. Hilly pastures, Stainburn, W. Todd ; Otley Chevin, and Nesfield.
H. bifolia, Bab. Man. Moor slopes and ghylls, occasional.
Iris Pseudacorus, L. Ponds and marshes, occasional.
Narcissus Pseudo-Narcissus, L. Plentiful in sandy pastures, and by the stream below the reservoirs in the Washburn valley.
Galanthus nivalis, L.* Not wild, but occasionally to be found on the river bank in the grass about high flood mark—a stranded outcast washed down from Bolton Woods.
Allium Scorodoprasum, L. Sparingly on the river bank in sandy ground.
A. oleraceum, L. River bank in sandy, bushy places, commoner than the preceding.
A. ursinum, L. Woods and ghylls, frequent.
Hyacinthus nonscriptus, L. Woods, etc., common.
Narthecium ossifragum, Huds. On the moor ; gradually getting scarcer, according to Dr. J. Willis.
Paris quadrifolia, L. Woods at Weston and Addingham.
Colchicum autumnale, L. In several of the pastures by the river below Otley.
Tamus communis, L. Hedges, frequent.
Elodea Canadensis, Rich.* In the Wharfe and Washburn.
Alisma Plantago, L. Ponds and ditches, occasional.
Triglochin palustre. Wet pastures and on the moor.
[Scheuchzeria palustris, L. Erroneously recorded as growing in "Hawksworth and other parts of Rombalds Moor" in *Miall's Flora*—a mistake as incomprehensible as it is grave, seeing that the statement is not a quotation from an earlier work, but given on the compiler's own authority.]
Potamogeton flabellatus, Bab. In the Wharfe.
P. crispus, L. In the Wharfe.
P. perfoliatus, L. In the Wharfe.
P. polygonifolius, Pourr. In the peaty plashes and boggy swamps on the moor.
Lemna minor, L. Duck ponds, ditches, etc.
Arum maculatum, L. Hedge-banks and woods, rather common.

Sparganium ramosum, Huds. Pools, frequent.

Typha latifolia, L. Ponds, scarce comparatively in this reach of Wharfedale.

Juncus communis, Mey. Common in two of its varieties—*conglomeratus* and *effusus*. A third much rarer form—*diffusus*, Hoppe—occurs in moist pasture land near Ilkley Bridge, and also at Beamsley, J. G. Baker.

J. glaucus, Sibth. Moory pastures, frequent.

J. acutiflorus, Ehrh. Moor swamps, common.

J. lamprocarpus, Ehrh. Boggy parts of moor, abundant.

J. supinus, Moench. Watery places on moor, common.

J. squarrosus, L. The characteristically prevailing rush of the drier parts of moorland upon gritstone.

J. bufonius, L. Fields and road sides where water has stood, very common.

Luzula sylvatica, Bich. Abundant in the woods and ghylls, in their drier parts, especially about Menston.

L. pilosa, Willd. Sparingly in all the woods.

L. campestris, Willd. Pastures, very common.

L. multiflora, Lej. Moor slopes, common; with its variety *congesta* well nigh as frequent.

Rhynchospora alba, Vahl. Formerly, sparingly on that part of Rombalds Moor over towards Bingley, in the most sphagnous spongy spots; now almost, if not quite, extinct.

Scirpus setaceus, L. Wet sandy edges of the moor slope rills, occasional.

S. sylvaticus, L. In a damp bushy place by the Wharfe below Ilkley, rare. 'Bog near Ilkley,' J. G. Baker.

S. palustris, L. Pools; scarce about Ilkley.

S. caespitosus, L. Heathy moor slopes, frequent.

Eriophorum vaginatum, L. Bogs on the moors, common.

E. angustifolium, Roth. On the moors, frequent; in spring, when growing in large patches, its purple red stems and leaf sheaths tinge the herbage with a distinct and beautiful ruddy bloom.

Carex dioica, L. In the moor bogs, occasional.

C. pulicaris, L. On the moor, common.

C. stellulata, Good. Moor pastures, frequent.

C. ovalis, Good. Wet undrained land, common.

C. curta, Good. Bogs on Hawksworth and other parts of Rombalds Moor—but not common.

C. remota, L. Wet banks in the ghylls, frequent.

C. vulpina, L. By ditches and pools, occasional.

C. paniculata, L. Swamps in the woods, frequent.

C. vulgaris, Fr. Moor slopes, dwarfed in size; and growing much finer in tufts by pool sides, etc. This last is Var. *juncella*, Fr.

C. flava, L., var. *minor*, Towns. On Rombalds Moor; and in wet clayey pastures, frequent.

C. binervis, Sm. On the moors and heathy parts of the moor slopes, frequent.

C. laevigata, Sm. Woods near Swinsty, J. Abbott.

C. panicea, L. Wet heathy pastures, frequent.

C. glauca, Scop. Pastures, common.

C. pilulifera, L. Stony bushy parts of moor slopes, not common.

C. hirta, L. Marshy meadows, occasional.

C. ampullacea, Good. On the moorland, near water, frequent.

C. paludosa, Good. Marshy spots by the river, occasional.

Phalaris arundinacea, L. By the river and on ditch banks, frequent.

Anthoxanthum odoratum, L. Fields, very common.

Phleum pratense, L. Meadows, common.

Alopecurus pratensis, L. Meadows, frequent.

A. geniculatus, L. Watery places, frequent.

Milium effusum, L. In the drier parts of the woods, occasional.

Agrostis canina, L. Moor slopes, common.

A. vulgaris, With. Waysides, common.

A. alba, L. Badly drained corn lands, occasional.

Arundo Phragmites, L. Hedge ditches, and by the river, but not very plentiful about Ilkley.

Aira cæspitosa, L. Damp hedge-banks and moor thickets, frequent.

A. flexuosa, L. Moory pastures, frequent.

A. præcox, L. Dry sandy ground, common.

Trisetum flavescens, L. Dry waysides, frequent.

Arrhenatherum avenaceum, Beauv. Hedge-banks, common.

Holcus mollis, L. Wood slopes and shady banks, very common.

H. lanatus, L. Meadows, occasional.

Triodia decumbens, Beauv. Moor slopes, sparingly.

Melica uniflora, Retz. In many of the ghylls.

Molinia cærulea, Moench. Turfy ground on the moors. Otley Chevin, J. Willis.

Glyceria aquatica, Sm. Leathley valley mill pools.

G. fluitans, L. Watery places, common.

Poa annua, L. Waste ground, common.

P. pratensis, L. Meadows, common.

P. trivialis, L. In the ghylls and damp shady places, frequent.

P. nemoralis, L. "Esholt Springs," J. Willis.

Briza media, L. Meadows, occasional.

Cynosurus cristatus, L. Dry fields, common.

Dactylis glomerata, L. Rough meadows, etc., common.

Festuca ovina, L. Dry sheep pastures, plentiful.

F. duriuscula, L. Moor slopes, frequent.

F. sylvatica, Vill. "Abundant in Posforth ghyll," J. G. Baker.

F. pratensis, Huds. River bank, frequent.

Bromus giganteus, L. In the woods and ghylls.

B. sterilis, L. Waste places, frequent.

B. asper, L. Moist hedge-banks, not rare.

- B. mollis*, L. Fields, etc., abundant.
B. commutatus, Schrad. Meadows, frequent.
Triticum caninum, Huds. Hedges, occasional.
T. repens, L. Banks, etc., frequent.
Lolium perenne, L. Common.
Nardus stricta, L. Moor slopes, common.

II. CRYPTOGRAMS.

I. FERNS, CLUB-MOSSES AND HORSETAILS.

- Polypodium vulgare*, L. Shady banks, old tree roots, etc., frequent.
P. Phlegopteris, L. In sheltered crannies, among rocks in the ghylls, almost extirpated now by conscienceless fern hunters, who dig up every stool of this and other small sized ferns they can find, to drag out a short-lived sickly existence on ill-constructed "rockeries," etc.
P. Dryopteris, L. Rocky woods, formerly frequent, now all but extinct nearer than Bolton Woods, where, like the last, it still grows.
Ceterach officinarum, Desv.* On Pool Bridge, 1883; P. F. Lee.
Lastrea Oreopteris, Presl. Sparingly amongst the Bracken on the rocky slopes of Rombalds Moor, less plentiful than formerly; more abundant about Beamsley.
L. Filix Mas, Presl. Still common.
L. dilatata, Presl. Woods and ghylls, common.
Athyrium Filix-femina, Roth. Frequent.
Asplenium Ruta-Muraria, L. On a few old walls about Addingham. This and the Black Maiden-hair Spleenwort (*A. Trichomanes*) do not now occur in any luxuriance nearer than Barden Tower.
Scolopendrium vulgare, Syme. Not nearer than Bolton Woods.
Blechnum boreale, Sw. Turfy woods and boggy moor slopes, frequent.
Pteris aquilina, L. Abundant.
Botrychium Lunaria, Sw. Very sparingly in the rocky pastures on Otley Chevin, and Hawksworth and Addingham Moors.
Ophioglossum vulgatum, L. In many of the moist meadows in the valley, not often seen unless specially looked for before the grass is cut.
Lycopodium clavatum, L. Sparingly (now) on the edges of the rills in the Rombalds moor gullies; gradually disappearing, J. Willis.
L. inundatum, L. Amongst the moss in the spongy bogs on the moor, according to a list of Ilkley plants published in 1852, in "The Ben Rhydding Ariel: an occasional Miscellany." I have vainly searched for this Lycopod, myself, several times, nor can I find any earlier, or confirmatory record.
Equisetum maximum, Lam. Wooded swamps, Leathley, Denton ghyll, etc.
E. arvense, L. Fields, rail-bank, etc., common.
E. sylvaticum, L. In most of the moist valley woods, but seldom to be seen in fruit.

- E. palustre*, L. The moorland bogs, frequent.
E. limosum, L. Pools and ditches, frequent.

[NOTE.—The following lists (unlike the preceding) of Mosses, Hepatics, etc., make no pretention to be exhaustive; they include only such kinds as I have actual records for; and represent actually about half only of the complete florulas of their classes in the Ilkley district. The Bolton Woods species (which are very numerous—that stretch of the Wharfe valley being unusually rich in them) are not included in these lists.]

II. MOSSES.

Sphagnum acutifolium, Ehrh. Plentiful on Rombalds Moor in the mosses: with the red *dioicous* var.—*rubellum*, Wils—according to Dr. B. Carrington.

- S. fimbriatum*, Wils. On the moor, B. Carrington.
S. cuspidatum, Ehrh. Peaty drains on the moor.
S. squarrosum, Pers. The moor swamps, scarce.
S. compactum, Brid. Beamsley rocks, L. C. Miall.
S. contortum, Schultz. Wet stony places on the moor.
S. cymbifolium, Ehrh. Common on the moor.
Andreea Grimsulana, Bruch. (A. Rothii, var. *frigida*, Braith.) Beamsley Fell, near Ilkley, 1858, J. G. Baker.
Gymnostomum microstomum, Hedw. Near Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.
Weissia viridula, Brid. Dry sandy hedge-banks, frequent.
Dichodontium pellucidum, L. Wet stones by the river, occasional.
Dicranella varia, Hedw. Clayey banks, common.
D. cerviculata, Hedw. Rombalds Moor, L. C. Miall.
D. heteromalla, Hedw. Wooded banks, frequent.
D. scoparium, L. Woods and stony ghylls, common.
D. majus, Turn. Dry rocky woods, occasional.
D. palustre, Bry. Brit. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.
Campylopus flexuosus, Brid. Turfy places on the moor, plentiful.
C. paradoxus, Wils. Rombalds Moor.
C. pyriformis, Brid. Turfy woods, frequent.
C. fragilis, B. & S. Otley Chevin, B. Carrington.
Leucobryum glaucum, L. In cushions on the moor, common.
Sphaerangium muticum, Schreb. Between Ilkley and Addingham, L. C. Miall.
Phascum cuspidatum, Schreb. Fallows, common.
Pottia truncata, L. Bare fields, common.
Barbula muralis, L. Walls, common.
B. unguiculata, Dill. Banks, frequent.
B. fallax, Hedw. Wet road-sides, etc., common.
B. vinealis, Brid. Banks near Ilkley, B. Carrington.
B. tortuosa, L. Walls near Addingham, B. Carrington.
B. levipila, Brid. Walls near Ilkley, B. Carrington.
B. intermedia, Brid. Thatches, etc., occasional.

- B. papillosa*, Wils. Trees, between Ilkley and Bolton, B. Carrington.
Ceratodon purpureus, L. Stony, heathy banks, plentiful.
Distichium capillaceum, L. Ilkley, B. Carrington.
Grimmia pulvinata, Dill. Walls, frequent.
Rhacomitrium aciculare, L. Stones in streams, Ilkley; and Farnley,
 H. F. Parsons.
R. canescens, Hedw. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.
Ptychomitrium polyphyllum, Dicks. Esholt, B. Carrington.
Ulotia Bruchii, H. Near Ilkley, B. Carrington.
Orthotrichum affine, Schrad. Tree boles, occasional.
O. stramineum, H. Hedges between Ilkley and Bolton, B. Carrington.
O. tenellum, Bruch. Not unfrequent about Ilkley, B. Carrington.
O. pallens, Br. Hedge near Addingham, B. Carrington.
O. pulchellum, Sm. Ilkley, B. Carrington.
Funaria hygrometrica, L. Walls, cindery ground, etc., very common.
Bartramia pomiformis, L. Decayed sand rocks, in shade, Otley
 Chevin.
Philonotis fontana, L. By rills on the moor, occasional.
Webera nutans, Schreb. Turfy woods and on the moor, common.
W. annotina, Hedw. Esholt woods, B. Carrington.
W. albicans, Wahl. Stream sides about the moor slopes.
Bryum bimum, Schreb. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.
B. atro-purpureum, W. & M. Near Ilkley, B. Carrington.
B. caespitium, L. Walls, common.
B. argenteum, L. Bare damp ground, etc., common.
B. capillare, L. Banks and walls, common.
B. pallens, Swartz. Washburn valley, H. F. Parsons. Esholt,
 B. Carrington.
B. pseudo-triquetrum, Hedw. Moor swamps, frequent.
Mnium affine, Bland. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.
M. undulatum, Hedw. Shady banks and by the river, frequent;
 though not common in fruit.
M. hornum, L. Wood and stream banks, common.
M. serratum, Schrad. Strong shady banks of river, frequent.
M. punctatum, Hedw. Shady wet banks, common.
M. subglobosum, B. & S. Ilkley, H. F. Parsons (*Yorks. Nat. Union*
Trans.)
Aulacomnium palustre, L. Moor swamps, occasional.
Tetraphis pellucida, L. Shady banks and old tree roots, common in
 the gemmiferous state.
Atrichum undulatum, L. Woods, common.
Pogonatum nanum, Neck. Bare stony ground in the gritstone
 quarries, frequent.
P. aloides, Hedw. Turfy banks, frequent.
P. urnigerum, L. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.
Polytrichum formosum, Hedw. Otley Chevin and Ilkley, B.
 Carrington.

- P. piliferum*, Schreb. Dry heathy sandy banks, rather frequent.
P. juniperinum, Willd. On the moor, common.
P. commune, L. Heathy woods and moor, abundant.
Fissidens bryoides, Hedw. Clayey banks, common.
F. pusillus, Wils. On stones in the stream from Ilkley Wells, B. Carrington.
F. adiantoides, Hedw. Damp rocks, frequent.
Fontinalis antipyretica, L. Water troughs and on stones in the river, common.
Neckera complanata, L. Esholt Woods, B. Carrington.
Homalia trichomanoides, Schreb. Decaying stumps in damp bushy places by the river at Addingham.
Leskea polycarpa, E. On tree boles by the river, liable to inundation, occasional.
Heterocladium heteropterum, Bruch. On boulders in Esholt Woods, B. Carrington.
Thuidium tamariscinum, Hedw. Banks and woods, frequent.
Thamnium alopecurum, L. Steep shaded banks by the river, here and there.
Climacium dendroides, L. Wet grassy places, frequent.
Pylaisia polyantha, Schreb. Near Beamsley, B. Carrington.
Isothecium myurum, Poll. At the bases of old tree boles in the woods and ghylls, occasional.
Homalothecium sericeum, L. Old shady walls, not unfrequent, especially about Addingham, but not nearly so prevalent as in limestone districts.
Brachythecium rutabulum, L. Shady banks, very common.
B. plumosum, Swartz. Farnley, H. F. Parsons, Addingham, B. Carrington.
B. velutinum, L. Damp banks, common.
B. populeum, Hedw. Old tree trunks, etc., frequent.
Eurhynchium crassinervium, Tayl. On weir-stones, etc., in and by the river, common.
E. piliferum, Schreb. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.
E. praelongum, Dill. Hedge-banks and woods, common.
E. striatum, Schreb. Old hedge-banks, sparingly.
Hyocomium flagellare, Dicks. Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.
Rhynchostegium confertum, Dicks. Light rotten mould or wood on banks, frequent.
R. ruscifolium, Neck. Dripping rocks in the ghylls, and stones in the river, common.
Plagiothecium denticulatum, L. Woods, very frequent.
P. Borrerianum, Spruce. On the shady faces of damp grit rocks, in large sheets often, common on the moor slope.
P. undulatum, L. Damp ground in woods, especially of Larch or Fir, not uncommon.
Amblystegium serpens, L. Decayed wood and crumbling stones, on banks, etc., very common.

- A. riparium*, L. Stumps in pools and by streams, frequent.
Hypnum exannulatum, Gumb. Watery places on Rombalds, Baildon, and Hawksworth Moors.
H. revolvens, Swartz. Bogs on the moor, H. F. Parsons.
H. fluitans, L. Pools on the moor, common.
H. uncinatum, Hedw. Old shady walls, Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.
H. filicinum, L. Wet gravelly places, common.
H. falcatum, Brid. On the moor, rare.
H. cupressiforme, L. On shady tree boles, etc., very common. Three varieties occur, including *resupinatum*, Wils. and *ericetorum*, Bry. Eur.
H. palustre, L. Stones in the river and ghyll streams, common.
H. stellatum, Schreb. Moorland marshes, frequent.
H. cordifolium, Hedw. Peaty pools on the moor, common.
H. giganteum, Schimp. In a rill on the moor, over against the Cow and Calf rocks, very local although plentiful in one place; a fine and rare moss, discovered a very few years ago by Dr. J. S. Wesley.
H. cuspidatum, L. Marshy places on the moor and the slopes, and in swamps lower down, very common.
H. purum, L. Wet grassy places, frequent.
H. stramineum, Dicks. Wet grassy and heathy places on the moor, both above Ilkley and Hawksworth, common; but usually growing much intermingled with other mosses, grass, etc.
Hylocomium splendens, Dill. Heathery banks, not rare.
H. squarrosum, L. Grassy places, in shade, common.
H. loreum, L. Fish wood, sparingly, Beamsley Moor.
H. triquetrum, L. Wharfe bank near Addingham.

III. HEPATICS.

- Marchantia polymorpha*, L. Rocks and banks, frequent.
Conocephalus conicus, L. Moist rocks, common.
Lunularia vulgaris, Mich. Damp shady banks by the river, etc., common in its barren state.
Frullania Tamarisci, Dum. Among the heath on the moor, frequent.
Lejeunea serpyllifolia, Mich. Shady rocks, frequent.
Radula complanata, L. On bark, occasional.
Lepidozia reptans, L. Banks in shade, frequent.
L. setacea, Mitt. "On *Sphagnum*, Rombalds Moor," B. Carrington.
Cephalozia bicuspidata, Dum. On the peat on the moor, very common.
C. connivens, Dicks. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.
Lophocolea bidentata, L. Wet banks, very common.
Chiloscyphus polyanthus, L. In the rills on the moor slopes, not rare.
Kantia Trichomanis, L. Moist clayey banks in shade, on decaying leaves, frequent.
Blepharozia pulcherrima, Hoffm. (*Philidium ciliare*, trees). Otley Chevin, and sparingly on the drier, heathy parts of the moor slope.

Scapania undulata, Dill. In the rills on the moor slope, frequent.

S. nemorosa, L. Farnley, H. F. Parsons ; Ilkley, B. Carrington. The var. *purpurascens*, Hook. (*purpurea*, Dill.) occurs in a mossy bog on the high moor.

Diplophyllum albicans, L. Moist rocks, common.

Plagiochila asplenoides, L. Sparingly in the woods and wooded ghylls, on stony banks.

Mylia anomala, Hook. Amongst bog moss on Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.

Jungermannia barbata, Schreb. Farnley, H. F. Parsons. Boulders in the woods and ghylls, frequent in one or other of its varieties, *attenuata*, *Flærkii*, and *intermedia*, especially the latter.

J. ventricosa, Dicks. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.

J. inflata, Huds. Heathy banks, etc., on the moor, one of the commonest of the Hepatics.

Nardia scalaris, Schrad. Sparingly on the turf banks of the rills, among the heather.

Pellia epiphylla, L. Ditch-banks, etc., plentiful.

P. calycina, Tayl. Swamps and shady banks in the woods, and on Rombalds Moor.

Aneura pinguis, L. Amongst moss, Rombalds Moor.

A. multifida, Dill. Wet banks in shade and on the heath slopes, frequent, but like the last, usually growing intermixed with other mosses.

Metsgeria furcata, L. Wet rocks and old bark, common, but not nearly so luxuriant and prevalent a species as it is in the upper reaches of the Wharfe valley.

IV. LICHENS.

Collema cheilium, Ach. Rocks, Ilkley, B. Carrington.

Calicium hyperellum, Ach. On alders by the Wharfe.

Trachylia tympanella, Fr. On decaying wood, frequent.

Sphærophoron compressum, A. Rocks, Ilkley, B. Carrington.

S. coralloides, Pers. Rocks on the high moor, rare.

Baeomyces rufus, DC. Crumbling stones on moor slope.

Cladonia cervicornis, Schær. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.

C. pyxidata, Fr. Heathy banks, woods, etc., common.

C. furcata, Hoffm. On the moor, occasional.

C. squamosa, Hoffm. Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.

C. cornucopioides, Fr. Banks in fir woods on the slopes of the moor.

C. digitata, Hoffm. With *C. pyxidata*, in great variety.

C. rangiferina, L. On the moor, common.

C. uncialis, Hoffm. With the last on the moor.

Usnea barbata, Fr. Boulders in the woods on the moor slope from Otley Chevin to Addingham.

Alectoria jubata, Ach. On trees and rocks, Otley Chevin, Ilkley, B. Carrington ; Baildon, J. G. Baker.

Evernia prunastri, L. Sparingly on old trees in the damp woods about Ilkley.

Ramalina calicaris, Fr. Sparingly on old trees in woods, chiefly in the form *fraxinea*.

Cetraria aculeata, Fr. On the moorland banks.

Platysma glaucum, L. Rombalds Moor, rare.

Peltigera canina, L. Heathy banks, on the slope, rather rare.

Solorina saccata, L. On sheltered overhanging edges of turf and earth amongst the heather, rare.

Parmelia olivacea, L. Rombalds Moor, H. F. Parsons.

P. physodes, L. On stems of old tall plants of heather, on the moor, occasional.

P. Mougeotii, Schær. Grit walls, Otley Chevin, B. Carrington.

P. saxatilis, L. Common on rocks and walls.

Umbilicaria polyphylla, L. var. *monophylla*. On grit rocks on the moor slope, rare.

Squamaria saxicola, Poll. Ilkley, B. Carrington.

Physcia parietina, L. On trees and rocks, common.

Lecanora vitellina, Ach. Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.

L. fuscata, Schrad. Grit walls on Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.

L. parella, L. Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.

L. atra, Huds. On stone, common on walls.

L. polytropa, Ehrh. Grit rocks, Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.

L. subfusca, L. On palings and trees, Addingham.

L. Badia, Ach. On the rocks on Otley Chevin, in the Washburn valley, H. F. Parsons ; and on Rombalds Moor, B. Carrington.

L. ferruginea, Huds. On rocks at Ilkley, B. Carrington ; in its rough crustaceous form.

Pertusaria dealbata, Ach. Wall near Otley Chevin, B. Carrington.

P. communis, DC. On trees, scarce, Nesfield.

Lecidea crustulata, Ach. Otley Chevin, B. Carrington.

L. decolorans, Flk. On earth, Ilkley, B. Carrington.

L. sanguinaria, L. On the rocks of the moor edge above Ilkley, looking like blood-stains.

L. uliginosa, Schrad. Peat-earth banks on the moor.

L. coarctata, Sm. Wall near Otley Chevin, B. Carrington.

L. mollis, Wahl. Farnley, Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.

L. polycarpa, Flk. Ilkley, on sub-alpine rocks, B. Carrington.

L. contigua, Fr. On grit rock, Farnley and Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.

L. myriocarpa, DC. Wood below Otley Chevin.

L. milliaria, Fr. Yeadon and Otley Chevin, B. Carrington.

L. rubella, Ehrh. On trees at Esholt, B. Carrington.

Graphis elegans, Sm. On holly bark, Wharfe bank near Addingham, trees on a steep slope.

Opegrapha atra, Pers. On the bark of old ash trees, not very rare about Ilkley.

O. vulgata, Ach. On trees, frequent about Ilkley.

Verrucaria margacea, Wahl. On wet stones by the Wharfe at Bolton Bridge, and lower down near Nesfield.

V. fuscella, Turn. Walls in Washburn valley, H. F. Parsons.

V. nitida, Weig. On bark of old oaks, etc., in the woods at Bolton and Denton.

V. FUNGI.

Agaricus muscarius, L. Sandy wood borders in Washburn valley, Bramhope.

A. rubescens, P. Woods, occasional.

Lepiota procerus, Scop. Pastures, Denton.

Armillaria melleus, Vahl. Stumps, common.

Tricholoma gambosus, Fr. Pastures, frequent.

Collybia radicans, Relh. Frequent.

Omphalia muralis, Sow. Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.

O. umbelliferus, L. Marshy pastures, frequent.

Galera hypnorum, Batsch. Amongst moss, common.

Psalliota arvensis, Schæff. Meadows after mowing, not rare; the false, or Horse Mushroom, but edible.

P. campestris, L. Pastures, variable in its prevalence.

Hirneola Auricula Juda, Berk. On Elders on a steep bank by Wharfe.

Dacrymyces chrysocoma, Tul. On fir and larch branches, Farnley plantations, etc.

Phallus impudicus, L. Valley plantations.

Bovista plumbea, Pers. Pasture, Nesfield.

Scleroderma vulgare, Fr. Wooded banks, etc., frequent.

Spumaria alba, DC. On herbaceous stems, in ditches, not rare.

Puccinia saxifragarum, Schl. On *Adoxa* leaves at Esholt and Denton.

Trichobasis oblongata, Berk. On leaves of *Luzula*, Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.

Æcidium valerianacearum, Duby. On valerian by the river, Ilkley.

Æ. Tussilaginis, Pers. Common.

Æ. Viola, Schm. On violet leaves, very common.

Peronospora infestans, Mont. "Potatoe-disease" fungus, only too common some seasons.

Mitrella paludosa, Fr. Amongst leaves in the peaty ditches in wood below Otley Chevin.

Peziza aurantia, Fr. Fish wood, Otley.

P. coccinea, Jacq. In woods about Bramhope, J. Abbott.

P. virginea, Batsch. On twigs, common.

Ascobolus furfurascens, Pers. On cow-dung in fields, very common.

Stropharia æruginosus, Curt. Fish wood.

Hypholoma sub-lateritius, Fr. Frequent.

H. fascicularis, H. Stumps, common.

Coprinus comatus, Fr. Dung, etc., common.

- C. atramentarius*, Fr. Common.
C. niveus, Fr. Not rare, on horse-dung.
C. micaceus, Fr. Very common.
Lepista nuda, Bull. Fir plantations, Farnley.
L. personata, Fr. Pastures, frequent.
Russula nigricans, Fr. Woods, not rare.
Marasmius oreades, Fr. In rings in fields, common.
M. rotula, Fr. Very common.
Boletus laricinus, Berk. Larch plantations, frequent.
B. edulis, Bull. Bramhope, Farnley.
Polyporus squamosus, Fr. On decaying trees; Ilkley, H. F. Parsons.
 Bramhope.
P. sulfureus, Fr. Addingham.
P. dryadeus, Fr. On an old elm near the Red Lion Inn, Bolton
 Bridge, W. West.
P. betulinus, Fr. Very common.
P. versicolor, Fr. Very common.
Stereum hirsutum, Fr. Stumps, very frequent.
Clavaria fusipes, Sow. Woods, frequent.
C. fastigiata, DC. Pastures, common.
Calocera viscosa, Fr. Fish wood, etc.
Tremella mesenterica, Retz. Dead sticks, common.
Stegia ilicis, Fr. On holly leaves in the woods about Ilkley.
Claviceps purpurea, Tul. "*Ergot*" (the stroma). The stroma is
 common on the flowers of the floating sweet-grass—*Glyceria fluitans*—
 in and by pools in fields, Farnley, Washburn valley.
Xylaria Hypoxylon, Grev. On sticks on banks in shady thickets, very
 frequent.
X. polymorpha, Grev.
Sphaeria celata, Currey. Wych elm bark in hedges by roadside near
 Burley.
 [The preceding enumeration is, confessedly, grievously incomplete.
 Any student of Fungi could triple the species of the district by a week's
 observation.]

VI. FRESH-WATER ALGÆ.

- Palmella cruenta*, Rabeuh. In patches (looking like glazing gore) on
 damp stone walls, at the base of railway bridges, etc., and less frequently
 on damp rock-faces on the moor slope.
Lemania fluviatilis, Ag. On stones and weir masonry in the Wharfe,
 Ilkley, Otley, etc.
Batrachospermum moniliforme, Roth. On stones in the Washburn
 above Leathley.
Chaetophora tuberculosa, Ag. Baildon, W. West, Addingham.
Draparnaldia plumosa, Ag. In the river.
Cladophora glomerata, L. (Dill). On stones in the river, common.

C. crispata, Roth. Frequent, with the last.

Zygnema cruciata, Ag. Common ; Bramhope, Burley, etc.

Vaucheria dichotoma, Ag. On stones in the river.

Chroolepus aureon, Hook. On grit rocks on the moor escarpment, rare.

Oscillatoria autumnalis, Ag. On dripping walls and damp earth, common.

O. limosa, Ag. On bottom-mud of a nearly dried up pool, Farnley.

Lyngbya muralis, Ag. Very common on shady flagstones and shady paths, or earth at foot of walls in gardens.

Nostoc commune, Vauch. In ditches and damp mossy banks, very frequent.

Ulva crispa, Lightf. On damp earth, walls when there is a drip of sewerage, etc., Rombalds Moor, H. F. Parsons ; Otley.

Chlorococcum vulgare, Grev. On bark of old trees, very common ; but probably rather the gonidial state of Lichens than a true Algal.

Protococcus viridis, Cohn. Common everywhere in spouts, rain-water tubs, hollows of stones on the moor which have retained water for a time, etc.

[CONCLUDING NOTE. For *Volvox*, and the *Desmidiace* I have no Ilkley district records whatever.]

[Allow me to suggest to Visitors a pleasant and useful method of benefitting the district by communicating accounts of short rambles to the local papers. "Flora," a Ben Rhydding Rambler, has furnished one, with interesting notes on plant folk-lore. He mentions in his August ramble :—Torm. reptans (yellow petals, serrated leaves), Vac. myrtilus (bilberry, blaeberry, blackwhortleberry), Camp. rotundifolia (bluebell), Blech. boreale (N. hardfern), Polypod. phleg. (beechfern), Pt. aquil. (bracken), Asp. oreopteris (mountain fern), C. vulgaris (ling), U. Europ. (gorse, furze), Erica (heaths), Genista tinct. (dyer's wood, woad-waxen), Lyc. inundatum (club moss), Dros. rotundifolia (sundew), Hydrocotyle v. (marsh pennywort), Anagallis t. (bog-pimpernel), Lys. nemorum (loose strife), Vac. oxy. (cranberry, marshwhortle), Meny. trif. (bog bean), Butomus umb. (flowering rush), Hottonia p. (water violet), Nymph. alba and lutea (white and yellow water-lilies), H. morsus ranae (frog-bit), D. purpurea (foxglove), Trach. (campanula), H. pulchrum, &c. (St. John's worts), Epil. hirsutum (willow herb, codlins and cream), salicaria (spiked purple loosestrife), Succisa (devil's bit—he bit the root in malice), Polyg. vulg. (milk wort), Euph. off. (eyebright, for weak eyes), T. com. (black bryony, poisonous). Convolv. sep. (bindweed), Ox. acet. (wood sorrel).—J. H. T.]



III.

The Fauna of the Neighbourhood of Ilkley,

BY

WM. EAGLE CLARKE, F.L.S.,

Member of the British Ornithologists' Union,

WM. DENISON ROEBUCK, F.L.S.,

*The Secretaries of the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union,
and Joint-Authors of "Handbook of the Vertebrate Fauna of Yorkshire" ;*

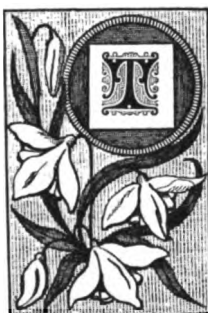
AND

JOHN W. TAYLOR,

Editor of "The Journal of Conchology."



Fauna of the Neighbourhood of Ilkley.



THE district to which the following notes apply may be briefly described as that portion of Wharfedale extending N. W. to Barden Bridge, and S. E. to Otley Bridge, together with the moorlands situate within the drainage area of the Wharfe, the whole being within easy walking distance from Ilkley as a centre.

Physically, the aspect of the district is striking and characteristic, and it may be defined as a deep and comparatively narrow river-valley, flanked by steep and well-wooded hill-slopes, which are crowned by extensive stretches of heathery moorland. Speaking entirely from a zoologist's point of view, the geology of the district may be considered as practically of homogeneous structure, the hill-slopes and summits being entirely millstone grit, while the bottom of the valley is occupied by glacial drift of calcareous origin.

The list of vertebrated animals may be regarded as approximately complete, the only additions which may be expected being the migratory species, and a few of the rare casual visitants among the birds, and in the case of the mammals, the results of a critical examination of the smaller and more obscure species.

MAMMALIA.—By WM. DENISON ROEBUCK, F.L.S.

Of this class 25 species—or three-fourths of those recorded as inhabiting Yorkshire—have been noticed as inhabiting the district.

Long-eared Bat. Not uncommon.

Noctule or *Great Bat.* Ilkley, very common.

Pipistrelle or *Common Bat.* Plentiful.

Whiskered Bat. Ben Rhydding.

Hedgehog. Very numerous.

Mole. Abundant.

Common Shrew. Abundant.

Water Shrew. Has been reported as occurring at Bolton.

Fox. Very numerous.

FF.

Weasel. Common.

Stoat. Not uncommon.

Polecat. Reported as occurring at Bolton.

Otter. Never an abundant species anywhere, frequents the river in moderate numbers.

Badger. One taken in 1880 on the slopes of Simon Seat. "Brock," local name.

Red Deer. A herd which has for some centuries existed in the Deer Park at Bolton, may be considered as, in all probability, the lineal descendants of the aboriginal wild deer of Wharfedale.

Roe. Formerly in Nessfield.

Squirrel. Numerous in Bolton and Middleton Woods.

Dormouse. A few at Bolton.

Harvest Mouse. Reported to me as rather scarce at Bolton.

Long-tailed Field Mouse. Not uncommon.

House Mouse. Abundant in and about human habitations.

Brown Rat. Abundant in similar situations.

Water Vole. Bolton, not uncommon.

Field Vole. Abundant in meadows and pastures.

Hare. Common.

Rabbit. Extremely numerous.

BIRDS.—BY WM. EAGLE CLARKE, F.L.S.,

Member of the British Ornithologists' Union.

The Birds offer an interesting combination of the species of an ordinary rural well-wooded and watered district, with those of an elevated or sub-alpine and moorland region; those of the latter class affording the only special features possessed by the ornithology of the district. The list given contains 108 species, of which 53 are Residents, 28 Summer Visitants, and 12 Winter Visitants. These three groups, taken together, present us with the species (93 in number) which are regular inhabitants of the district, whilst the Residents and Summer Visitants (81 in number) indicate the species which breed annually. The remaining 15 birds are but Casual Visitants, the appearance of some few of which is partially dependent upon the severity of the winters, whilst the occurrence of the others must be considered purely casual, or to be looked for only during the season of migration in the Spring or Autumn, when no doubt many "waders" traverse the district. To these numbers might be added several species of Gulls and Terns, but as they are usually only seen flying at a considerable elevation it is impossible to venture a reliable opinion upon their species.

Order PASSERES.

Missel-Thrush. An abundant resident.

Song-Thrush. An abundant resident, less numerous in winter.

Redwing. A common winter visitant, arriving early in November.

Fieldfare. A common winter visitant, arriving early in November.

Blackbird. An abundant resident.

Ring Ouzel. A summer visitant, nesting in some numbers on the heaths and crags of the moorlands.

Dipper. An interesting species, resident on the Wharfe and tributary becks, and especially abundant at Bolton.

Wheatear. A summer visitant, not uncommon on stony patches on the moors.

Whinchat. A summer visitant, occurring commonly in grassy localities in the lowlands.

Stonechat. A summer visitant, very local, and not numerous about Ilkley.

Redbreast. Resident and abundant.

Nightingale. A summer visitant, only once recorded as occurring. Mr. Joseph Lucas heard one in Jonas Wood, near Farnley Hall, in the spring of 1868.

Redstart. A summer visitant, not uncommon.

Whitethroat. A summer visitant, abundant.

Lesser Whitethroat. A summer visitant, not uncommon.

Blackcap. A summer visitant, fairly numerous in the woodlands.

Garden Warbler. A summer visitant, not uncommon.

Goldcrest. A resident, not uncommon in fir plantations.

Chiffchaff. A summer visitant, common in the woods.

Willow Wren. A summer visitant, very abundant.

Wood Wren. A summer visitant, but local, being confined to the older woods.

Sedge Warbler. A summer visitant, common.

Grasshopper Warbler. A summer visitant, somewhat local, but ascending to a high elevation on the moors.

Hedge Sparrow. An abundant resident.

Long-tailed Titmouse. A resident, not uncommon.

Great Titmouse. A resident, common.

Coal Titmouse. A resident, not uncommon.

Marsh Titmouse. A resident, not uncommon.

Blue Titmouse. A resident, common.

Creeper. Resident and fairly abundant. This is never a numerous species, but is particularly frequent at Bolton.

Wren. A resident, and common.

White Wagtail. A rare summer visitant to Britain, and has only once been recorded for the district—a specimen having been seen by me at Barden, on the 12th of April, 1879.

Pied Wagtail. A resident, numerous in summer, less so in winter.

Grey Wagtail. A resident, not uncommon on the Wharfe, particularly about Bolton.

Yellow Wagtail. A summer visitor, but far from numerous.

Meadow Pipit. An abundant resident.

- Tree Pipit.* A summer visitant, common in and about the woods.
- Great Grey Shrike.* A winter visitant, which appears to have only once been observed—near Otley, in November, 1856.
- Spotted Flycatcher.* A summer visitant, abundant in gardens and woods.
- Pied Flycatcher.* A summer visitant to the woodlands of Bolton and Barden, where it is not uncommon, and one of the most interesting birds of the district, being excessively local in its distribution in Britain.
- Swallow.* A summer visitant, abundant.
- Martin.* A summer visitant, abundant.
- Sand Martin.* A summer visitant, common, but confined to the river banks and other suitable localities.
- Hawfinch.* A local resident that will probably much extend its range. Several specimens have occurred near Otley.
- Greenfinch.* An abundant resident.
- House Sparrow.* An abundant resident.
- Tree Sparrow.* A resident, but not numerous.
- Chaffinch.* An abundant resident.
- Brambling.* A winter visitant, but rather uncertain in its appearance.
- Linnet.* An abundant resident.
- Mealy Redpoll.* An uncertain winter visitant. Has been obtained in the Washburn Valley.
- Lesser Redpoll.* An abundant resident.
- Twite.* A resident, scattered in very limited numbers over the moorlands.*
- Bullfinch.* A resident, but not numerous.
- Common Bunting.* A common resident in the meadow lands.
- Yellow Bunting.* A resident, abundant.
- Reed Bunting.* A resident in marshy situations, but not numerous.
- Snow Bunting.* A winter visitant whose appearance depends on the severity of the season.
- Skylark.* A resident, abundant.
- Starling.* An abundant resident.
- Magpie.* A common resident in the woodlands.
- Jay.* Resident, but not numerous, in the crags about Ilkley and ruins at Bolton.
- Jackdaw.* Resident, but not numerous, at Bolton.
- Rook.* Resident, but not numerous, at Bolton.
- Carrion Crow.* A resident, in much reduced numbers, owing to persecution by game-preservers.

Order PICARIÆ.

- Swift.* A common summer visitant.
- Nightjar.* A summer visitant, local, but not uncommon on the heaths.
- Green Woodpecker.* Resident in the woods, but far from numerous.
- Kingfisher.* A resident on the river in limited numbers.

*The Goldfinch has been noted in the Washburn Valley. The Siskin doubtlessly occurs in this part of Wharfedale in winter.

Roller. A casual visitor during migration, and of very uncommon occurrence in the county. One was observed in July, 1881, between Ilkley and Nessfield, by Mr. H. T. Archer.

Cuckoo. An abundant summer visitant.

Order ACCIPITRES.

Barn Owl. A resident, though not numerous.

Short-eared Owl. A winter visitant, not uncommon, said to have nested on the moors above Otley.

Tawny Owl. A resident, in the woods.

Eagle Owl. An accidental visitant to Britain, has once occurred in the district, in July, 1876, when one was captured on Rombalds Moor, above Ilkley. This bird was, in all probability, an escape from confinement, as the date of its appearance is against the likelihood of its being a visitor from the continent of Europe.

Montagu's Harrier. This species, which is now almost extinct in England, except as a casual visitor, bred on Barden Moor in 1860, when the nest and young were found.

Rough-legged Buzzard. A casual visitant; one was trapped at Hawksworth Hall, in the spring of 1840.

White-tailed Eagle. A specimen, in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire, at Bolton, was killed with a stick whilst feeding on a sheep on the Forest moors, about 1871.

Sparrowhawk. A resident in the woodlands, far from numerous.

Kestrel. A resident, far from numerous, breeding among the moorland crags, and in the woods.

Hobby. In 1840, it is said to have occurred at Bolton and Barden.

Merlin. A resident, very thinly distributed over the moorlands.

Osprey. Has not been reported for the district nearer than Burnsall Moor, in 1844. It has also several times occurred about Arthington, and in all probability in the Ilkley district.

Order STEGANOPODES.

Gannet. This is a strictly marine bird which rarely straggles inland. Two examples were obtained at Ilkley in the winter of 1838.*

Order HERODII.

Heron. Is very frequently to be seen on the Wharfe. The nearest Heronry is at Harewood, but one existed at Bolton, near the Strid, prior to 1830.

Order ANSERES.

Wild Geese. Are seen in the district during the winter, most probably the Pink-footed species.

Mallard. Resident, most numerous in winter.

Teal. A winter visitant, not uncommon.

Wigeon. A winter visitant, not uncommon.

*Lord Walsingham informs me that he has observed the *Cormorant* on Fewston Reservoir.

Goosander. Occasionally occurs in the winter months.

Order COLUMBÆ.

Ring-Dove. A resident, common in the woodlands.

Stock-Dove. A resident, breeding among the crags, and in hollow trees.

Order GALLINÆ.

Pheasant. Resident and strictly preserved in the woodlands.

Partridge. Resident, not uncommon.

Quail. In the summer of 1879, a nest and eggs were found on the moors above Keighley.

Red Grouse. Resident, abundant on the moorlands.

Order GRALLÆ.

Water Rail. Not recorded, but certain to occur during the winter months.

Land Rail. A summer visitant, not uncommon in the meadows.

Moorhen. A resident, not uncommon on the river.

Coot. A resident, not uncommon on lakes and ponds.

Order LIMICOLÆ.

Golden Plover. Most frequent in the spring and summer, when it breeds not uncommonly on the high moors.

Ringed Plover. A shore bird which I have observed in the spring and autumn on the margins of Swinsty reservoir.

Lapwing. Abundant in spring and summer especially on the moors.

Woodcock. A winter visitant ; no doubt a few pairs breed in the district, but it is not recorded as so doing.

Common Snipe. Resident, breeding not uncommonly on the moors.

Sabine's Snipe. A melanic, or very dark variety of the common Snipe, of which the only two instances of occurrence in Yorkshire were in this district, one being obtained at Otley on the 14th, and another at Denton Park on the 17th of August, 1820, and were probably bred in the district.

Jack Snipe. A winter visitant, not uncommon.

Common Sandpiper. A summer visitant, in somewhat limited numbers ; more abundant in Washburndale.

Bar-tailed Godwit. A littoral species during its visits to Britain, only casually observed inland ; one was killed in May, 1839, at Hawksworth Hall, near Otley.

Curlew. Breeds not uncommonly on the high moors, departing to the coast in August.

Order GAVIÆ.

In addition to the birds enumerated, various sea birds visit the district, particularly during unsettled weather, but as they are only to be seen flying at a considerable elevation, their specific identification remains a matter of unsafe conjecture.*

*The Common and Blackheaded Gulls and Common Tern have been recorded for Washburndale.

REPTILES & AMPHIBIANS.—By WM. DENISON ROEBUCK, F.L.S.

The list of animals of these classes includes all the species which may reasonably be expected to occur in a Northern district, with the exception of the Great Warty Newt, a species which, however, most probably, will be found when looked for.

Common Snake. Has been noticed both at Bolton and at Ilkley, but is very local and decidedly rare.

Viper. Abundant on all the moors, and in Bolton Woods.

Viviparous Lizard. Common on the moors.

Slow-worm. Common on the dry parts of all the moorlands, and in Bolton Woods.

Smooth Newt. Not uncommon.

Palmated Newt. Has been found near Ilkley.

Toad. Common.

Frog. Abundant everywhere.

FISHES.—By WM. EAGLE CLARKE, F.L.S.

The character of the Fish-fauna is the direct result of the physical nature of the district, the Wharfe being here too swift a stream to permit of the presence, in any numbers, of the various species of "coarse fish," which abound in its lower and stiller reaches, whilst several species do not occur at all within the district.

Three-spined Stickleback. Not uncommon in ponds.

Barbel. Not numerous, occurs as far up the stream as Addingham.

Chub. Not numerous, occurs in the river as far as Addingham.

Dace. Is not reported as occurring above Ilkley.

Minnow. Extremely abundant in the river.

Loach. Abundant in the shallows of the river.

River Trout. The characteristic fish of the district, being abundant in the Wharfe and the moorland tributary streams.

Salmon. Only occasionally ascends the river, very few being able to pass the numerous dams which bar the lower reaches.

Grayling. Another characteristic and abundant Wharfe species.

Sharp-nosed Eel. Abundant in the Wharfe.

Lampern. Not uncommon in the Wharfe.

LAND AND FRESH-WATER MOLLUSCA.

By JOHN W. TAYLOR.

The character of the Mollusca found is affected by the physical geography of the valley. This being a comparatively narrow and steep-sided groove, down which runs a rapidly-flowing river, and there being no ponds or ditches of any importance, water shells are very few in number and not common, the following species being all that have been noted:—

Pisidium amnicum Müll. Found in the river near Burley and Otley.

- Neritina fluviatilis* L. In the river, Burley and Otley.
Planorbis spirorbis Müll. Ditch near Otley.
Limnæa peregra Müll. Not common. Found at Ilkley and Addingham.
L. palustris Müll. Otley Bridge.
L. truncatula Müll. Ilkley.
Ancylus fluviatilis Müll. Abundant in the Wharfe and its affluent streams.

The land shells and slugs are more numerous in species ; they are, however, more abundant by the river banks than elsewhere, no doubt on account of the calcareous nature of the glacial drift which occupies the lowest levels of the valley, a limestone soil being more favourable than any other to the existence of mollusca. The district being, in its upper part, an elevated one, yields some species of a Northern or rather sub-Alpine character, such as *Balia perversa*, which is, however, not so fine as it is nearer the mountains, *Helix rupestris* and *Clausilia dubia*.

The following is the list :—

- Arion ater* L. Black slug, abundant.
A. hortensis. Barden, Bolton, etc., common.
Limax agrestis L. Field slug, abundant.
L. arborum Bouch.-Chant. Bolton and Ilkley.
L. maximus L. Burley and Ilkley.
Succinea putris L. Bolton.
Vitrina pellucida Müll. Ilkley, Denton, Askwith.
Zonites cellarius Müll. Common about Ilkley, Bolton, etc.
Z. alliarius Müll. Common ; Ilkley, Bolton. Var. *viridula*, Ilkley.
Z. glaber Stud. Common about Ilkley ; also at Askwith and Arthington.
Z. nitidulus Drap. Common about Bolton and Ilkley.
Z. purus Ad. Ilkley and Bolton. Var. *margaritacea* Jeff., Ilkley.
Z. crystallinus Müll. Common at Bolton and Ilkley.
Helix lamellata Müll. One in Bolton Woods, W. West, 1883.
Helix aspersa Müll. Bolton Abbey, not uncommon.
H. nemoralis L. Has not been noticed further up the valley than Pool Bank.
H. hortensis Müll. Locally common, Bolton and Ilkley. Var. *fusco-labiata* Von Mart. Ilkley.
H. arbustorum L. Ilkley.
H. rufescens Penn. Abundant everywhere.
H. hispida L. Very common throughout. Var. *subglobosa*, Reynard Ings, rare.
H. sericea Müll. Local, Bolton Woods, very common at Reynard Ings.
H. fusca Mont. Bolton Woods, once also at Addingham.
H. caperata Mont. Ilkley.
H. rotundata Müll. Abundant everywhere.
H. rubestris Studer. Ilkley and Bolton.

- H. pulchella* Müll. Near Ilkley Bridge.
H. lapicida L. Bolton Abbey, not uncommon.
Bulimus obscurus Müll. Locally abundant, Burley, very common at Reynard Ings.
Pupa umbilicata Drap. Ilkley Bridge. Var. *alba*, Addingham.
Balia perversa L. Not fine, Addingham, Reynard Ings, &c. Var. *simplex* Moq.-Tand. Ilkley.
Clausilia rugosa Drap. Very common throughout. Vars. *gracilior* and *tumidula*, Reynard Ings. Var. *dubia* Drap. Very common in the upper parts of the valley, not noted below Ilkley.
C. laminata Mont. Bolton Woods, Addingham, Burley.
Cochlicopa tridens Pult., var. *Nouletiana* Dup. Very common on the outcrop of the limestone along the river-banks. Var. *crystallina* Dupuy. Very common near Ilkley, also at Bolton, but much rarer.
Cochlicopa lubrica Müll. Common. Var. *lubricoides* Fér. Common.
Achatina acicula Müll. Found amongst rejectamenta of Wharfe near Ilkley.

An analysis of the shell-list, for assistance in the preparation of which I am indebted to my friend, Mr. W. Nelson, shows that 7 species of water-shells, and 36 species and 10 named varieties of land-shells have been noted. No doubt this list will be much extended on further investigation, but hitherto the district has had but little attention paid to it.

BEETLES.

The following list includes all the species of the occurrence of which, in the district, we are able to find any record. Most of them have been recorded by Mr. E. B. Wrigglesworth.

- Cicindela campestris* L. "Tiger Beetle," Rombalds Moor.
Carabus nitens L. Not uncommon on Rombalds Moor.
C. violaceus, and *C. catenulatus*. Both common at Ilkley.
Nebria brevicollis Fab. Ilkley.
Leistus fulvibarbis Dj. Addingham.
Clivina fossor L. Bolton Woods.
Dromius agilis Fab., and *D. quadrimaculatus* L. Ilkley.
Badister bipustulatus Fab.
Anchomenus parumpunctatus Fab. Ilkley.
Dyticus marginalis L. Common on the moors, in pools.
Gyrinus natator L. "Whirligig Beetle," common in pools on the moors and elsewhere.
Hydroporus rivalis Gyll. Ilkley.
Ocytus olens. The "Devil's Coach-horse," very common.
Geotrupes stercorarius L. Ilkley, common.
Melolontha vulgaris. "Cockchafer," common.
Adrasus limbatus Fab. Bolton Woods and Ilkley.
Lampyris noctiluca L. The "Glow-worm," Washburn Valley.

Telephorus hæmorrhoidalis Fab., and *T. lateralis* L. Ilkley.
Meloe violaceus. "Oil Beetle," not uncommon.
Timarcha coriaria. "Bloody-nosed Beetle," Ilkley.
Cis boleti Scop. Ilkley.
Phyllobius alneti. Abundant.
P. argentatus. Abundant.
Strophosomus coryli Fab., and *Hypera nigrirostris* Fab. Ilkley.
Smicronyx pygmaeus Curt. Ilkley.
Cionus blattariae Fab. Bolton.
Apion pallipes Kirb., and *A. flavipes* Fab. Ilkley.
Hylesinus fraxini Fab. Ilkley, common under bark.
Phyllotreta nemorum L. Ilkley.
Coccinella 11-punctata L. Ilkley.
C. 7-punctata L. The common "Lady-bird."
C. 14-guttata L., and *C. 14-punctata* L. Ilkley.

LEPIDOPTERA.

The butterflies and moths which occur in the district have only been very imperfectly investigated, and a good collector, who would spend a season or two in the district, would not fail to treble or quadruple the following list. The materials available have been notes made by Messrs. Alfred Denny, Edwin Birchall, Wm. Eagle Clarke, John W. Taylor, and W. Denison Roebuck, in addition to single records made by others.

BUTTERFLIES.

Pieris brassicae, *P. rapae*, and *P. napi* are the common white butterflies found in gardens throughout the valley.

Anthocharis cardamines. The "Orange-Tip," not uncommon near Ilkley.

Colias Edusa. The "Clouded Yellow," specimens were taken in 1877, at Ilkley, by Mr. Bernard Hartley, and at Bolton Abbey, by Mr. George Roberts.

Argynnis selene. Plentiful in glades and bushy places near Lindley Wood, F. Arnold Lees, 1873.

Vanessa urticae. The "Small Tortoiseshell," abundant everywhere.

V. antiopa. The "Camberwell Beauty," very rare; one seen near Barden Tower, May 11th, 1881, J. A. Butterfield.

V. Io. The "Peacock" butterfly, Ilkley.

V. atalanta. The "Red Admiral," Ilkley.

V. cardui. The "Painted Lady," occurs, in some seasons in considerable numbers, on Ilkley Moors and Otley Chevin.

Chortobius pamphilus. The "Small Heath" butterfly, not uncommon about Ilkley; very abundant in Bolton Deer Park.

Polyommatus phloxas. The "Small Copper," common about Ilkley.

Lycæna alexis. The "Common Blue" butterfly, common about Ilkley.

Thanaos tages. The "Dingy Skipper," Otley Chevin, F. Arnold Lees, 1873.

MOTHS.

- Smerinthus populi*. "Poplar Hawkmoth," Ilkley.
Hepialus hectus, and *H. lupulinus*. Common at Ilkley.
H. vellea. Not uncommon in the woods.
H. humuli. The "Ghost" moth, abundant.
Nudaria mundana. Not uncommon.
Chelonia caja. The "Tiger Moth," common at Ilkley.
Arctia fuliginosa. The "Ruby Tiger" moth, common on Rombalds Moor and Otley Chevin.
A. lubricipeda. Abundant.
Liparis auriflua. Ilkley.
Orygia antiqua. The "Vapourer" moth, common.
Eriogaster lanestris. Wood near the Panorama Rock, Ilkley.
Bombyx rubi. The "Fox" moth, Beamsley and other moors, common.
B. calluna. Rombalds Moor, common.
Odonestis potatoria. The "Drinker" moth, Ilkley.
Saturnia carpinii. The "Emperor" moth, abundant on all the moors.
Urapteryx sambucata. Ilkley.
Rumia crataegata. The "Brimstone" moth, abundant.
Metrocampa margaritata. Near Barden.
Acidalia aversata. Ilkley and Barden.
Cabera pusaria. Common.
Halia wavaria. Common in gardens.
Strenia clathrata. Otley Chevin.
Scodionia belgiaria. Common on Rombalds Moor.
Fidonia atomaria. Abundant on all the moors.
Aspilates strigillaria. Ilkley Moors.
Abraxas grossulariata. Abundant throughout the valley.
A. ulmata. Not uncommon, Otley Chevin, Bolton Woods, &c.
Cheimatobia brumata. Ilkley, abundant.
Oporabia filigrammaria. Ilkley.
Larentia didymata. Bolton Woods and Ilkley.
L. cæsiata. Abundant on all the moors.
Eupithecia minutata, and *Hypsipetes elutata*. Ilkley.
Melanthia albicillata. Ilkley.
Melanippe montanata. Ilkley and Bolton.
M. fluctuata. Ilkley and Otley, common.
M. subtristata. Ilkley.
Camptogramma bilineata. Ilkley.
Scotosia dubitata. Ilkley, not uncommon.
Cidaria russata. Ilkley.
C. immanata. Ilkley, common.
C. testata. Ilkley.
C. populata. Ilkley and Gill Beck Moors.
C. fulvata. Ilkley.
Dicranura vinula. The "Puss Moth," Ilkley.
Pygæra bucephala. Ilkley.

Bryophila perla, and *Acronycta menyanthidis*. Ilkley.
Hydrecia micacea. Ilkley, common.
Xylophasia polyodon, and *Charæas graminis*. Ilkley.
Luperina testacea, and *Mamestra brassicæ*. Ilkley.
Celaena Hawthorthii. Rombalds Moor.
Agrotis suffusa. Ilkley, abundant.
A. segetum. Ilkley, abundant.
A. agathina, and *A. porphyrea*. Rombalds Moor.
Triphæna janthina. Ilkley.
T. fimbria. Bolton Abbey.
T. orbona. Abundant at Ilkley.
T. pronuba. Abundant everywhere.
Noctua glareosa. Ilkley, abundant.
N. festiva, and *N. xanthographa*. Ilkley.
Taniocampa instabilis. Abundant.
Orthosia macilenta. Ilkley, abundant.
Anchocelis rufina, and *A. litura*. Ilkley.
Cerastis vaccinii. Ilkley, abundant.
Xanthia ferruginea. Ilkley, abundant.
Polia Chi. Common, Ilkley, Otley, &c.
Miselia oxyacanthæ. Ilkley.
Agriopsis aprilina. Ilkley, abundant.
Phlogophora meticulosa. Ilkley.
Euplexia lucipara. Ilkley.
Hadena glauca, and *H. pisi*. Ilkley.
Calocampa exoleta. Ilkley.
Anarta myrtilli. Not uncommon on Otley Chevin and Ilkley Moors.
Plusia iota. Ilkley.
P. gamma. Abundant throughout.
P. V-aureum. Ilkley.
Abrostola urticae. Ilkley.
Amphipyra tragopogonis. Ilkley.
Mania typica, and *M. maura*. Ilkley.
Tortrix viridana. Abundant.

INSECTS IN GENERAL.

Very little attention is ever paid to any other insects than the beetles, and the butterflies and moths, consequently there are but few other names that can be given. Of the great order Hymenoptera, which includes the bees, wasps, ants, gallflies, sawflies, and ichneumonflies, the following are all that have been recorded :—

Amblyteles armatorius Forst. Ilkley.
Ophion obscurus Fab. Common in Bolton Woods.
Metopius micratorius Fab. Rombalds Moor.
M. dentatus Fab. Rombalds Moor.
Bombus lucorum. Abundant.

Of the order Neuroptera, which includes the Dragon-flies and May-flies, there is only on record one species :

Panorpa communis. The "Scorpion-fly," taken at Addingham, and not uncommon.

Of the order Trichoptera (the Caddis-flies) the only species recorded :

Halesus auricollis Pict. Found very abundantly all the way from Ilkley to Bolton Abbey, in Sep., 1873, by Mr. Robert McLachlan, F.R.S., is one which is not often found in Britain.

Of the great order Diptera, or two-winged flies, the following are all that have been noted :

Hematopota pluvialis. The "Cleg," abundant everywhere.

Mesembrina meridiana. Pool.

Limnophora contractifrons Zett. One in June, 1880, on Rombalds Moor, R. H. Meade.

Anthomyia larvarum. Common on Rombalds Moor, as a parasite on the Emperor moth.

CRUSTACEA, &c.

Of the lower groups of animal life but little is known, the only species recorded being a microscopic crustacean, *Canthocamptus minutus*, found near Ilkley, and *Enchelys pupa*, found at the same time. The worms, leeches, crayfish, spiders, mites, &c., as well as the whole array of microscopic life, await the researches of the future resident naturalists of Ilkley.

Speaking of the invertebrata generally, it is to be noted that these lists are—and necessarily so—very fragmentary and incomplete. It is, however, a wise plan to publish them, for nothing stimulates discovery so much as an accurate record of progress already achieved—an index to what remains to be discovered. It is hoped, therefore, that naturalist visitors to Ilkley may place on record the results of their observations, however few and unimportant they may be; or, better still, that residents may be induced to commence the systematic investigation of the rich and prolific district which lies around them. The compilers of these lists would at any time be pleased to receive notes of corrections and additions, or they might be sent in the form of communications to the Editors of the "Naturalist"—the organ of the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union—at Leeds.

Leeds, Dec. 10th, 1881.



Alkley : Ancient & Modern.



A CHAPTER ON

The Pre-historic Remains ;

COMPILED BY

J. HORSFALL TURNER.



British or Prehistoric Remains.



OMBALDS, Rumbles, Rumles, or Romelies' Moor, for in these and some other ways the word has been written, is the name given to the mountainous range, reaching from Menston and Guiseley to Bingley and Silsden. It consists of the vast moors of Burley, Hawksworth, Ilkley, Morton, Addingham, Bingley, Silsden, with the lesser moors, Gilstead, &c. To these may be added, as once forming a part, Skipton and Baildon Moors.

On this high range we meet with names of British origin, and one would expect to find that Rombalds (like Pennine, Chevin, Billing, Aire, Wharfe, Llecan,) was British. Although Romelies were great lords at Bolton and Skipton; and Rombald was a great saint at Rombaldkirk, and other places; and Rombald ought to have been, to satisfy modern ideas, a vast giant reigning on this mountain; we look for some more ancient rumbling source than any of these. Maude's *Verbeia* gives a pretty fancy that it is so named from a Roman Consul at Olicana named Romelius, but even this antiquity does not satisfy the writer hereof, who clings to the idea that the name was known and used here ere Romelius founded Rome. This now treeless, houseless, uncultivated region has been, more or less, a dense forest; the oak, elm, and birch, have flourished near the top of the mountain, proved not only by the remains of bog-oak, &c., but by the equally significant terms, *Shaw*, &c., by which parts of the upland districts are known. Several ancient well-paved trackways tell of a time in remote days, when these hills were more constantly traversed than even now, and other remains show that long permanent settlements have been made here by tribes that had passed away before Brigantia had its chronicler. The similarity of the name Baildon, though by some considered too-far-fetched, to the *Hill of Baal*, the Sun, led to searching for remains in that district first, and Mr. Colls' letter, 1843, to Edward Hailstone, Esq., F.S.A., printed in the *Archæologia*, vol. xxxi, was about the earliest attempt in describing these remains. The Ordnance Maps have greatly assisted in the enquiry. Mr. Colls records the results in opening two gravemounds. Mr.

Wardell, of Leeds, wrote an account of the "finds," in Bowman's *Reliquiæ*, 1855, from which we gather that a rude circular urn, twelve inches in diameter, and nine or ten inches deep (*Fig. 1*), containing calcined bones, ashes, and charcoal, indicating the cremation of a youth, was found in an upright position, two feet below the surface of the ground, near the centre of a circle of earth and stones, about fifty feet in diameter. The upper part of the urn is ornamented with incised lines crossing each other.

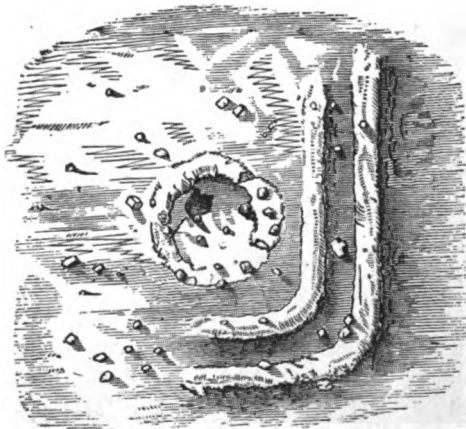


FIG. 1.

Near the road from Baildon to Bingley, on the highest part of the Eastern moor, overlooking Sconce, is a peculiar entrenchment on the



South and East of a similar circle to the one just described. The circle was about fifty feet in diameter; the entrenchment still remains, and is thirty-six feet long on the South, and eighty on the West side, and consists of a fosse with an agger on each side.



Within the circle, which had been previously disturbed, ashes, burnt bones, charcoal, and a broken urn (*Fig. 2.*) were found.

At a short distance from these remains, two feet below the surface, a broken urn, in an inverted

position was found (*Fig. 3*), which, when complete, was about seven inches in diameter.

Amongst the bones and ashes near it was a flint arrow-head of the same size as the annexed woodcut.

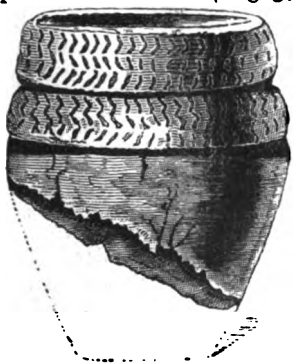


FIG. 2.



FIG. 3.

Leaving Mr. Hailstone's discoveries, Mr. Wardell records the discovery, by two casual visitors, of the fragments

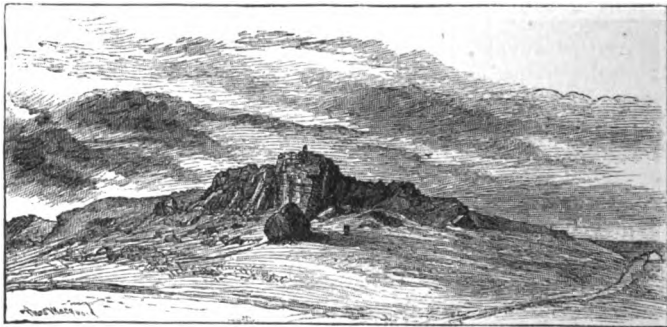
of a red earthenware urn, in a cairn almost level with the surrounding ground, about a foot below the surface. Calcined bones, as before, accompanied the urn, which had been about four inches in diameter at the top. Mr. Wardell possessed this urn. After recording the universal superstition that prevails respecting the frequent thunderstorms, sent by the "divell" or some other wrathful agency, that overtake plunderers of graves, and instancing some well-attested cases, especially a fearful storm, when the last depth being about ten feet. These he supposed to be pit-dwellings of the priests, who officiated on Baal's High Plain. They have generally a North-eastern aspect. On the Ordnance Maps they are designated "old coal pits," but from their number, contiguity, and situation, he concluded they could not be. Mr. Wardell's vivid imagination lines these pits with brackens and grass, and the skins of animals; he erects a cosy roof of branches, ling and grass; kindles a fire at the bottom; sees the blue smoke curling above the roof; treads softly after a long procession headed by the High Priest; sees the immolation of a helpless captive as the grand old Sun peeps above the horizon; around the sacred enclosure a vast concourse sink upon their knees as the victim's palpitating heart is held aloft for an offering, and finally, with the carcase, burned and buried near. "This is no imaginary sketch," we are told, yet we venture to think that it is based much on imagination.



Before leaving Baildon district, I wish to call attention to remains pointed out to me by Mr. J. E. Preston, and since described by Mr.

GG.

Glossop in the *Bradford Antiquary*, 1882. These are *Robin Hood's Chair* in French Wood, near Saltaire, which seems to be a naturally formed seat in the rock ; two *cup-marked rocks*, a short distance from the gate leading from Saltaire to Eldwick Glen, one having a long incised line pointing Eastwards ; a prominent *earthwork circle*, of nearly fifty yards diameter, known as the Soldiers' Trench, having a double row, a yard wide, of large boulder stones set edgewise, and fairly perfect towards the West, between which the stones and rubble shew indications of intense fires ; two other *cup-marked rocks* ; clusters of *pits* at Crook's Gate and other places ; solid lines of *causeway*, deeply worn ; iron-stone roadway ; and, possibly, despoiled rocking stone and cromlech. A lithographic sketch accompanies Mr. Glossop's paper. If these pits are old coal-workings, then colliers in olden times were exceedingly dainty and particular, finishing off each pit and surrounding embankment with as much care as a gravemaker, or landscape gardener. He reaches the coal, probably, and then carefully leaves off. A coal-getter would have trenced straight before him, and thrown the refuse anywhere rather than with such regularity. Besides, these pits frequently occur in double rows, and away from top-coal.



COW AND CALF ROCKS, ILKLEY.

In the summer of 1867, Mr. Forrest, of Lofthouse, and Mr. Grainge, of Harrogate, began researches on Rombalds Moor. They printed, at Wakefield, in 1868, one hundred copies of a sixteen page pamphlet :—*Rambles on Rumbald's Moor*, by C. F. and W. G. Part 1.

“There is a pleasure on the heath,
Where Druids old have been.”—*Keats*.

After describing the gritstone scars on the Wharfedale crest ; the huge boulders in picturesque confusion perched on the precipitous slope ; the few long walls of the moor, of loosely-piled blocks of coarse-grained, unshapely sandstone, with glittering quartz crystals thickly embedded therein ; the moorland vegetation, ling, heath (*cinerea*), bents, grasses, brakes, lichens, the reindeer moss (*cladonia rangiferina*), cotton-grass, rushes, and sundew ; the red grouse, plovers, black-faced, lank, long-legged, long-tailed sheep ; the writers describe the Cow and

Calf rocks of the Hangingstone Cliff. The top of the Cow is about 860 feet above sea-level ; the Calf is a gigantic fragment of a squarish form, dislocated from the mother cliff at a remote date.* On the Cow are several circular or oval basins, probably formed by the removal of



BEN RHYDDING GLEN.

fossils. Beyond Bakestonebeck, less than a mile Southwards from the Cow, are several enclosures, rectangular and oval, over 100 yards in

* Another large rock, named the Bull, was cut up for building stone by the late Mr. Bolling. From a certain standpoint, behind Ben Rhydding, the face of the Cow resembles a Sphinx.

length With brambles added, they may have been used for securing cattle. Over Greenhill Crag, we reach *Lanshaw Delves*, (so called from a long wood that evidently existed here in ancient times, though there may be a British element in Llan.) Here, at 1100 feet height, are double, and even triple rows of pit-dwellings, half-a-mile in length, by forty yards broad at the East end. They are ten or more feet in diameter, five feet deep in the centre, and surrounded in each case by an elevated mound or rim. Two or three are sometimes enclosed by one rim. Larger pits sometimes occur at one end, as in this case. [Similar pits in Bradley Wood, near Brighouse, have been pronounced charcoal pits.] In front of the rows are twelve hillocks, about ten feet in diameter, each with an opening towards the South-East, shewing traces of a fierce fire. These were supposed to be the bake-houses, or common ovens, but, after investigation, Mr. Jonathan Hainsworth pronounced them lime-kilns. The vegetation of this dry, sandy ridge, with wood sorrell, wild strawberry, germander, speedwell, nettle, and a solitary white-thorn, differs greatly from that of the surrounding moor. An old boundary, or mere stone, near is known as the *Lanshaw Lass*. A quarter of a mile North of the Grubstone Shooting Box or Tower, that conspicuous object, 15ft. square, 30ft. high, beckoning the denizens of Bradford to a bracing walk over the moor, is another *group of pits* with one fire mound, and two or three small mounds or barrows, eight feet by four, and two feet high. Lanshaw Dam, a modernly constructed reservoir, storing the water of the swamps for a mill at Burley, lies between the Tower and these pits. A short distance Eastwards, we reach a cairn called *The Little Skirtful of Stones*, about sixty yards in circumference, seven feet high, and hollow in the centre. The stones vary in weight from a pound to a hundredweight. The common story is, that giant Rumbald and his wife, residents on the moor, having quarrelled, the giantess collected her skirtful of stones with which to pelt him, when her skirt strings broke, leaving this monument. His Satanic Majesty is also credited with the huge pile, and, being chased, leaped across the valley, some ten miles, alighting on Almas Cliff Cragg, where his footmark is still visible. These traditions sufficiently indicate a high antiquity for these remains, and remind us of similar stories in all parts of the Northern countries. Everything remarkable is attributed to Satanic agency, or to Robin Hood. A noted chieftain or priest is said to have been buried under this pile. About 120 yards Eastwards is another group of pits on a knoll, with two fire mounds. The prominence near is named Woofa Bank, and Ulfa has been substituted for Rombald, but there are other Woofa Banks in the district, so Woofa and Todda may mean *wolf* and *fox* hows. Coldstone Beck drains the ravine, crossing which we reach another series of pits adjoining a second dam. East of the Tower, quarter of a mile, is the large cairn—*The Great Skirtful of Stones*, consisting of more than a hundred tons, and large quantities have been removed for road-mending. It is about 90 yards in circumference, and in the hollowed centre is a large boundary stone, in-

scribed, "Walter Hawksworth. This is Rumbles Law." (Law means *hill*). Eighty yards East, there is a complete *circle*, with agger and trench, twenty-seven yards in diameter; the agger six feet across, three feet high, with a central cavity of two yards diameter. This has been supposed to be a relic of Baal worship. Near the adjoining old trackway, which runs from East to West, will be seen a small barrow, and a double series of pit dwellings, with a large pit at the East end. Another boundary stone, bearing the words, "Walter Hawksworth, Thomas Pulleyn," is near, and a quarter of a mile East of it, on Craven Hill, is another group of pits. On Long Ridging Hill is another group with fire pits, named on the Ordnance Maps, Limestone Boulder Pits. [Passing through a hunting gate from Hawksworth Moor to Gaping Goose, we find another long series of pits.]

South-East of the Shooting Tower is a *circle* of twenty-seven yards diameter, with large stones set edgeways, supposed to have been a Council or Moot Assembly-place. Nearly a mile Westward, close to the great foot path from Baildon and Eldwick, is another circle, sixteen yards in diameter, composed of twelve upright stones, three or four feet high. This has been named as a Druidical Dial Circle, indicating the hours or the seasons. *Lanshaw Lad* is the name of a boundary stone near. [At Horncliff is a gamekeeper's house, where John Nicholson, the Airedale Poet, was a pupil under Briggs, a besom-maker. Near the house is another *circle*, similar to the last-named.] Retreating with the two Ramblers over rushy swamps, dry heather, and rocky moor, we reach the crest of Ilkley Hill, and a never-to-be-forgotten picture, one of the grandest panoramas that eye can behold, bursts upon us. Wharfedale spreads herself gloriously. Ilkley lies nestled below, and the White House, perched upon a landslip, is at our feet. The pedestrian flings himself on the soft earth, and ravishes in the prospect.

The Ramblers issued a second part, twenty pages, in 1868, giving a short sketch of Addingham and the 1826 mill-riot. Counterhill, referred to by Dr. Whitaker as a Roman out-post, is now described as British work. They found three barrows, a camp called Round Dykes, a trench, and a vallum, which enclosed the upper part of the hill. One barrow is forty yards, the other sixty in circuit, and about five feet high. They had both been explored. The third burial mound is bowl-shaped, nine feet in diameter, with trench and vallum, making a total diameter of twenty-four yards. Round Dykes is oval-shaped, the longer axis being 300 feet, the shorter 250; the trench outside the vallum is fifteen feet wide, and four feet deep. Half-a-mile Southwards is another, 440 feet by 275, with a slight surrounding ditch, now under cultivation, but said by Dr. Whitaker to have contained previously a great number of rude fireplaces. Near Parson's Lane is another bowl-shaped barrow, eighteen feet in diameter, four feet high, which has been disturbed. Near Moorcock Hall is a group of pit dwellings, 70 yards by 40, but no fire places. A small barrow is near. On Woofa Bank (a second Woofa), near *Cowburn-beck* is a group of pits 1750 feet by 400. In the centre of

some is a mound, as if the former occupant had been buried there. Not a single pit is found within the enclosed hill, which the Ramblers suggest was a Druidical holy hill. North of Counterhill, on High Edge, 1075 feet high, is another group of pits. The Roman road from Ilkley to Colne is at the foot of the hill. Crossing the ferry from Addingham to West Hall, the Ramblers visited Castleberg in Nesfield. The Wharfe flows at the foot of a precipice, 200 feet deep, and the rest of the hill has been deeply trenched. The third and last pamphlet they issued in 1869. It consisted of twenty-six pages, and had illustrations of the carved rocks. The ramble took place in the spring of that year. "We are well aware these marks have been observed by other writers, but nearly always assigned by them to the effects of atmospheric influence." Along the Eastern edge of the Cow they noticed three shallow rock basins and a series of cups, the rock basins being (as they supposed,) only partly artificial. The cups, they supposed, were made to hold liquid fuel or grease; the basins to catch the unpolluted rain water. They refer to Borlase's discovery of them in Cornwall, in 1769. On the apex of a rock North of the Cow are other cups, and similarly on the Calf. They refer to fossil marks on the Calf, and the geologist will be gratified with the sight of a gigantic fossil found here, now in Mr. M. Hainsworth's garden. Some of the groups of cups they supposed were for divination, or casting lots. Across Bakestonebeck on the highest portion of a rocky ravine they found a supposed idol, with sixteen grooves, and, on the opposite side of the gorge, a flat rock bearing cups. On Greenhill Crag, 1118 feet high, are five basins, a series of cups and channels. It is a boundary rock inscribed T. P., W. M., 1785. Just below are two pyramidal idol rocks with fluted apices. Rocks close to the Shooting Tower bear cup marks. Three quarters of a mile to the South-East they came upon a group of barrows, circular and oval. Near Horncliff circle is a stone bearing cups. On the Bingley Moor, where a great fire in 1868 cleared it for a vast area of its peat, is a barrow 38 yards in circumference, and seven feet high. Near the highest point of Rombalds Moor, on Ilkley Gate, they noticed two pyramidal idol rocks, and a rock bearing cup marks on the margin.

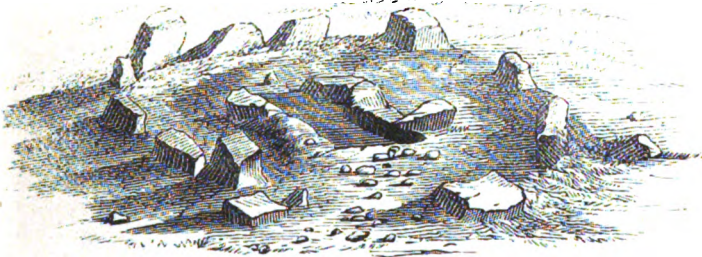
Leaving Ilkley, and passing up the Roman road, Weary Hill, the Ramblers report three pits, an upright stone bearing triple egg-shaped figure, and; half-a-mile further, Cowper's Cross, a monolith modernly fashioned into a Calvary Cross. In opposition to their theory that it was probably a market or chapman's cross, we mention that a family of Cowper lived in the valley. South-East from the cross are Two Eggs, two isolated rocks, one of which bears cups on the margin. Three-quarters of a mile West is a circle of eighteen stones. Thimble Stones, half-a-mile North of Two Eggs, bear cups on two margins.

A little North of Thimble Stones stands a large barrow, elliptical, 175 yards in circuit. The Ashlar Chair, an important boundary stone for four moors, is couch-shaped, and bears many cup marks. A stone

a few yards East of it bears cups and grooves, and here the Ramblers make an end of their discoveries, and, shall it be said? less truthful theories.

In 1869, Mr. James Wardell, of Leeds, issued *Historical Notices of Ilkley, Rombald's Moor, Baildon Common*. A second edition, with notes and additions by Mr. John Holmes, appeared in 1881. The Baildon chapter, reprinted from Bowman's *Reliquiae*, was referred to a few pages back. Miss Wardell promised us the blocks of the first edition, but the publisher, Mr. Goodall, could not find them. After the appearance of the second edition, Mr. Dodgson generously and unsolicited made us a present of them.

Mr. Wardell recounts his first visit to Rombalds Moor in November, 1850, and his adventures in a mist. The Horncliff circle he gives a diameter of forty-three feet, and mentions explorations of the inner circle. He concludes it had not been used for sepulchral purposes. Near the highest part of the Moor, which attains an altitude of 1322 feet, he refers to the astronomical circle, previously mentioned, near Lanshaw Lad. Of the Barrow, Westward of the "Skirtful of Stones,"



he gives a picture, and states that at about a foot in depth traces of fire, a quantity of bones and ashes, a flint spear head, (but no urn,) were found.

On the face of the rocks, a short distance West of the Cow and Calf, are some ancient markings. "I can form no idea of their import, but they bear a strong resemblance to lines of earthwork and mounds of the earliest period, and are, I believe, the only ones of their kind yet discovered in this neighbourhood." The Summer Camp of the Romans, mentioned in Mr. Coll's letter in the *Archæologia*, and by Dr. Whitaker, seems to be serpent-shaped, and corresponds, Mr. Holmes thinks, with American earthworks.

A Mr. Terry, whilst visiting Ben Rhydding, is generally spoken of as the discoverer of the Cup-and-Ring marked stones here, but a plea has been urged for Mr. Forrest, with the date March 10th, 1868, and for the late Dr. Call, of Ilkley, who noticed the markings on Addingham Moor, 1866, or later. But Borlase's *Cornwall* treats on them in 1769; they were noticed in Northumberland in 1825, and investigations shew that they are to be found in Ireland, Man, France, Switzerland, Spain,

Sweden, Denmark, India, Palestine, Moab, Ethiopia, Egypt, Madagascar, Fiji, United States, &c. Mr. John Holmes has been most arduous in his attempts to make the discovery known, by writing articles in the newspapers, attending visitors (both learners and learned,) to exhibit the rocks, taking casts for Museums, and advocating their careful preservation.

Mr. J. Romilly Allen, who has had some assistance from Mr. F. W. Fison, of Ilkley, has made the subject a special study for some years, and two of his articles in the *British Archaeological Journal* treat on the Ilkley Rocks. From these, with his permission, we cull the following notices.

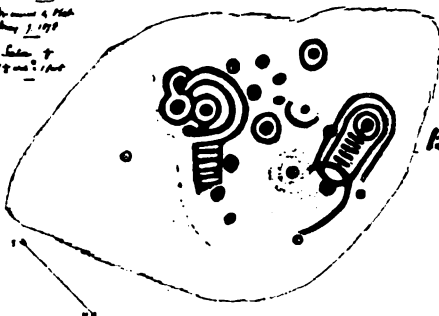
*"Cow and Calf Rocks:—*Between the quarry and the overhanging edge of the cliff, a portion of the horizontal surface of the rock was some years ago bared of turf, thereby disclosing the group of cup and ring sculptures shown on the accompanying drawing. It will be seen that the design consists of twenty-five cups of various sizes, from 1 to 3 inches in diameter. Seven of the cups are surrounded by incomplete rings, many of them being connected by an irregular arrangement of grooves. The pattern and execution are of such a rude nature as almost to suggest the idea of the whole having been left in an unfinished state. The sides of the grooves are not by any means smooth, and would seem to have been produced by a process of vertical punching, rather than by means of a tool held sideways. The hardness of the rock is attested to by the remains of glacial striations, which are still visible, running in a direction almost due East and West. The rock is at an elevation of 800 feet above the sea level, commanding an extensive prospect of hill and dale. A cast of the sculptures has been taken, and is now deposited in the Museum at Leeds. A quarter of a mile higher up the moor, in a South direction from the Cow and Calf Rocks, near the Pancake Ridge, is a large detached mass of gritstone, covered with cup and ring marks. The block measures 15ft. long by 11ft. 6ins. broad, by 5ft. 6ins. high, and has a central ridge running the whole length of the stone, with sloping surfaces on each side, on which are cut between forty and fifty cups. Nine at least of the cups are surrounded by single concentric rings, but there are no connecting grooves. To the South of this stone, at the foot of Green Crag, is an ancient enclosure, (marked on the Ordnance Map). The walls are of loose stones, and are only just visible above the heather. There are no traces of hut circles within.

*"Sculptured Stone near Ilkley Baths.—*On a ridge of ground lying between two streams, about a furlong to the South-West of Ilkley Baths, is an isolated block of gritstone, with cup and ring sculpture. The stone measures 7ft. 6ins. long by 6ft. broad, by 2ft. high. The upper surface is flat, and is slightly inclined to the horizon. On it are carved thirteen cups, six of which are surrounded by rings. In the centre are two grooves crossing at right angles. This stone is 700ft. above sea level.

*"Sculptured Stone near Graining's Head.—*This stone lies one and a quarter miles South of Ilkley, above Barmishaw Hole, at a level of 1100 feet above the sea, and is not far from Graining's Head. It is a block of

ROCK CARVINGS ILKLEY.

Stony
by name & Place
May 1, 1908
Index of
1908-1910



Near
Barnishaw
Hole

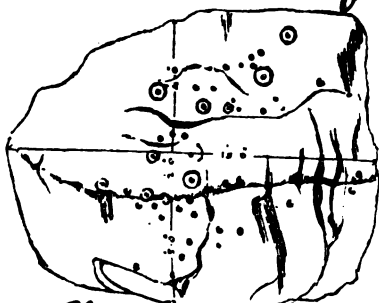
Reproduced from the Ilkley News, December 19, 1908, by J. W. Jones Esq.



Above Cow and Calf



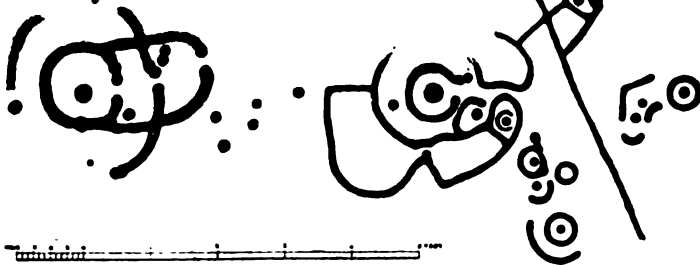
Woodhouse
Crag



Plan of Stone above



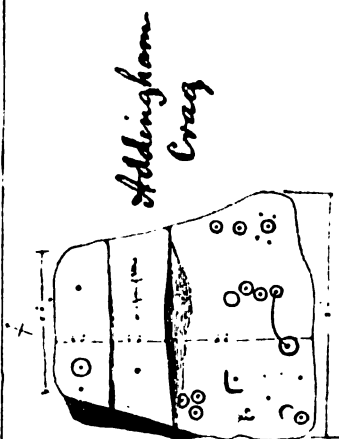
Woodhouse
Crag



Sculptured Stone near the Cow and Calf Rocks Ilkley

J. R. Allen C. E. del.

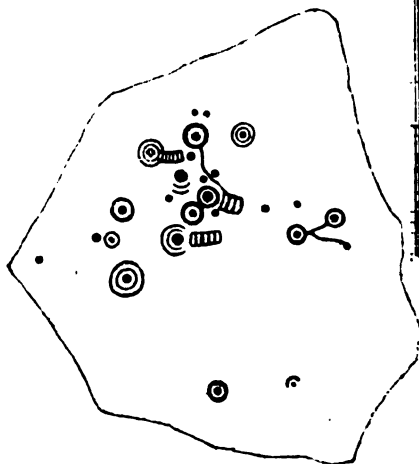
ROCK CARVINGS ILKLEY.



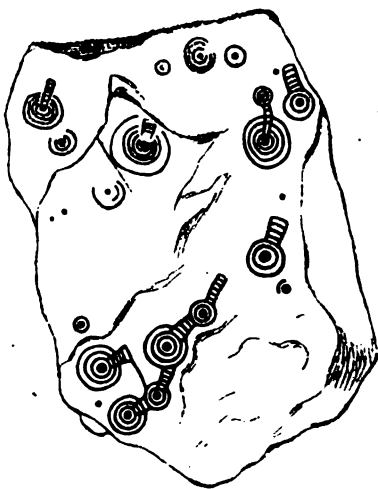
These rock carvings are some of the best of the Addingham Crag. They are of the same type as those found at Addingham Crag.

Addingham
Crag

Groinings Head



Reproduced from the Addingham Crag. They are of the same type as those found at Addingham Crag.



Reproduced from the Addingham Crag. They are of the same type as those found at Addingham Crag.

gritstone 12ft. long by 7ft. 6ins. broad, by 4ft. high. The largest face slopes at an angle of about 40° to the horizon, and on it are carved nearly fifty cups, sixteen of which are surrounded with single concentric rings. At the West end of the stone are a group, three cups with double rings and radial grooves. At the other end, near the top, is a curious pattern formed of double grooves, and somewhat resembling the 'swastica' emblem subsequently referred to. At the highest part of the stone is a rock basin 8ins. deep and 9ins. wide. On the vertical end of the stone are cut five cups, three of which have single rings. This is one of the few instances of cup and ring marks occurring on a vertical surface of rock.

"*Sculptured Stones near the Panorama Rock.*—The Panorama Rock lies one mile South-West of Ilkley, and from a height of 800 ft. above the sea, commands a magnificent view over Wharfedale and the surrounding country. About 100 yards to the West of this spot appears to be a kind of rough inclosure, formed of low walls of loose stones, and within it are three of the finest sculptured stones near Ilkley. They lie almost in a straight line East and West, the first stone being 5ft. from the second, and the second 10ft. from the third. The turf was stripped from the first a few years ago, and its having been covered up so long probably accounts for the sculpture being in such good preservation. It measures 10ft. by 7ft., and is imbedded so deeply in the ground that its upper horizontal surface scarcely rises above the level of the surrounding heath. The sculpture consists of twenty-five cups, eighteen of which are surrounded with concentric rings, varying from one to five in number. The most remarkable feature in the design is the very curious ladder-shaped arrangement of grooves, by which the rings are intersected and joined together. I do not think that this peculiar type of carving occurs anywhere else besides near Ilkley. The second stone is of irregular shape, measuring 15ft. by 12ft., and supporting a smaller stone of triangular shape 6ft. long by 4ft. broad. Both upper and under stone are covered with cups and rings, but the sculptures have suffered much from exposure. The superimposed block has eleven cups, two of which are surrounded by single rings. The under stone has forty-two cups, nine of which have rings. Amongst these are two unusually fine examples, one has an oval cup 5ins. by 4ins., surrounded by two rings, the diameter of the outer ring being 1ft. 3ins. Another has a circular cup 3ins. diameter, and five concentric rings, the outer ring being 1ft. 5ins. across. The third and most Westerly stone of the group measures 10ft. by 9ft., and lies almost horizontally, having its face slightly inclined. On it are carved twenty-seven cups, fourteen of which have concentric rings round them. Some of the cups have connecting grooves, and three have the ladder-shaped pattern before referred to. Several stones near have cup marks without rings.

"*Woodhouse Crag Stone.*—Half a mile to the West of the Panorama Rock, on the extreme edge of the cliff forming the North boundary of Addingham high moor, and overhanging the valley of the Wharfe, is a

large block of gritstone 19ft. long by 7ft. broad, by 4ft. 6ins. thick. At the East end of the stone are two rock basins 1ft. 3ins. across, and at the other is carved the very unusual device shown on the accompanying drawing. I consider this to be by far the most interesting of all the Ilkley sculptures, since it is identical with a carving found at Tossene, on the coast of Sweden, North of Gottenburg, and also bears great resemblance to the 'swastica' emblem of the Buddhists. The example from Sweden is given in Holmberg's *Skandinaviens Hällristningar*, plate 32, fig. 102, and the device is so peculiar that there can be little doubt as to the common origin of both this and the one from Ilkley. The 'swastica' occurs on the foot of Buddha, two specimens of which may be seen at the Indian Museum; and the Ilkley device appears to be a modification made by doubling the lines and curving the arms. The 'swastica' was engraved on a very large number of the spindle whorls found by Dr. Schliemann at Troy.* The 'swastica' or 'fylfot' is said to be a symbol of Baal or Woden.† It is also used by the Chinese for the numeral 10,000, called in Chinese 'Wân,' and on account of its highly ornamental character the 'swastica' forms the element from which many of their most elaborate decorative patterns are derived.‡ The same designs are to be found in connection with the interlaced ornaments of manuscripts and sculptured crosses in Great Britain. The special curved form of the 'swastica' from Ilkley is well known to schoolboys as the solution of the following puzzle; 'Four rich men and four poor men had their houses symmetrically situated at the corners of two squares, one inside the other, with a pond in the centre. The rich men determined to build a wall which should exclude the poor men, who had their houses close to the water, from the use of it, and at the same time allow the rich men free access, as before. How was it done?' The above problem may possibly owe its origin to the device in question.§

"*Addingham Crag Stone.*—This stone is situate near the West end of Addingham Crag, at the foot of the cliff. It measures 9ft. 6ins. long by 8ft. 6ins. broad. On its upper horizontal surface are cut twenty-three cups, twelve of which are surrounded by single concentric rings, and in two cases have connecting grooves. On the West side of the stone is a hole, forming a sort of pocket, which may be natural, or if artificial, perhaps for the deposit of votive offerings. There are two long troughs running across the upper surface of the stone, in the direction of the grain, which appear to have been excavated by the joint agency of the wind, water, and disintegrated pieces of grit.

"Having now completed the description of the most important sculptured stones near Ilkley, it may be as well in conclusion to say a few words about the various theories which have been brought forward to explain their meaning and origin.

* See his book on Troy, p. 103. † See Professor Simpson's work, p. 73.

‡ See Williams' *Syllabic Chinese Dict.*, p. 1040.

§ This device occurs on some of the metal objects found by Dr. Schliemann, at Mycenæ.

"1. *Natural Origin*.—It has been suggested that a great number of the so called rock basins and cup markings are due to natural causes, such as weathering, and the mechanical action of water. Doubtless this is true in many cases, but the obviously artificial grouping and symmetrical shape, not referable to the lithological composition of the stone, present evidences of design which it is impossible to overlook. As an example of a rock basin of clearly human production that at Rath Michael (co. Dublin) may be mentioned. It is of exceedingly regular shape, and cut deep into hard quartzose rock, which has no tendency to weather in this manner. The co-existence of rock basins and cups with concentric rings and grooves makes their artificial character tolerably certain. Nothing, however, but careful examination, combined with an unbiassed judgment, will settle this point in particular instances.*

"2. *Cup and Ring Marks cut to beguile time*.—It has afforded some pleasure to pessimist archæologists to believe that cup and ring marks were carved by the prehistoric savage in hours of wanton idleness, without a notion on his part as to what he was doing. This theory is wholly inadequate to account for the incessant recurrence of the same forms and groups of marks throughout the whole of Great Britain. Also the production of such sculptures on the hardest rocks, and in the most exposed situations, would, with rude tools, involve more labour than a mere idler would be willing to bestow, and a greater amount of inconvenience than he would be disposed to incur.

"3. *Cup and Ring Marks ornamental*.—Some cup and ring marks may be merely ornaments, but the majority of these sculptures are too carelessly grouped, and the same monotonous forms occur too frequently without being combined into any distinct pattern to give much weight to the theory.

"4. *Religious Symbols*.—Amongst the most probable suggestions is the idea that cup and ring marks were used as religious symbols, since they are continually found associated with burial rites, being carved on the stones of sepulchral circles and chambers, and on the cover stones of cinerary urns. 'In all cases, I believe, in which these sculptured cist or urn covers have been found in Northumberland, the accompanying bones indicate cremation.'† Professor Nilsson believes that cup and ring marks are connected with Baal and sun worship. In support of this a few facts may be mentioned. Cup marks exist on a granite block, known as Balder's Stone, near Falkoping, in Sweden.‡ The name Baal occurs continually in the North of England, and in Scotland; for instance, in Yorkshire, Balderston, Baal's Hills; in Scotland, East coast, Bells Hill, festival of Beltane, etc. The symbol for the sun, used by the Chinese, and also by other nations, is a circle with a dot in the centre, in later times a square with a dash through it. The Greek letter

* See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. vi. Appendix, p. 4.

† See Professor Simpson's work, p. 31.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 71. Also *Journal* of this Association, vol. xxxiii, p. 349, paper on Baalism, by Canon Ridgway; also James Napier's *Folklore of Scotland*.

O is the nearest approach to this amongst the alphabets of the Western world, and it may be mentioned that it means a serpent.* Mr. Rivett-Carnac, as has been previously mentioned, has found cup and ring marks used in India as symbols of "Linga" worship.

"5. *Planetarium Theory*.—Some think that the groups of cup and ring marks are maps of the stars, others that they are plans of ancient settlements or camps; but, as far as I am aware, no arrangement of cups has ever been identified with either any well known constellation or with any ancient remains of villages.

"6. *Miscellaneous Theories*.—Cup and ring marks have been said to be intended for rude representations of objects of everyday use, such as circular shields, annular brooches, etc. Some think that they were burial tablets for the common people, who could not afford to have a megalithic circle erected to their memory. Others think they were used as gambling tables; but it must be remembered that the marks occur on the vertical and sloping faces of rocks, and also in exposed situations, and again on the cover stones of burial urns.

"*Mode of execution of Cup and Ring Marks*.—Cup and ring sculptures are universally carved on unprepared surfaces of rough stones and rocks, and in many cases no attempt seems to have been made to select the smoothest portions, the carvings following all the inequalities of the stone. They are cut on every description of rock, and those which remain in exposed situations are generally on the hardest gritstone, trap, slate, or granite. The possibility of executing sculptures of this kind on the hardest rocks with a flint implement has been fully established.† The process by which the grooves were cut was in some cases one of punching, and in others of chipping.‡ The grooves are unpolished.

"*Age of the Sculptures*.—Cup and ring marks have never been as yet found in connection with inscriptions of any kind, and may therefore be considered as prehistoric. Beyond this, and the fact of their being found on cromlechs, menhirs, megalithic circles, and other remains of the same period, nothing is at present known which finally determines their age; but, that it is very considerable, may be gathered from the large area over which these sculptures are found to be distributed. Professor Nilsson refers these sculptures to the bronze age.

"*Future Research*.—If the enigma of the import of these mysterious cup and ring marks is ever to be solved it must be by careful research into the relics of Pagan superstition, still lingering in out of the way districts, and even found mixed up with Christian ceremonies, by philological examination of the names of places, and lastly by making careful drawings of the sculptures, topographical notes of the sites, and then instituting a comparative inquiry into similar remains found in other countries."

Three years afterwards, March, 1882, Mr. Allen read his second paper on the Ilkley Rock-Markings, Mr. Dymond having meantime recorded in the *Journal* a good example he had found.

* See *Moab's Patriarchal Stone*, by the Rev. James King, p. 125.

† See Professor Simpson's work, p. 122. ‡ *Ibid.*, p. 11.

"*Stone on Pancake Ridge.*—A mile and a half South-East of Ilkley, and almost due South of the Ben Rhydding Hydropathic Establishment, will be found marked on the Ordnance Map (scale, 6in. to the mile, sheet 186) a line of cliffs, called Pancake Ridge, just at the edge of Rumbold's Moor, and overhanging the valley of the Wharfe. Perched on the top of the cliff is a large, flat slab of gritstone, which, from its peculiar form, has obtained the name of the 'Pancake Rock.' On its upper surface are several cup-markings,* much obliterated by the action of the weather, but some of them sufficiently distinct to prove their origin artificial, and to shew that this rock was noticed in ancient times, and very possibly considered an object either of worship or superstition. About 150 yards to the West of the Pancake Rock, close to the edge of the cliff, and at a level of 1010ft. above the sea, is the sculptured stone to be described. It is a piece of gritstone, measuring 5ft. 3in. by 5ft., and is 1ft. 9in. high. On its upper surface, which is nearly horizontal, are carved thirteen cups, varying in diameter from 2in. to 2½in., eleven of which are surrounded by single rings. There is also an elaborate arrangement of connecting grooves, which will be best understood from the accompanying drawing."

"*Stone at the foot of Green Crag.*—A quarter of a mile to the South of Pancake Ridge, and higher up the moor, is a short line of cliffs, called 'Green Crag.' Between these two sets of cliffs, which are nearly parallel, and run East and West, is a comparatively level stretch of moorland, the total rise between the two being 60ft. At the West end of Green Crag, at the foot of the cliff, will be found, marked on the Ordnance Map, an ancient enclosure. It is of approximately rectangular form, and its walls of loose stone project so little above the surrounding heather as to be only just visible. The use of this curious structure is not clear, as there are no traces of hut-circles within it. Two hundred yards or so to the East of this enclosure, at the foot of Green Crag, are three large gritstone boulders having cup-markings, lying a few yards from each other. About twenty yards from these is the stone having upon it the beautiful specimen of prehistoric sculpture here illustrated. (See fig.) The stone is of grit, and measures 3ft. 2in. by 2ft. 6in. Its upper surface is nearly horizontal, and has carved upon it cups varying in diameter from 2in. to 3in. A row of cups in the middle of the stone are entirely surrounded by a groove. There is also a channel running round the outside. Single cups are often found encircled by one or more concentric rings; but it is very exceptional indeed to find several cups surrounded by a single groove, or to find the cups so symmetrically arranged as in the present instance."

"On the plateau lying between Green Crag and Pancake Ridge is also situated the large cup-marked boulder described in my former paper.† It lies to the North of the stone just mentioned."

"*Stone on Weary Hill.*—One mile South-West of Ilkley, is a road

*Casts have been sent to Leeds Phil. Museum by Mr. Holmes.

†*Jour. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, xxxv., p. 19.

leading over the top of the Moor, and the most rapid part of the ascent is marked on the Ordnance Map (6in. scale, sheet 186) very appropriately as Weary Hill. To the West of the road, and between it and the boundary-wall of Silver Well Farm, is a small boulder of gritstone with cup-markings on it. It lies at a level of 900ft. above the sea, and it measures 8ft. by 5ft. On its upper surface, which is nearly level, are carved ten cups, varying in diameter from 2in. to 3in., one of them being surrounded by a single ring. The 'Neb Stone,' which is at the upper extremity of the boundary-wall of Silver Well Farm just mentioned, and which is 1100ft. above the sea, has also cup-marks upon it. The group of sculptured rocks near the Panorama Stone, described in my previous paper,* lies at the foot of Silver Well Farm.

"*Stone near Piper's Crag.*—Piper's Crag is situated two miles West of Ilkley, at a level of 1050ft. above the sea, and is at the East end of the long line of cliffs known as Addington Crags, which extend in a Westerly direction for some miles, and form the natural boundary between Rumbold's Moor and the valley of the Wharfe. At the edge of Piper's Crag is a horizontal rock-surface, and on a portion of it, measuring 5ft. by 7ft., are carved a series of fifteen cups, varying in diameter from 2in. to 3in. Of these, one is surrounded by a single ring, four by a double ring, and one by a triple ring.

"On the same line of cliffs, half a mile to the East, midway between Piper's Crag and the Panorama Stone, is situated the large boulder on Woodhouse Crag, described in my former paper,† bearing the curious pattern resembling a 'swastica' with curved arms. I take this opportunity of acknowledging a mistake in my drawing of this stone, pointed out by Mr. Dymond.‡

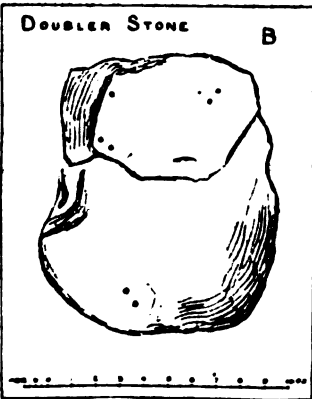
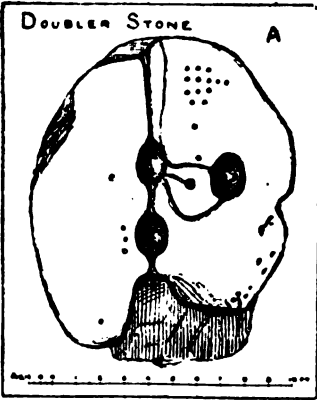
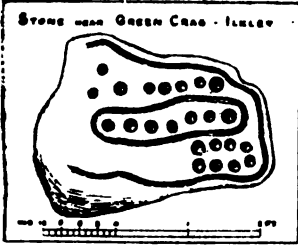
"A quarter of a mile East of Piper's Crag is a large mass of grit, called the 'Sepulchre Stone,' and a quarter of a mile to the West is another, called the 'Noon Stone.' Neither of these has sculptures upon it; but both are of striking appearance.

"*The Doubler Stones.*—The Doubler Stones are situated on Rumbold's Moor, three miles South-South-West of Ilkley, as the crow flies, and two miles East of the village of Silsden. The place is difficult of access, and can be reached either by following the road from Ilkley to Addingham, and striking up into the Moor just beyond the latter place, or by going up at once into the Moor from Ilkley to the Panorama Stone, and walking along the top of the long line of cliffs called 'Addingham Edge.' These cliffs, as before mentioned, run due East and West, and form the South side of the valley of the Wharfe. They terminate at a point two miles West of the Panorama Rock, where they attain a height of 1200 feet above the sea, the views over the surrounding country being everywhere grand in the extreme. Half a mile South of the West end of the cliffs are the Doubler Stones, situated at a level of 1100 feet above the sea, and overlooking the

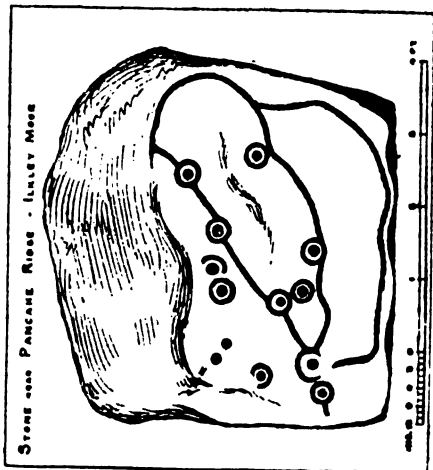
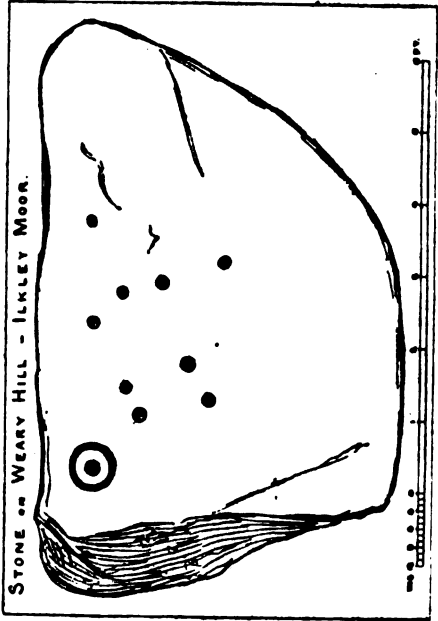
**Ibid.*, p. 20.

†*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, xxxv., p. 21

‡*Ibid.*, xxxvi, p. 417.



HH.



valley of the Aire. These rocks are by far the most remarkable freaks of nature to be seen in the district. They occupy a prominent position, perched on the extremity of a rocky knoll which juts out into the valley; and as seen from below, with their weird forms standing out clear and sharp against the background of blue sky, they present so extraordinary an appearance, that they would at once attract the attention of even the most unobservant. In general outline, they resemble gigantic toadstools; and I presume that they are called the Doubler Stones from the fact of their shapes being almost identical. They may be appropriately described as Nature's twins. The stones lie East and West, the Eastern one being on the very edge of the cliff, and the other further inland, towards the moor. I call the Western stone A, and the Eastern one B, for the sake of distinction. The distance between the stones is 30ft., and the intermediate ground is level. Each stone consists of a pillar 6ft. in diameter, supporting a flat slab or cap, the top of which is level, and at a height of 6ft. above the ground. The cap of stone A measures 11ft. by 11ft., and is 1ft. thick; and that of B, 11ft. 3in. by 10ft., and 1ft. thick. The shape in plan is roughly oval, or rather a rectangle with its corners rounded. The shape of the stones which form part of the rock on which they stand seems to be purely natural, and due to the fact of the strata lying horizontally; the top slab being of hard material, and the underlying rock soft, so that it has gradually become worn away by the action of the weather. Both stones, however, present traces of the work of man on their upper surfaces. There is no difficulty in climbing on to the top of stone A, as there are natural steps on the side away from the cliff; but the top stone, B, is not so easy of access, which may account for there being fewer artificial sculptures on it. The upper surface of the cap of stone A has three large basin-shaped cavities in it. Two of these lie along the central axis of the stone, and measure respectively 1ft. 3in. by 2ft. by 9in. deep, and 1ft. 9in. by 1ft. 3in. by 9in. deep. They are united by a deep groove, a continuation of which runs out over the edge of the stone at each end. There is another basin lying to the West side of the two central ones, with one of which it is connected by grooves. It measures 2ft. by 1ft. 9in., and is 9in. deep. There is no direct evidence that these basins are artificial; but it is quite possible that they may have been so originally, and have been enlarged by natural agencies. But in addition to the basins are twenty-six cup-markings of distinctly artificial origin. They vary in diameter from 2 to 4in. One group of cups appears to be arranged in a series of parallel rows.

"Stone B has no basins on its upper surface, but I counted eight cup-markings. Whether these wonderful stones were Druidical altars or not, I do not pretend to say, but at any rate they are well worthy of the attention of the geologist and antiquary.

"There are some prominent masses of rock higher up the moor, called 'The Gawk Stones,' but I could detect no carvings upon them."

Local Books, by J. Horsfall Turner.

HAWORTH, PAST AND PRESENT : A History of Haworth, Stanbury and Oxenhope. 20 Illustrations. 3s.

"Mr. J. Horsfall Turner has here given us a delightful little history of a place which will always have an interest for the student of English literature. We have not space to deal with it as lengthily as it deserves, but we can say that all should read it who care to know anything of the little village made memorable by the Brontës' fame. It may be obtained of the Author, Idel, Bradford, and is ridiculously cheap."—*Graphic*, Jan. 31, 1880.

NONCONFORMIST REGISTER of Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1644-1750, by the Revs. O. Heywood and T. Dickenson, from the MSS. in the Congregational Memorial Hall, London, comprehending numerous notices of Puritans and Anti-Puritans in Yorkshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, London, &c., with Lists of Popish Recusants, Quakers, &c. 5 Illustrations, 380 pages. 6s.

THE REV. O. HEYWOOD, B.A., 1630-1702 : His Autobiography, Diaries, Anecdote and Event Books, illustrating the General and Family History of Yorkshire and Lancashire. 4 Volumes, 380 pages each, illustrated, bound in cloth. 6s. each.

INDEPENDENCY AT BRIGHOUSE : Pastors and People, 4 Illustrations. 3s.

NONCONFORMITY IN IDEL, AND HISTORY OF AIREDALE COLLEGE, 10 Illustrations, (Autotype portraits of Rev. J. Dawson, Founder of Low Moor Iron-works ; Rev. W. Vint, S.T.P.), &c. 3s.

BIOGRAPHIA HALIFAXIENSIS : A Biographical and Genealogical History for Halifax Parish. 2 Volumes, 380 pages, with portraits. 6s. each.

Vol. I. is a reprint of half of Mr. Watson's "Halifax," that is, such chapters as the Halifax Worthies, Vicars, Benefactors, &c. This volume thus serves a double purpose, as it is a literatim reprint.

Vol. II. will be an original compilation, noting the Families and Worthies for six hundred years.

LIFE OF CAPTAIN JOHN HODGSON, 1640-83. Illustrated. 1s. 3d.

This is a reprint of the 1806 publication, said to have been edited by Sir Walter Scott. The Captain narrates his exploits in the wars at Bradford, Leeds, Lancashire, Isle of Man, Scotland, &c., and the troubles that followed on his settlement at Coley Hall, near Halifax, his imprisonment in York Castle, &c.

THE ANTIQUITIES OF HALIFAX : By the Rev. Thomas Wright. A Literatim Reprint. 1s. 6d.

Ready for the Press :—

HALIFAX REPRINTS : The Gibbet Book. 2s.

KRAETREE'S ALMANACK, 1685. 2s.

TRIPLEX MEMORIAL, the scarcest, by far, of Halifax Books. 2s.

THE BRIDGES OF W. R. YORKSHIRE : Their Histories and Mysteries. By the late Fairless Barber, Esq., F.S.A., & J. Horsfall Turner.

*** P. O. Orders payable at Idel, near Bradford.

Four Yorkshire Magazines in one.

**YORKSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES,
YORKSHIRE FOLK LORE JOURNAL,
YORKSHIRE BIBLIOGRAPHER,
AND
YORKSHIRE GENEALOGIST.**

WITH DISTINCT PAGINATION.

**EIGHTY PAGES,
WITH FOUR OR MORE ILLUSTRATIONS, QUARTERLY.
FIVE SHILLINGS PER ANNUM.**

Subscribers' Names to be sent to J. HORSFALL TURNER, Idel, Bradford.

**ILKLEY : ANCIENT AND MODERN. 80 Illustrations, 400 pages. Library
Edition, 14s. Large Paper, 24s.**

**CALVERLEY PARISH REGISTERS : 1574-1720. Edited by S. Margerison.
3 Vols. 11s.**

JUL 18 1892

NOV 3 1892

Wm.
Chen

Br 5195.42
Ilkley: ancient & modern,
Widener Library 004454429



3 2044 081 220 766